GUIDE AND INDEX

# Guide and Index

to G.I. GURDJIEFF'S

All and Everything

Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson

Routledge & Kegan Paul London and Henley

# Copyright © TRADITIONAL STUDIES PRESS 1973 All Rights Reserved

First printing, March 1971 Second printing with minor revisions, December 1973 Third printing, June 1979

ISBN 0 919608 01 9 Library of Congress Card Number 73–165106

TRADITIONAL STUDIES PRESS Box 984, Adelaide Street P.O. Toronto, Canada M5C 2K4

PRINTED IN ENGLAND BY HAZELL WATSON & VINEY LTD.

# PREFACE

There has been a demand on the part of many people trying to understand G. I. Gurdjieff's book, All and Everything: Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson, for some help in approaching a book that more and more is taking its place in the world as the vehicle of a true teaching. Though irresistibly drawn to the book, they feel disconcerted. It may be because Gurdjieff speaks to the whole of a man at once, and we are unaccustomed to that call.

This guide and index to All and Everything is the effort of a small group of people to move towards meeting this demand. We have not tried to produce a concordance that would make every reference available or a lexicon that would explain all the unusual words. What we have tried to produce is a guide and index that would be useful to the serious student of All and Everything.

We began with the realization that the meaning of Gurdjieff's book will not open to conceptual attack, but requires thought and feeling of quite another kind. We are not concerned with making the book "easier," but more approachable. The truth may well be that our primary reason for undertaking a guide and index at all was our own desire to get closer to the heart of All and Everything. And to our surprise and delight, we found that there were ways of doing so.

For instance, as we divided the words alphabetically among us for individual study, we discovered that

one word would become a thread to the entire teaching as it wove through explanations, parables and humorous anecdotes attaching to itself more and more clusters of meaning. One of us would declare that the clue to the book was the word BEING; another pursued conscience and a third, MULLAH NASSR EDDIN, who sometimes appeared to all of us as the key to the character of Beelzebub himself. In the end we agreed that all the words were a necessary study and that our work could not possibly take the place of the reader's own search.

We shall be happy if any student finds our guide and index useful, but we had in mind primarily those interested not only in understanding All and Everything, but also in practising the spiritual discipline Gurdjieff believed his work to be. Perhaps the best summary of our effort is that we were trying to carry out the third instruction Gurdjieff gave in his Friendly Advice:

"Read each of my writings three times," he said.
"First—at least as you have become mechanized to read all your books and newspapers:

"Secondly—as if you were reading aloud to another person:

"And thirdly—trying to get to the gist of what I am saying.

"Only then will you be able to form an impartial judgment, truly your own, of my writings. Only then will my hope be realized that you may receive, to the degree of your understanding, the special benefit I have in mind for you and which I wish for you with all my being."

THE EDITORS

### GUIDE AND INDEX

# PAGE CORRELATION TABLE

To enable the Guide and Index to be used with the paperback edition of Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson, in which the pages are numbered separately by volume, a Page Correlation Table is included as an appendix to this edition of the Guide and Index. Additional separate copies are available on request.



ABASEMENT impulse of self-abasement 539

#### ABBOT

of the monk Ignatius 521 Pedrini 573-5 578

ABDEST a form of ablution 977-8 998 1010 1024

#### ABDIL

in the Being of this priest the function called conscience had not yet been quite atrophied in him 187-8; and 190

Beelzebub explained to his friend frankly the utter stupidity and absurdity of the custom of Sacrificial-Offerings 191ff.

instead of delivering the usual sermon he began speaking about Sacrificial-Offerings 201ff.

Beelzebub gave his body to the presence of the planet Mars 205-6

ABILITY of intensively actualizing being-Partkdolg-duty 1179

Able: to be impartial 354

Ableness:

to manifest the possibilities proper to the presences of three-brained beings 292

ableness-of-conscious-direction-of-the-functioningof-his-own-psyche 369

# ABLUTION

Required-intensity-of-ableness to be able to convince and persuade not less than a hundred others 369; and 371 ableness-to-be 459 of actualizing the being property Ikriltazkakra 485 to pronounce 497 to be sincere 538 and sensitiveness 972 being-ableness 496-8 526

# ABLUTION see ABDEST

#### ABNORMAL

factor 272 functionings 367 820 goings and comings 606 being-impulses 443 inherency 526 concerning education 567 see being-EXISTENCE

# Abnormality:

fixed in the totality of their spiritualized parts 630 physical 637

Nature was compelled to adapt herself to this abnormality 784

of the Reason of power-possessors in Russia 944 organic abnormalities in America 944

their god self-calming has been and still is for them almost the chief evil engendering and evoking all the abnormalities of their psyche as well as their ordinary being-existence 954; of the psyche 415 637 1129

the periodic fundamental source of the issuing of new causes of abnormality 1043; and 1045

#### ABRUSTDONIS

as this weeping 1162 inner and outer 1165

#### ABOVE

The Judgment Seat Above 27 the foundation of this Most Great Greatness is there Above 244

#### From Above:

command 1120 1147; commanded 353; commandment 948 confided to Moses 1004 data manifested, for engendering in them genuine conscience 368: and 378 supreme direction 110 desire expressed 1142 not forbidden us from Above to be frank 901 Individuals actualized 353 697-701 732 734 736-7 740; sent 238 674 1232; almost as one sent 581 injustice coming, as it were 1124 Messengers 233 239-40 246 347-8 1126 a messiah from Above, Lentrohamsanin 399 misfortune unforeseen 86 pardon 1175 saints 732; see RELIGION

unforeseeingnesses 132 766; and 86 The Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash, Sent from Above to the Earth 347-52

ABRUSTDONIS these sacred substances Abrustdonis and Helkdonis are just those substances by which the higher being-bodies of three-brained beings, namely, the body Kesdjan and the body of the Soul, are in general formed and perfected 1106; and 1107-9 1166 1168

# **ABSOIZOMOSA**

ABSOIZOMOSA when any surplanetary formation is artificially grafted or manipulated in any such fashion, it arrives in a state defined by Objective Science as Absoizomosa in which it absorbs from its surrounding medium cosmic substances serviceable only for the coating of what is called its automatically self-reproducing subjective presence 948

#### ABSOLUTE

Most Great and Most Most Holy Sun Absolute; see Sun

Reason of our Incomparable Creator Endlessness 769 800

firm-calm, the total absence of any Reason 769 vibrations of the note do 868 Chinese absolute note do 883 893

# ABSORPTION

conscious absorption of cosmic substances 782-3; see SUBSTANCE and 948

# **ABSTAINING**

monks 807–10 from the consumption of certain edible products 1011

# ABSURDITY

wiseacring about the life and death of Jesus Christ 735-7 the more absurd their manifestations, the more

famous they become 224 their quite absurd egoism 231

#### **ACTAVUS**

Concerning:
Time, obvious absurdities 132
Sacrificial-Offerings 191–2
polyglotism 531–2
Esperanto 536
and 32 617

ACCIDENT cosmic 180 236; see TRANSAPALNIAN

ACCUMULATOR one of Gornahoor Harharkh's appliances 156

#### ACCURSED

word, doctor 554 organ Kundabuffer 694 842 857 1059 1117 1162; see KUNDABUFFER

#### ACID

Salounilovian, formed from naphtha 836 sulphuric, nitric and muriatic 928

#### ACT

to do means to act consciously and by one's own initiative 1202
impulses which constrain us to act to attain something and to strive for some aim 1225
anti-God acts 197
concerning opium 214
assimilation of the results of oft-repeated acts 1220;
see REPETITION
being-act 454 794

ACTAVUS man 771 795-6

#### ACTION

#### ACTION

cosmic 300

every action of man is good in the objective sense, if it is done according to his conscience, and every action is bad if from it he later experiences remorse 342

the four sources of action: mother-in-law, digestion, John Thomas and cash 343

reciprocal 493

maleficent 688 1159; on the merciless Heropass 750

subjective, concerning Stopinders 753-5

mutual-actions-ensuing-one-from-the-other-andforming-one-common-functioning 889

vivifying 1139

sacred 1176

being-action 192

and 39

ACTIVE see ATTENTION, DELIBERATION, ELEMENT, FORCE, MEDITATE, MENTATE, PART, PONDER, PRINCIPLE

# ACTIVELY

to reflect 25
to-deliberate-actively-and-long 1156
pondered 1162-3
the aim to mentate actively, impartially 1186

# **ACTIVITY**

Most Saintly Activities of Ashiata Shiemash 596; see LABOR

a wide field of activity was opened up for Pooloodjistius 1122

# **ACTUALIZE**

maleficent activities and unconscious maleficent manifestations 390

#### ACTORS

representatives-of-Art 448 living automatons 504 and 494-516 passim

#### ACTUALIZATION

automatic 15

cosmic 84 287 293 407 765 1183; common cosmic 628 756 959

conscious 487

Kerkoolnonarnian-actualization 144

the seven actualizations according to the Itoklanos principle of the duration of being-existence 437–9 concerning the river of life 1228–9

being-actualization 242

and 90 139 145 147 755 825 1120 1126

#### ACTUALIZE

Sacred Individuals actualized from Above: Ashiata Shiemash, Buddha, Christ, Krishnatkharna, Lama, Mohammed, Moses 347 353 697-701 732; see COATING

two facts actualized in their common presences 564-5

actualizability 1092

and 131 143 245 696

Actualizer: of Everything Existing in the Whole of the Universe 1209; and 1120

Actualizing:

being with presences for actualizing the hope of our Common Father 236

being-Partkdolg-duty, used throughout, e.g., 409 1179

#### ADAM

what is foreordained 1219 the all-universal Actualizing 1227 and 137 143 145 406 569 1140

ADAM 96 776

# ADAPTATION

obtaining-of-the-required-totality-of-vibrationsby-adaptation 144 cosmic law of self-adaptation-of-Nature 564; see NATURE to the required posture, concerning comfortable

ADASHSIKRA Monday 464ff.

ADASHTANAS the first highest whole note on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

ADDRESS verbal 876

ADHERENTS of Legominism; see LEGOMINISM

ADIAT see FASHION.

ADMINISTRATION those around King Appolis
117 119

ADOPTERS-by-compulsion 654

# ADORN

adorning their exteriors to offset the value-of-theirinner-insignificance 227 adornment 218 230

# **AFALKALNA**

ADOSSIA Archangel; see ANGEL

ADULATION self-adulation 1207

# ADULT

age of responsible beings 107 men 982 life 8 984 and 983-4 see RESPONSIBLE

Adulthood: 1228

ADULTERY shameful impulse of 627; consider also 511 980ff. 990ff. 994ff.

# ADVERSITY 383

# ADVERTISING

the name of the Great Beelzebub Himself 41-3; consider also 1144 a maleficent invention whose action induces in its

a maleficent invention whose action induces in its bearer a continuous doubt about everything 938 and 941-2

#### ADVICE

Friendly Advice vi; and 17 Ahoon's advice about artists 511-6 1074-5 adviser-specialists 385-6 see COUNSEL, WARNING

# AEROLITE 85

# **AFALKALNA**

productions of men's hands 460 being-Afalkalna 517 519

#### **AFFECTATION**

AFFECTATION Ahoon, with the affectation of a Moscow suburban matchmaker at the marriage of her client 516

#### **AFFINITY**

affinity-of-vibrations 171 785 787 cosmic law: affinity of the number of the totality of vibrations 279 complete 839

#### **AFFIRMING**

and in those nervous nodes scattered over the whole of the planetary body, there are accumulated at the present time all the results obtained from the affirming and denying manifestations of their head-brain and spinal marrow, and these results having become fixed in these nervous nodes scattered over the whole of their common presence, are later also such a neutralizing principle, in the further process of affirmation and denial between the head-brain and spinal marrow, just as the totality of everything arising in the Megalocosmos is the neutralizing force in the process of the affirmation of the Protocosmos and the various shades of denials of all the newly arisen Suns 780; and 779

holy affirming part 279 802

The Affirming and Denying Influences on Man— Makary Kronbernkzion's Boolmarshano 1132 1137

affirming and denying factors for the Reason-ofknowing and the Reason-of-understanding 1167 being-Exioëhary transformed for the affirming principle in beings of the male sex 796

#### AGE

affirming or active principle 692; source, father 822 and 854 see FORCE

# AFGHANISTAN 528-9 1024

#### AFRAID

a lion is unclean simply because men are afraid of it 199

such a being always becomes afraid of certain perfectly harmless formations like mice 503 and 878

see FEAR

AFRICA 178 284 302 304 521 676 1133; see GRABONTZI

AGAIN-TARNOTOLTOOR second grade cosmic law 768

#### AGE

preparatory 3 9 15 26-7 272 832 816-7 822-8 983 1046 1058 1126 1156 1179 1219

responsible 78 107 184 272 354 394 438-9 521 567 602 633 686 696 815 818 823 1046 1052 1094 1163 1198 1228-9 1281; see ADULT

being-age 129

# Old age:

the-lawful-infirmities-of-old-age 864; and 868 and essence-power 885 consider also 74 542

# Aged:

Beelzebub 54

being 457 1180; see ELDER

The Middle Ages: 1001 1035

#### **AGGREGATION**

#### AGGREGATION

second grade cosmic law: Litsvrtsi, the aggregation of the homogeneous 758 of microcosmoses 762

#### **AGITATION**

Agitation-of-the-minds-of-the-whole-of-Babylon 383ff.; and 271ff.

vainly-to-grow-agitated 637

a crosscurrent or agitation in the ether which penetrated the whole of the ship Karnak 1054 joyful 1177 and 44

AGOOROKHROSTINY sacred building for beings of the male sex 1108-9

#### AHOON

Beelzebub's devoted old servant 55

having an incomparably more normal presence, and being clothed with a being-Reason of higher quality 554

in his preparatory age nobody aided the crystallization in him of the data for the ability of intensively actualizing being-Partkdolg-duty 1179

advice to Hassein 511-6 1074-5 his search for a doctor 554-7

with an unusual seriousness and preserving the style and even entire expressions of Beelzebub 449; and 512 554

spelled Akhoon 917

and 59-60 228-6 252 264-5 285 450-1 614 641 1054 1152 1163 1178 1180

AID philanthropic 433

#### AIM

# **AIEIOIUOA**

sacred, cosmic, second-degree law 141
there proceeds within every arising large and small,
when in direct touch with the emanations either
of the Sun Absolute itself or of any other sun,
what is called Remorse, that is a process, when
every part that has arisen from the results of
any one Holy Source of the Sacred Triamazikamno, as it were, revolts, and criticizes the
former unbecoming perceptions and the manifestations at the moment of another part of its
whole 141

and 142 253 305

# **AIËSAKHALDAN**

being-Hanbledzoin is called on certain planets the sacred Aiësakhaldan 569 and 727

AIËSSIRITTOORASSNIAN-contemplation the sacred cosmic substances required for the coating of the highest being-body, can be assimilated and correspondingly transformed and coated in them, just as in us, exclusively only from the process of what is called Aiëssirittoorassnian-contemplation actualized in the common presence by the cognized intention on the part of all their spiritualized independent parts 569

# AIM

# Aim of:

Adherents-of-Legominism 485; consider also 454 society Akhaldan, the striving to become aware of the sense and aim of the Being of beings 297; and 211 298

Atarnak 1100

Reelzebub 207 233 531 558 594 608

Belcultassi 294-5

Gurdjieff: as a boy 39; consider also, From the Author 1184ff.; each one of us must set for his chief aim to become in the process of our collective life, a master 1236

Harharkh and his son Rakhoorkh 1152

Hassein 1117

Konuzion 216

Lentrohamsanin's parents 394

Mohammed 710

societies formed to abolish reciprocal destruction 1062-73; they do not like to occupy themselves with such affairs which are within their Reason and within their power, but occupy themselves always with decisions of such questions which are incomparably higher than their Reason 1073 Theophany 820

certain beings of the continent Atlantis of its latest period even began to consider these same processes of the absorption of these higher beingfoods as the chief aim of their existence 783

Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel: from the very beginning of their responsible age they almost became such as three-brained beings everywhere on the planets of our great Megalocosmos become who choose the same Aim, those who carry out all their studied researches not for the satisfaction of their vainglorious, proud and self-loving weaknesses—as is done by the beings there, particularly the contemporary ones who choose the same field for themselves—but for

#### AIM

the attainment of a higher gradation of Being 823

Also:

egoistic aims 492 689 692 694 697 1048 1159; and vainglorious 1063–4 1068

scientific 429

pursuing a single aim 1199

impulses, which constrain us to act, to attain to something, and to strive for some aim 1225

and 31 115 189 1085

Aim and sense of existence:

and he must know all this, concerning the holy planet, in order to strive to exist in that direction which corresponds just to the aim and sense of existence, which striving is the objective lot of every three-brained being, in whom the germ arises for the coating of a higher-being-body 748

the sacred Determinator-of-Reason, by which not only are the gradations of their Reason measured, but there is also determined their degree-ofjustification-of-the-sense-and-aim-of-their-existence 769; and 791

the aspect of this fundamental question is so important for the understanding of a great deal that proceeds there on Earth 1105

commandment: the highest aim and sense of human life is the striving to attain the welfare of one's neighbor 1186; and 514

according to the two principles of being-existence: Foolasnitamnian and Itoklanos 130ff.

that all other beings should call and consider their country the Center-of-Culture 186

the destruction of pearl-bearing beings for the gratification of their quite absurd egoism 281

#### **AIMNOPHNIAN**

the inner overlord, self-calming, which by itself became the sense and aim of their existence. concerning the Trusteeship 609 young and still unformed beings who do not even begin to be aware of 1023 and 294-5 297-8 755 1094 1117 1209 see DECISION, INTENTION, SENSE

AIMNOPHNIAN mentation perceptible logic 775 being-Aimnophnian-mentation 776-7

#### AIR

second being-food, a help coming from outside for the evolution of the substances of the first being-food 788; and 1050; see FOOD second-sourced substance 781 help-for-the-moon 783; consider also 1108 the functioning of the planetary body of beings of all forms of external coatings is adapted by Nature in general in such a way that the process of their nourishment with the second being-food, which your favorites call breathing of air, proceeds in them, and this nourishment is taken in not only through the organs of breathing, but also through what are called the pores present in their skin 647; see BREATHING atmosphere, air, ether, or any other totality of

homogeneous cosmic elements 70

AISORIAN priest 1185-6

#### AKLONOATISTITCHIAN

#### AKHALDAN

the word expresssed: the striving to become aware of the sense and aim of the Being of beings 297 founded on the initiative of Belcultassi 292-7

a society which in its time was, throughout the whole Universe, called envied for imitation 294 genuine objective science then arose on their planet 298

members called Akhaldan sovors, but later when the members were divided into a number of independent groups, the members belonging to different groups began to be called by different names 298-300: and 211

after the second Transapalnian perturbation, the members migrated to Egypt 301

emblem of the society 308-10

Makary Kronbernkzion, a member 1131-2

Connection with:

Asoochilon 293

being of Beelzebub's tribe 302-3

Konuzion 212-3 822

Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel 822 868

beings of Egypt who were direct descendants of the learned members 301-13 329 553 587 1007 and 342 1054

Consider also:

Adherents-of-Legominism 329 455

Kanil-El-Norkel 455

Pythagoras 455

Hamolinadir 332

Moses 1007

AKLONOATISTITCHIAN organic attraction 772

longing, or physico-

#### AKSHARPANZIAR

#### AKSHARPANZIAR

a learned Chaldean and a member of the club for Legominists 457

his report on transmission of knowledge to remote generations through the Law of Sevenfoldness 458-62

and 463 468

#### ALABASTER 520 1137

ALBION'S ISLES 193 199; see ENGLAND

#### **ALCHEMY**

definite maleficent fantastic science, under the name of that great science which is a branch of genuine knowledge 325; and 334 970 1017 alchemic investigations 1021 alchemist 831

#### ALCOHOL

alcoholic liquids 922-4 927-8; consider also 622 alcoholism 382

Trusteeship of People's Temperance 529ff. disease of the passion for 595 organic need for 602 sympathetic Persian, his poison 978-1022 passim

ALERT 254 833

# ALEXANDER OF MACEDONIA 404 423

ALGAMATANT Archangel, His Pantameasurability, Great Arch-engineer of the Universe, His Measurability 83 128

#### ALLA EK LINAKH

ALIAMIZOORNAKALU sacred process Essence-Sacred-Aliamizoornakalu 175–6

ALIL for the definition of the nuances of sound 828

ALILLONOFARAB Fluorine 830-1

ALIMAN thaumaturgist of Tikliamish 189

#### ALL

All-Autocratic-Ruler 380

all - brained - balanced - being - perceptiveness, or Ksherknara 854

All-embracing: of everything that exists 244; Holy Prana 258

all-planetary 1101

All-Quarters-Maintainers of the Universe; see

All right 933

all-universal: Actualizing 1227; purposes 1219

#### ALLA-ATTAPAN

these two great terrestrial Chinese learned beings, the Choons, then had recourse for their elucidatory experiments to every kind of what are called chemical, physical, and mechanical experiments and they gradually formed one very complicated and in the highest degree edifying experimental apparatus 832; 833-55passim

its three parts: Loosochepana, Dzendvokh, Riank-Pokhotarz or Riank-Pokhortarz 884

ALLA EK LINAKH rich shepherd 1019-21

#### ALLEGORICAL

#### ALLEGORICAL

emblem of the society Akhaldan 310 clay models 476 transmission of ideas in the Holy Writ 738–9 Mullah Nassr Eddin's habit of expressing himself allegorically 598

ALMACORNIAN turquoise 746

ALMUANO see ELMOOARNO

#### ALMZNOSHINOO

sacred sacrament 726–31 passim 741–2 information about the Lord's Supper, a preparation for 787

ALNATOORORNIAN-being-duty of a godfather 314

ALNEPOOSIAN earthquake 585

ALNOKHOORIAN cacophony 577

# ALPHABET

of movements 465 of three hundred and fifty-one letters 496

ALSTOOZORI sorrowful reflections 312

ALTITUDE of thought and meaning 858

ALTRUIST in order to be in reality a just and good altruist it is inevitably required first of all to be an out and out egoist—wise saying of ancient times 1236

# **AMERICA**

AMAMBAKHLOOTR a wise and learned being 648-9

AMARHOODAN meaning help-for-God, the name given to the third being-food by the beings of Atlantis 783

#### **AMARLOOS**

meaning help-for-the-moon, the name given to the second being-food by the beings of Atlantis 783 a sacred being-duty 1108

AMAZEMENT being-impulse of 449

AMAZONS 690

AMBER 70 75 309 311

AMBITION being-impulse of 379

**AMEN 3 353** 

AMENITIES all contemporary 76

AMENZANO the blessings of 65

# AMERICA

Beelzebub in America 918-1054 and 271 652-3 677 679 689-90

#### American:

in my opinion there remains among them the largest percentage of beings in whose presences the said possibility is not entirely lost 1041

#### **AMERSAMARSKANAPA**

the term of those American beings is still, as our wise teacher would say, only a day and a half 967 Mister 919-35passim and non-American new inventions designed just to produce stupor 693 fruit preserves 949 and 99 518 653 677-84

#### AMERSAMARSKANAPA 836

AMIABILITY that is, empty words in which there is not a single atom of the result of an inner benevolent impulse 876; and 1199

AMMETER 168

AMOROUSNESS see CHARMS

AMPERAGE 916

AMSKOMOUTATOR 161

AMU DARYA river 185-6

ANALOGY of the carriage, horse, coachman 1191–1201 passim

#### **ANALYSIS**

analyzing himself, concerning Belcultassi 295 analytic-chemists 547 logical 1047-8

ANASHA hashish 582

#### ANGEL

ANATHEMATIZE 95-6 98 101

#### ANCESTOR

good left for us by 15
passed by heredity 105 199
invented by 421
efforts and labors of 708
first 774
Great Ancestors of the beings of Egypt 590
relatively normal 842
remote 98 1220
concerning Kundabuffer 105 119 1162
and 1141
see GENERATION

ANCIENT see art, greece, kalkians, korkolans, roman, toulousites

# ANGEL, ARCHANGEL, ARCHCHERUB, ARCHSERAPH, CHERUBIM and SERAPHIM

His Truthfulness, the Archangel Gabriel 28

Archangel Adossia, President of the Commission of Inspection, announces the construction of the new ship invented by Archangel Hariton for intersystem and interplanetary communication, from 68-75

The Most High Commission consisting of Angels and Archangels, specialists in the work of World-creation and World-maintenance, under the direction of the Most Great Archangel Sakaki, sent from the Sun Absolute to the solar system Ors to investigate the first cosmic catastrophe 82-91 passim; see TRANSAPALNIAN

it was resolved that the Earth should constantly send to its detached fragments, for their maintenance, the sacred vibrations askokin, and the Archangel Sakaki and other members obtain the sanction of His Endlessness for this actualization 84; and 1105-6

the second descent of the Commission when, with the help of the Chief-Common-Arch-Chemist-Physicist Angel *Looisos*, the organ Kundabuffer was caused to grow in three-brained beings 88-9 249 1059; consider also 240; see KUNDABUFFER

the third descent, under the direction of the Most-Great-Arch-Seraph Sevohtartra, when the organ Kundabuffer was destroyed; the Archangel Sakaki had, in the meantime, become worthy to be the divine Individual he now is, one of the four Quarter-Maintainers of the whole Universe 89-90

following an etherogram from the Center announcing the reappearance of certain Most High Sacred Individuals, a number of Archangels, Angels, Cherubim and Seraphim did appear on Mars; escorted by one of the Seraphim, his second assistant, His Conformity Archangel Looisos condescended to talk to Beelzebub about the first and second catastrophes and about the welfare of the moon, and requested that he undertake the task of discouraging the practice of Sacrificial-Offerings undesirable for cosmic phenomena of a greater scale, from 179-83; and 1101-2

on Beelzebub's return from exile, the Most Great

#### ANGEL

Archcherub *Peshtvogner*, All-Quarters-Maintainer, receives his essence promise concerning the sins of his youth, and grants his all-gracious promise to give orders that all the being-productions Beelzebub had collected from the various planets be taken to the planet Karatas in the space-ship Omnipresent 175–6

the Most Great Archangel Setrenotzinarco, All-Quarters-Maintainer, manifested his pleasure by giving a command concerning the soul of Beelzebub's friend, the priest Abdil, whose planetary body was given to the presence of the planet Mars 205

concerning the elevations of Tibet, Ahoon reports a conversation with the Archangel Viloyer; His Splendiferousness had told him that at the last most high and most sacred reception of finally returned cosmic results, a certain Individual, Saint Lama, had had the privilege of personally presenting at the feet of our Endless Uni-Being, in the presence of all the Most High Individuals, a petition regarding the abnormal growth of the elevations, and the Archangel Looisos had been dispatched to clarify the causes and take appropriate measures 264-5

the system of this kind of Egolionopty was, it seems, invented specially for this holy planet by the famous angel, now already Archangel Herkission 747

sacred canticles sung by cherubim, seraphim, angels 749 763 1175 1178

our triumphant cherubim and seraphim then gave, for the first time, to all the newly arisen actualizations those names which still exist even until today, concerning the cosmoses 759-60; they gave names, also existing until now, to the emanations and radiations issuing from all the cosmoses 760; they also then at the very beginning established that still now existing sacred Determinator-of-Reason 769

all our now existing angels, archangels, and most of the Sacred Individuals nearest to our Common Father Endlessness arise just upon this marvellous planet, Modiktheo, of the system Protocosmos 772

one of the Cherubim near to our All-Embracing Endlessness brought a command from Above that owing to his conscious labors for the attainment of results for the purpose of common-cosmic welfare, and also owing to the personal petition of the Archangel *Looisos*, Beelzebub's punishment should no longer affect his posterity 1120

His Self-Keepness, the Archseraph Ksheltarna, the Great Observer of the movements of all the concentrations of the Megalocosmos 1121

the chief organization and government of the holy planet Purgatory was undertaken at His own wish by our All-Quarters-Maintainer the Great Arch Cherub Helkgematios 800; he learned of Beelzebub's quarterly reports and observations of Earth beings sent to his son Tooilan, became interested in them, and commanded that they be reproduced in the common planetary Toolookhterzinek, or radiogram 1123-4; these led to concern and finally to turmoil among the dwellers on the holy planet; fifty righteous souls were chosen to find out the true reason why such an

#### ANGEL

absurdity exists which makes self-perfecting impossible for the higher being-parts of the three-brained beings of Earth; the Archcherub sanctioned their choice and expressed a desire to help them 1125ff.; see GOOD and evil

in most cases concerning these questions, just these ordinary three-brained beings, who acquire information about every kind of genuine fact exclusively only thanks to being-Partkdolg-duty are more competent than any of the Angels or Cherubim with their prepared Being, who though perfected in Reason to high gradations, yet as regards practical confrontations may appear to be only such individuals as our always respected Mullah Nassr Eddin defines: never will he understand the sufferings of another who has not experienced them himself though he may have divine Reason and the nature of a genuine Devil 1160; consider also 773 1208

The Most Great Universal Solemnity, described 1178-83; a procession composed of several archangels and a multitude of angels, cherubim and seraphim 1178; by the decree of the Archerub Peshtvogner, and bearing his own sacred rod, to restore to Beelzebub, in accord with the pardon granted from Above and for certain merits, his horns 1175; thereupon all without exception fell prostrate before Beelzebub 1177 the bird-beings of Saturn have hearts exactly like

the bird-beings of Saturn have hearts exactly like the angels nearest our Endless Maker and Creator 92; and 158

used in the sayings of Mullah Nassr Eddin 1086 1110

and 889-40 794 972

#### ANGLO-TIBETAN

ANGLO-TIBETAN war 706

ANGUISH 804

ANILINE dyes 32 427 601 950; maleficent 429

#### ANIMAL

the average man differs from the animals only by the greater complexity of his reactions to external impressions, and by having a more complex construction for perceiving and reacting to them 1203

conscience, the data for the possibility of the acquisition of which Great Nature endowed them with, as godlike beings in differentiation from mere animals 1234

the whole individuality of every man must, as a condition of responding in reality to the sense and predesignation of his existence as a man and not merely as an animal, indispensably consist of four definite distinct personalities 1189

single-brained and double-brained 25 clean and unclean 199; see SACRIFICIAL OFFERINGS instinct 567 955

magnetism 568inset

and 14-5 906 1025 1037 1190

the following animals are referred to throughout: ape, ass, bagooshi, bear, buffalo, bull, camel, cat, cattle, chameleon, chirman, chirniano, cow, crocodile, cur, deer, dog, donkey, elephant, frog, goat, hare, hog, horse, hydra, hyena, jackal, jackass, kalianjesh, kesmaral, lamb, leech, lion, mammoth, mare, monkey, mouse, mule, oxen, phalangas, pig, pirmaral, puppy, quadruped,

#### ANSANBALUIAZAR

rat, scorpion, sheep, skunk, slug, snail, snake, swine, tiger, toosook, wild beings, wolves, worms; see BIRD, FISH, INSECT

#### ANKLAD

the Reason of the sacred Anklad is the highest to which in general any being can attain, being the third in degree from the Absolute Reason of His Endlessness Himself 1177; and 800

may he be perfected unto the Holy Anklad 128 229
By Thy Vanquishing Of The Heropass Have We
Obtained The Possibility Of Perfecting Ourselves To The Sacred Anklad—the Hymn to
our Endlessness 1174

see DECREE

ANODNATIOUS part of Okidanokh 156 168

ANOKLINISM a teaching 576; see ISM

ANOOLIOS see Anulios

ANOROPARIONIKIMA sacred building for beings of the middle sex 1108 1110-1

# ANSANBALUIAZAR

all the results issuing from all the cosmic sources great and small, taken together, were also then named by the cherubim the common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar; present-day objective science also has the formula: Everything issuing from everything and again entering into everything 761

the last Stopinder of 774

# ANSAPALNIAN

a certain quantity of higher cosmic substances must necessarily be transformed through them for the continuation of their species and for the maintenance of the general harmony of the common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar 782

by which the Most Great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat is actualized 785

our solar system like all the other solar systems has its own 1157

common-cosmic 761 774 782 785-6 866 1148 being-Ansanbaluiazar 787-8

# ANSAPALNIAN-octave

those seven cosmic substances which in their general totality actualize specially for the given solar system what is called the inner Ansapalnian-octave of cosmic substances, which independent octave, in its turn, is a one-seventh independent part of the fundamental common-cosmic Ansapalnian-octave 880

each such an octave of strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh gave that totality of vibrations which according to the calculations of the great twin-brothers correspond to the totality of the vibrations of all those cosmic substances which, issuing from seven separate independent sources, compose one of the seven-centers-of-gravity of the fundamental common-cosmic Ansapalnian-octave 849

ANTS on the moon 62

ANTHRACITE 75

#### APPARATUS

ANTHROPOSOPHISM a teaching 576; see ISM

ANTKOOANO that sacred process of perfecting Objective-Reason 563

#### **ANULIOS or Anoolios**

small satellite of Earth called Kimespai, meaning Never-Allowing-One-to-Sleep-in-Peace 85

and 84 181 316 771 1105 1107 see Fragment

#### ANXIETY

a criminally egoistic anxiety for the safety of my personal existence 166

to-attain-to-a-complete-absence-of-the-need-forbeing-effort-and-for-every-essence-anxiety-ofwhatever-kind-it-may-be 688; see CALM

essence-anxiety 688 747 and 76 265 1161

Anxious: 215

#### APE

the ape question 270–3 ape-beings 272 313–4 aping 30 and 223 225 585

APOCALYPTIC end, fate 178-9

# APPARATUS

for the transformation of cosmic substances: beings-apparatuses, apparatuses-cosmoses, localizations or brains, Tetartocosmoses, three-brained

#### APPEARANCE

beings, presences 144 571 763 774-5 780 784-97 passim

three perceptive apparatuses in the common presence of a man, acting as perceivers for all the seven planetary-gravity-center-vibrations 1217

of the Choons, Alla-attapan 832-55

of El Koona Nassa, Arostodesokh 1019 1021

of Gornahoor Harharkh 151 161 176 1156

of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 886-90

of King-Too-Toz, Lav-Merz-Nokh 848ff. 866

#### APPEARANCE

Beelzebub, with a transfigured appearance corresponding to His merits and visible to all 1178

as you drink wine not as people do today, not merely for appearances but in fact honestly, then this shows me that you do not wish to know about this practice of mine out of curiosity, but really owing to your desire for knowledge —Karapet of Tiflis 46

fashions: means for changing and disguising the

reality of one's appearance 689

during this period, it has been of no concern to them whether any object external to them themselves had any substance whatsoever—all that was necessary was that it should have a striking appearance 949

they began employing every possible means to deform this divine grain in order to give to its product a beautiful and striking appearance 952

the totality of the subjective appearance of each one of them, is a totally exact imitation exclusively only of various other independent groupings breeding on other continents 1043ff.

#### ARAS

a young man of pleasing appearance and dubious content 31 consider also 17 406 430-1 493 1028 see EXTERIOR

APPENDIX Toospooshokh 956

APPETITE 17 21

APPLIANCE of Gornahoor Harharkh 153; see

APPOLIS King of Atlantis whose nickname was the Archeunning 112; and 111-20

APPRECIATION exaggerated, inner, abnormal, being-self-appreciation 513

APPREHENDINGNESS wild beings of Tibet, perfected as regards apprehendingness and cunning up to the ideal 254

ARAB learned man, Mal-el-Lel 38; and 701 1098

ARACHIAPLNISH highest octave of the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

ARAL SEA 184

ARARAT Mt. Ararat 1026

ARAS river 1026

#### **ARAVIANS**

ARAVIANS 675

ARCANA of the Self-tamers 257 260

#### ARCH-

archangel, archcherub, archseraph; see ANGEL archcriminal property 1065 archcunning; see APPOLIS, LUCIFER archmaleficent 694 archphenomenal 621 The Arch-preposterous 149-76 archstrange 707 archtragic-comic 1077 arch-vainglorious 404 423

#### ARCHITECTURE

day-of-architecture, Tuesday 464ff. and 521

ARGUENIA small town in Maralpleicie 226-7

ARHOONILO the great Arhoonilo, a former famous prophet from the planet Desagroanskrad, assistant to the chief investigator of the whole Universe in respect of the details of Objective Morality 200-1

#### ARISING

used throughout in such phrases as: man, an arising in the image of God 41; the cause of the cause of my arising, or grandfather 1180; desire-forthe-arising of such a Divine being-impulse 380 cosmic 125-6 183 407 409 471 473 650 728 762 764-6 768 798-9 1050

#### AROSTODESOKH

great and small 138
independent arisings in Tetartocosmoses 761
newly arising units of the Megalocosmos 1179
Okhtatralnian-arisings, Oonastralnian-arisings,
Polormedekhtian-arisings 824-5
prime 138-40
relatively transferable arising depending on the
quality of the functioning of thought, feeling,
and organic automatism 38
spiritualized and half-spiritualized 947
World-arising 322
see KESDJAN

# ARISTOCRAT

called emir, count, khan, prince, melik, baron—jokes of nature 1087

all the experiencings of these aristocrats and zevrocrats can be reduced to three series: food, recollections associated with the former functioning of their sexual organs, memories of their first nurse 1088; and 1082-3; see CASTE

# ARMAGNAC liquor 13 142 917

ARMANATOORA a priest of the Tikliamishian civilization who spread a doctrine of external Good and Evil 1142-3

# ARMENIAN

language 12 14 and 13 922

AROSTODESOKH remarkable apparatus of El Koona Nassa 1019 1021

#### ARRACK

ARRACK liquor 923

ARROGANCE 356; see KUNDABUFFER

ARROWS poisoned arrows of Elnapara 254

# ART

Art 449-523

works of art 907

the same definite idea there, now existing under the denomination art, is one of those automatically acting data the totality of which of itself, gradually, and though almost imperceptibly yet very surely, converts them—that is, beings having in their presences every possibility for becoming particles of a part of Divinity—merely into living flesh 451–2

transmission of true knowledge to future generations through the Afalkalna and Soldjinoha by means of the Law of Sevenfoldness 460ff.

a one-third death through the premature using up of the Bobbin-kandelnost of the feeling center occurs for the most part among those terrestrial beings who become by profession, representatives-of-Art 443; and 512-6 523

you must always be very careful with these contemporary types and never offend them 1074-5

artist: he-who-is-occupied-with-art 496; and 514 ancient art 518 521 522 its origin and meaning 457ff. inititiates of art 462 518

ASHIATA SHIEMASH

#### ARTIFICIAL

artificially to blend and to disassociate the parts of the Omnipresent-Okidanokh 158 the-cause-of-artificial-light 157; consider also 1159 such a transmission of knowledge to remote generations through the Law of Sevenfoldness will not be natural but artificial 462 impressions from artificial perceptions 565 567

ASHAGIPROTOËHARY the last sacred, fundamental Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 771 774 781

ASHHANA see CAFÉ

#### **ASHHARK**

the continent, first called Iranan, then Ashhark, then Asia, and composed of Tikliamish, Maralpleicie and Pearl-Land 182 184-5 207-9 212 216-7 225 227 229 232-3 262 315-7 321 417

# ASHIATA SHIEMASH

seven centuries before the Babylonian events, there was actualized in the planetary body of a three-brained being there a definitized conception of a sacred Individual who became there in his turn a Messenger from Above, and who is now already one of the Highest Most Very Saintly common-cosmic Sacred Individuals from 347–410

now one of our seven Most Very Saintly Omnicosmic Individuals without whose participation even our Uni-Being Common Father does not allow himself to actualize anything 405

#### **ASIA**

and 54 245-6 413-5 422-3 454 530 563 572 596 624-5 698 901 1067 1094 1104 1118
Ashiatian epoch: 385

ASIA 184 209 816 887 892 416-7 422 447 519 581 582 858 864 1028 1093 1101-3 1133-6; see ashhark, iranan

#### Asiatic:

beings 422 communities 1093 fishermen 421 860 group 416 people 600 shepherds 417 421

ASIMAN Brother Asiman, the alchemist 970-1

ASKALNOOAZAR 149; see TRUST

ASKLAIAN or Asklay slaves 675 1074

#### ASKOKIN

the planet Earth should constantly send to its detached fragments, for their maintenance, the sacred vibrations askokin 84; and 1107

vibrations which arise during the sacred process of Rascooarno of beings of every exterior form 182-3

Askokin must be freed from the sacred substances Abrustdonis and Helkdonis, just those substances by which the higher being-bodies are formed and perfected 1106-7; see AMARHOODAN, AMARLOOS

# ASSOCIATION

ASOOCHILON a saint and Eternal Individual who became coated in the common presence of a three-brained being named Tetetos 293

#### ASPECT

three aspects of the law Triamazikamno 138
strange aspects of the psyche 349
the-seven-aspectness-of-every-whole-phenomenon
821
the fundamental aspects of each whole named by
the Choon brothers 828
about his mechanicality, a man must think deeply
from every aspect 1209
being-aspects 1141

ASS 21 252 715 1068

ASSEMBLY of the Enlightened, also called The-Assembly-of-All-The-Living-Saints-of-the-Earth 1091-2 1098

# ASSIMILATION

of cosmic substances 783 792 transformation and assimilation 784; and 569 cosmic law: the assimilation of the results of oftrepeated acts, concerning Kundabuffer 1220

ASSISTANCE reciprocal 1199

# ASSOCIATION

I then decided to tell you everything about them in such a way that there should be crystallized in you for your future being-associations the

#### ASSOCIATION

required what are called Egoplastikoori 1165; and 1170; consider also 439

every part of this allegorical figure gives every member of our society in all the three independently associating parts of his common presence, namely, body, thoughts, and feelings, a shock for corresponding associations 309

I had finally attained complete freedom from all the bodily and spiritual associations of the impressions of ordinary life—Ashiata Shiemash 855

from the time when they ceased consciously to actualize being-Partkdolg-duty, thanks only to the results of which what is called sane comparative mentation as well as the possibility of conscious active manifestation can arise in beings from various associations, and from the time when their separate brains associating now quite independently, begin engendering in one and the same common presence three differently sourced being-impulses, then they acquire three personalities having nothing in common with each other 480–1; and 487

to be quite sincere with himself, that is to say, to be able to conquer those impulses which had become habitual in the functioning of his common presence from the many heterogeneous associations arising and proceeding in him and which were started in him by all sorts of accidental shocks coming from outside, concerning Belcultassi 295

the accident on the street corner is unaccountably connected in your associations with a meringue 1206

Mentation:

#### ASSOCIATION

the process of the mentation of every creature, especially man, flows exclusively in accordance with the law of association 15

there may already be arising in your mentation a corresponding mental association which should effectuate in you that which you call understanding 21

and 42 52 480-1 633-4 1162 1185; see MENTATE

Concentrating: 1110

Meditation: 1043

Conscious, or intentionally evoked, or allowed: 25 76 487 506-7

Automatic, or habitual:

reading superfluously and associating only by thoughts 444

the association of thoughts which ought inevitably to flow in them receives shocks from the reflexes of their stomach and sex organs 1060; and 1088 and 943 947 1062 1082-3 1140 1211 1213

Freely flowing: as a rest from active mentation to converse sometimes by following only the course of freely flowing associations 591; and 150 228 943 1153

Proceeding in the separate brains: 309 336 371 446 489-91 507 672 856 876 1151 1170

Heterogeneous, or unequally flowing: 37 52 295 480-2 485-7 1216-7

Memory:

it is repetition of previously perceived impressions engendering what is called association, and the parts of this repetition which enter the field of a man's attention, that together condition what is termed memory 1218

and 36 586 672 860 1065 1159 1164 1169 1180

#### ASSOCIATION

Evoking or engendering impulses, or sensations, states, convictions, etc.: 16 42 228 481 483 487 491 876 1082-3 1140 1162

Impressions and perceptions:

the newly seen and newly heard only serve them as shocks, so that in them associations proceed of the information previously installed in them and corresponding to this newly seen and newly heard 686; consider also 770

 $and~355~381-2~480~483~486-7~491~506~586~1040~1216\\1218$ 

Energy:

harmonious association by virtue of which alone energy is created for active being-existence—at the present time, this energy can be elaborated in their presences only during their quite unconscious state—what they call sleep, concerning Iransamkeep 445

after every kind of association of unavoidably perceived shocks began to proceed in the process of their waking state only from several already automatized series-of-former-imprints consisting of endlessly repeated impressions-experienced-long-ago, there began to disappear in them even the instinctive need to perceive every kind of new shock vital for three-brained beings, and which issue from their inner separate spiritualized being-parts or from corresponding perceptions coming from without for conscious associations, for just those being-associations upon which depends the intensity in the presences of beings of the transformation of every kind of being-energy 506

and 439-40 505 507

# ASTRALNOMONIAN

Laws of association:

the sensing of the flow of time is directly proportional to the quality and quantity of the flow of thoughts, stated in that branch of genuine science entitled the laws of association of human mentation 1185

and 15 446-7 479 485

Concerning:

people of different races and conditions 16; and 645 1217

Legominism 479ff.

Law of Sevenfoldness 481-2

Being-association: 506-7 586 683 943 947 1140 1165 1170

Associative:

center-of-gravity-of-associative-experiencing 164 and 25 150 311 479-81 483 645 1162

ASSOOPARATSATA the Milky Way 51

# ASSYRIAN

that sympathetic Assyrian, Hamolinadir 332-8 theory of vibrations 888 and 675

# **ASTONISHMENT**

Beelzebub's 1044-5

being-impulse of 501 886; impulse of 857 886-7 being-astonishment 326

ASTRAL-body or body-Kesdjan 131 1192; see BODY, PART

ASTRALNOMONIAN Astralnomonian-Protoëhary is transmuted into the substances named Astralnomonian-Defteroëhary 788-9

#### ASTROLOGER

ASTROLOGER 286-90 307

Astrological: psycho-physico-astrological 8

ASTROLUOLUCIZOIN the radiations of all the planets of any solar system 761

ASTRONOMER 286 290-1

Astronomy: 1215

ASTROSOVORS 211; consider also Akhaldanstrassovors 299

ATARNAKH Kurd philosopher, author of the treatise Why do Wars Occur on the Earth?; truly learned though very proud and self-loving; all his suppositions were very similar to the great fundamental cosmic law Trogoautoegocrat; he revived the ancient custom of sacrificial offerings, from 1094–1104

ATESHKAINI gypsy sacred stool 1025

ATHEISTIC see TEACHING

ATHOS the monastery Old Athos 29

#### **ATLANTIS**

loss of, second Transapalnian Perturbation 106 177 215 242 276 317 323 559 587 624 823 827 831 and 85 110 178 208-12 230-2 275 292-4 302-3 309 312 342 349 351 464 553 589 674 676 717 783 801-2 806 819 821-2 826 841 868 1007 1048 1054 1108-11 1130 1133

# ATMOSPHERE

#### ATMOSPHERE

of the Holy Sun Absolute 798

of the holy planet Purgatory 746-7

of almost all cosmic concentrations 270

of planets 136 139 181 288 728 763 1050

of Mars 61; of Mars and Saturn 269

of the moon 63 181 183 316 838

which is necessary for every planet and which serves for the actualization of the Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocrat 181; and 137

law of the action of the vibrations arising in the atmosphere of enclosed spaces, Daivibrizkar 466-7

according to the principle Itoklanoz, the changed form of the actualization in the common presences, of the second being-food automatically taken in 570-2

the body Kesdjan of the being is coated with those substances which in their totality make this cosmic formation much lighter than that mass of cosmic substances which surrounds the planets 728; see TENIKDOA

through which connection is established for the common-cosmic Iraniranumange 763

Gornahoor Rakhoorkh's experiments proved: each planet with its atmosphere is a special place of concentration of one or another class of cosmic substances of the given Systematic-Ansanbaluiazar; the balancing transposition of Okidanokh must proceed not only from one space to another in the atmosphere of one planet to the atmosphere of another planet, if in this other planet for some reason or other, more than its established norm is used up; this Omnipresent

#### ATMOSPHERE

cosmic-substance Okidanokh present in our atmosphere, and constantly being replenished, is not only necessary and most important for every kind of arising and maintaining of existence, but the possibilities for three-brained beings to perfect themselves and ultimately to blend with the Prime Cause of everything existing depends exclusively also on it 1157–8

see air

Concerning:

Saint Venoma's ship 68-9

The System of Archangel Hariton 70-2

Gornahoor Harharkh's apparatus 155ff.

accelerated displacements—the third Transapalnian perturbation 315-6

Tibetan elevations 263

Teleoghinooras at present in the atmosphere of the Earth 293

Beelzebub's observations from the planet Mars 381-2

speed records 709

effect on stringed instruments of temperature of the atmosphere 852; of pressure of the atmosphere 893

education: all those attending these schools, being themselves in regard to Being and in regard to information concerning reality, nullities with an atmosphere of unendurable vibrations 1053

Atmospheric:

phenomena, their effect upon the reins of the horse in the analogy of the hackney carriage 1201

resistance 67

space 1157

strata 571

#### **ATROPHY**

Atmosphereless: spaces 68 72 159 163

#### ATOM

settled forever in each atom composing this entirety of mine 38

the totality of its most holy atoms, Prana 246

repeated in the same way and in the same sequence but always on a diminishing scale, actualized in the minutest sizes of the total bodies called atoms 476

these surfaces also have seven lawful dimensions down to the said atom 477

of Hydrogen, taken as a standard unit 829

#### ATROPHY

Objective-Conscience is not yet atrophied in them

—the Legominism of Ashiata Shiemash 359

conscience had not yet been quite atrophied in the

conscience had not yet been quite atrophied in the priest Abdil 188 190

the germs which are in him for the possibilities of acquiring pure-Reason have not the time during the process of his subsequent formation to become atrophied to the very root 817

the consequences of the organ Kundabuffer begin to atrophy 364

all the posibilities for the free formation of all that which is required for the engendering of objective being-Reason are gradually atrophied 816

almost atrophied—every kind of data for the arising in their presences of the being-impulse sincerity; and it was atrophied to such a degree that they no longer had the possibility, even if they wished, to be sincere, and not only with

#### ATROPINE

other beings but even with their own selves 537 all possibilities for the crystallization of data for being-reflection are atrophied in these contemporary responsible power-possessing beings 926 more atrophied—the data for the being-impulse

more atrophied—the data for the being-impulse instinctively to refrain from all manifestations which may lead surrounding beings into error 1052

quite atrophied—the being property of sensing the inner feeling of similar beings in relation to one-self 876

total atrophy—of all the still surviving data for more or less normal being-mentation 457; and 451

final atrophy—of all the data that still survived in them for conscious-Being 492

completely atrophied—conscience 942

long ago atrophied—the data in general for instinctive perception 532

they thereby gradually atrophy the data put into their presences by Nature for evoking in other beings around them without distinction of brain system, the objective impulse of Divine Love 370

ATROPINE maleficent German invention 427

# ATTAINMENT

degree of; see Degree, State by his attainments, Hadji-Asvatz-Troov was already Kalmanuior 901 of objective Reason 88; and 853 objective 369 386 being-attainments 877

#### ATTITUDE

#### ATTENTION

the question why and how higher-being-bodies, or souls, began to arise in our Universe, and why our Uni-Being Common Father turned his Divine attention particularly to just these cosmic arisings 762-5

concerning the five strivings: these objective attainments attracted-the-attention of all around them 386

the impulse of the desire for knowledge, which, in its turn, assists the better perception and even the closer understanding of the essence of any object on which, as it sometimes happens, the attention of a contemporary man might be concentrated 27

dazed 38

directed 39

if I show him this attention 42

should one deliberately arrest their attention 1214 the field of a man's attention 1218

owing to the gradual disappearance, in the average man, of this capacity to concentrate his active attention for any length of time 1212

which now blinds every one of these favorites of yours who keeps his attention on it only a little longer than usual 493

a property in the common presences of ordinary people who have never specially worked on themselves: the -reflecting - of -reality -in - one's attention-upside-down 1233

and 1156 1176

# ATTITUDE

inner essence-attitude 187

# ATTRACTION

a certain kind of attitude towards the Trogoautoegocratic process 784 men of Persia have two organic attitudes towards women 981 and 221

# ATTRACTION

a physico-organic-attraction 778 Attraction-and-Fusion-of-Similarities, second grade cosmic law 785

# AUSTRIA-HUNGARY 561

AUTHOR From the Author 1184-1238; and 973

AUTOCRAT 744; see ENDLESSNESS

AUTOEGOCRAT system of functioning of the inner forces which maintained the existence of the Sun Absolute 750 752 789; see TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

AUTOKOLIZIKNERS being-Autokolizikners or Hoodazbabognari: the results of the persevering actualizing of the striving towards the manifestation of one's own individuality 1167

# AUTOMATICALLY

self-reproducing subjective presence 948 and 39 136 295 378 402 504 616 784 794 816 1060 1062 1077 1234

Automaticity: of their Reason 1057 Automatism: organic 38; and 1217 Automatized:

the transformation of substances 508 Reason 513

#### AWARE

consciousness 518 themselves 530; and 1199 sensitiveness of perception 1201; and 1048 contact 1216 and 17

Automatons: or living mechanical puppets 1029; and 504 1204

AVAZLIN district, now the outskirts of Cairo 285

#### AWARE

the gradations of Reason, or, more exactly, the totality-of-self-awareness 769

as soon as all three-brained beings of our Megalocosmos without distinction of exterior coating acquire any degree of self-awareness, they already begin consciously or instinctively to dream of going on to that holy planet 801

Akhaldan—the striving to become aware of the sense and aim of the Being of beings 297

Becoming Aware of Genuine Being-Duty 76-8 becoming aware of the genuine corresponding place for themselves in these common-cosmic actualizations 755-6

those who had sensed and become aware of this Divine conscience, and who were called firstdegree-initiates 371

so that these latter should become aware of reality 696

Beelzebub had in view to obtain without fail a completed awareness of the causes of the strangeness of their psyche, from 529

previous impressions coated into a definite awareness 586

#### **AZERBAIJAN**

if someone considers his own caste lower than that of another there will infallibly arise in him impulses the totality of which constantly corrodes the awareness-of-one's-own-individuality 539

you poor thing, you small boy not yet aware of himself—Beelzebub to his grandson 94

young and still unformed beings who do not even begin to be aware of the sense and aim of their arising and existence 1023

desires and intentions of which they are not aware 628

the results of conscious being-awareness 686

AZERBAIJAN locality in North Persia 976

# ${ m B}$

BABEL Building-of-the-Tower-of-Babel 331 337-8

#### **BABYLON**

Greatness-of-Babylon 472 Center-of-Culture 320-1 338 345 1046 the agitation - of - the - minds - of - the - whole - of -Babylon 333ff.; and 271ff. Babylon destroyed 345

#### **BAILIFF**

and 330-2 348 354 390-1 415 422 450-2 495 518 665 676 803

Babylonian:

butchers 330

civilization 491-2 1235

culture 494

dualists 804

epoch 495 518 521 803

events 328ff. 347 453

friends 492

future Hasnamusses 805

learned beings; see LEARNED

Nooxhomists 473

period 474 494-5

teachings; see TEACHING

times 518 520

tower: see BABEL

#### BACCARAT 100 102

BACILLI learned beings of new formation, like contagious bacilli, unconscious disseminators of every kind of evil 390; and 344

BACTERIA 1006

BAD see GOOD

BAGDAD 1102

BAGOOSHI 795

BAILIFF our naïve unfortunate countryman later

#### BAIRAM

became an excellent bailiff for all the beings of our tribe on Mars 120

BAIRAM Mohammedan festival 622 1102

BALAKHANIRA island lost with Atlantis 1054

#### BALANCE

all-brained-balanced-being-perceptiveness 354 my essence was thrown out of balance 449; see HARMONIOUS

BALEAOOTO neighboring solar system 622

BAMBINI Doctor 575 578

BAMBOO 836 910

BANISH His Endlessness was constrained to banish Beelzebub 52

# **BAPTISM**

rite of Krikhrakhri 314 sacred ceremony, Hirr-Hirr 1154 and 578 see GODFATHER

#### BARBER

specialist in extracting teeth 34 barber-surgeon 47–9

BARLEY 397

BARREL Hariton's cylinder-barrel 70

#### BED

BARTHOLINIAN gland 1005

BASTOURMA Khaizarian 13 912

BEAR 877

#### BEARD

expresser of masculinity and activity 509 and 712 776-7 1195

#### BEATIFICATION

for the beatification of their own belly 774 the higher bodies of the Choons became beatified 865

#### BEAUTIFUL

exterior 949 appearance 949 beautifully-delightfully 801; consider also 746

# **BECOMING**

Becoming Aware of Genuine Being-Duty 76-8
obligations becoming to a responsible three-brained
being 78
existing as is becoming to three-centered beings 250
1105
the becoming path 1182
see PROPER, UNBECOMING, WORTHY

#### BED

in Hell, made of fine needles 218 comfortable couch bed 958-61

#### BEELZEBUB

#### **BEELZEBUB**

and I decided to make the chief hero of the first series of my writings the Great Beelzebub Himself 41-3

three books under the title of An Objectively Impartial Criticism of the Life of Man, or Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson v

Why Beelzebub Was in Our Solar System 51-5 his aim and task 181-3 207 531 558 594 608 his search for the Boolmarshano 1132ff.

see especially AIM, DESCENT, INVENTION, OBSERVA-TION, PARDON, SIN

# Beelzebub's Beratings:

of all the fragments of knowledge already attained by the beings of the Babylonian civilization, absolutely nothing has reached the beings of contemporary civilization for the benefit of their ordinary being-existence, apart from a few empty words without any inner content 492; and 831 857-8

absolutely no information whatsoever concerning these laws has passed to the contemporary three-brained beings 479; and 493 691

these unfortunates do not even suspect 775; and 567 829 858 863 1048 1144 1149

even the rumor has failed to reach them 389

because no grandmother ever told them 85

during these long centuries many sacred Individuals have been sent down to them, yet nothing has changed here 674

they cannot understand 863 1213

if they understood 1071-3

yet you do not use this sacred property for the purpose for which it was foreordained 195

#### BEING

they have entirely ceased to produce in their common presences Partkdolg-duty 738

and 6-7 104-5 133-4 165 223 246-9 343 357 378-9 382 506 535 560 627 630-1 652 767 778-9 782 792 801 806 946-7 959 961 965 1046-9 1058-62 1222-3

BEETHOVENINGS and Chopinings 1015; consider also 1071

#### BEING

Holy - Affirming,/Holy - Denying,/Holy - Reconciling,/Transubstantiate in me/For my Being 752

Our Common Father Omni-Being Endlessness, having decided to change the principle of the maintenance of the existence of this then still unique cosmic concentration and sole place of His most glorious Being 753

Prime Being 945

I began to meditate how to BE—Ashiata Shiemash 355

the striving to become aware of the sense and aim of the Being of beings, meaning of Akhaldan 297

thanks alone to the few chance surviving members of the society Akhaldan, there still continued to be present in the presences of beings of several subsequent generations after the loss of Atlantis, the instinctive conviction concerning the sense of what is called there completed personal Being 303

the Being of a responsible being 129 272 288 521 1131 1163-4

#### BEING

with their whole Being 796; and 527 878 1080 the utterance of the ravens of Saturn can be compared to the singing of our best singers when with all their Being they sing in a minor key 92

many of them did indeed completely free themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer and either thereby acquired Being personally for themselves or became normal sources for the arising of normal presences of succeeding beings 238

the results of the consequences of the organ Kundabuffer began to become crystallized in the common presences, thanks to which it became almost impossible for them correctly to become perfected to the Being which three-brained beings ought to have 695-6

most of them ceased to utilize this sacred substance consciously for coating their higher being-bodies for their own Being, from 276

the abnormalities of the general psyche of the Greeks and Romans, and the investigation of their subjective-being-Being 415ff.

depraved inherency destroying to their very root even those impulses which sometimes arise in them from manifestations worthy of threebrained beings and which evoke in them the what is called thirst-for-Being 794

this empty word art which chanced to reach them, a sure-fire-factor in all of them for the final atrophy of all the data that still survived in them for conscious-Being 492

all of them from the very beginning of their arising gradually lose from their common presences even

#### BEING

the taste and desire for objective-being-Being 618-9

Concerning the Being of:

Abdil 188

the advanced in years 1096

Angels or Cherubim 1160

Beelzebub 672

Belcultassi 294

the Choons 823

Hassein 129

Hasnamuss-individuals 493

Lentrohamsanin 394

Makary Kronbernkzion 1131 1136

real man 1227

representatives-of-Art 513

responsible beings of former epochs who attained in respect of Being at least to what is called self-remembering 1066

responsible beings of contemporary societies 1066 1071

scholars and readers of manuals 1053 and 1041

# Beings:

for our Common Creator all beings are only parts of the existence of a whole essence spiritualized by Himself 197

all beings of all brain systems are equally necessary for the common harmony of the existence of Everything Existing 196; and 723

part of that Most Great Greatness 244

they ceased calling them Tetartocosmoses and began to call them beings which meant twonatured 764

#### BELCULTASSI

one-brained, two-brained, three-brained beings; see BRAIN

one-natured, two-natured, diverse-natured; see NATURED

Hyphenated words such as being-ableness and beingwish will be found throughout this book as the last entries under each term or sub-heading; e.g., see ABILITY

BELCULTASSI founder of the society Akhaldan; a being who was able to bring the perfecting of his higher being-part to the Being of a Saint Eternal Individual; his efforts and observations alone and with others, from 294ff.

#### BELGIUM 684

#### BELIEVE

every shade of belief of the Christian religion 29 they believe everything anybody says 103; and 1110; consider also 737; see SUGGESTIBILITY sacred impulse 356

I believe and hope without doubt 902 sane instinct to believe in reality 938

see FAITH

BELLYBUTTON Mr. Bellybutton 935 937

BENEDICTINES 522

BENEDICTION of Beelzebub's first educator 658

#### BENEFICENCE

Land-of-Beneficence 232 Sea of Beneficence 207–12 passim 223 251 254 265

#### BIRD

BERDICHEV town 1038

BERLIN 665

#### BESTIALIZED

men 459 reason 458 state of bestiality 527

#### BEYOND

world of the Beyond 1216 see QUESTION

BIBLIOMANIAC 100

BIGOT 810

BIPED beings 91 182 271

#### BIRD

birds' nests 14 being-bird raven 92 bird-being Eagle 309–10 bird of paradise 516 songbirds 746 and 210 580 1039 1087

The following birds are referred to throughout: Amersamarskanapa, canary, chicken, cock, crow, dove, duck, eagle, geese, hen, nightingale, peacock, pheasant, pigeon, raven, sparrow, turkey; see ANIMAL

#### BIRTH

#### BIRTH

day of 377

rate 388 1103 1105 1116 1235; consider also 91

BISMARCK Bismarck's pet cat 429

BLAGONOORARIRNIAN sensation remorse of conscience 959

BLASPHEMERS genuine later-repenting 1113

BLASTEGOKLORNIAN-circumference of the atmosphere of the planet Earth 263

#### BLEND

the solar system was then still being formed and was not yet blended completely with The-Harmony - of - Reciprocal - Maintenance - of - All-Cosmic-Concentrations 81

time does not issue from anything but blends always with everything 124

the Omnipresent-Okidanokh obtains its prime arising in space outside of the Most Holy Sun Absolute itself, from the blending of three independent forces 139; and 1138

when Okidanokh enters into the presence of a being and the process Djartklom proceeds in it, then each of its fundamental parts blends with those perceptions which correspond with it according to what is called Kindred-vibrations; these blendings are called being-Impulsakri 144

blending of the parts of Okidanokh 141

reciprocal - blending - of - the - results - of - all - the - planets-of-the-given-system 263

#### BLINK

the organ for the perception and distinguishing of the blending-of-gravity-center-vibrations 468

the successiveness-of-the-processes-of-the-mutualblending-of-vibrations 847; and 852

consecutive blending vibrations 866

the process of the blending of newly-perceived impressions 1168

it is necessary to act toward the unconscious part of a being in such a way as to make it possible for certain functions to remain inactive from time to time, in order that it might be always possible for this unconscious part gradually and in its time to blend its newly acquired subjective tempos with the objective tempos of our common Megalocosmos 1172

#### BLESS

God bless 34 291

bless Fate 94

blessed be his name 89

to praise the names of their gods and to await their blessing 223

blessings created by their great ancestors 842

German inventions, cocaine and atropine 430-1

for this crossing it is necessary first of all to renounce all the what seem to you blessings, but which are, in reality, automatically and slavishly acquired habits 1232; and 7

the greatest of all being-blessings for man is the action of castor oil 949

and 1015

BLINK he will blink only if you poke his eye with a rafter—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1003

#### BLISS

## **BLISS**

that bliss which is actualized in the presences of all kinds of relatively independent individuals during such a sacred feeding of the second being-food 1162-3; and 1164

in their simplicity and the freedom on them, these contemporary ships are just embodiments of Bliss-Stokirno 58

and thus it was they destroyed and thus it was they swept away from the surface of their planet all that welfare, that even the rumor has failed to reach contemporary beings there, that once upon a time such bliss existed 389; and 404

a clean sweep of the last beneficial results; instead, the various forms of bliss prepared for them by the very ancient Greeks and Romans, from 414; and 425

the basic-hope-of-a-complete-bliss-for-power-possessors 605

blissful 217 695 747

blissfully-delightfully, or Iskoloonizinernly 746

# BLOOD

it is necessary to tell you that in general the quality of the composition of the blood in the three-brained beings and also in the common presences of your favorites depends on the number of the being-bodies already completely formed 568

blood in the presences of the three-brained beings may be composed of substances arising through the transformation of three separate independent general-cosmic-sources-of-actualizing 568-9

just as the separate independent parts of a hackney

## BOBTAILED

are connected—namely, the carriage to the horse by the shafts and the horse to the coachman by reins—so also are the separate parts of the general organization of man connected with each other; namely the body is connected to the feeling-organization by the blood, and the feeling-organization is connected to the organization actualizing the functioning of mentation or consciousness by Hanbledzoin 1200

after they arrive at a certain age, there begin to proceed in them two Inkliazanikshanas of different tempos, that is, two blood-circulations of different kind 564-5; and 1135

difference - of -the - filling -of -the - blood -vessels 565 579-80

each of them signed with his own blood 113-4

blood of the planet: water 230 beings-of-the-same-blood 438

there on the continent Asia, blood again flowed like a river 1102

being-blood 569

see Hanbledzoin

# **BOBBIN-KANDELNOST**

crystallized in the presences of beings existing according to the principle Itoklanoz; something that gives, in their brains, a definite quantity of possible associations or experiencings, from 439 and 440-4

# **BOBTAILED**

contemporary physician 543 logical mentation 861 notions 713 777 picturings 775; being-picturings 709

#### BOCCACCIO

reason 250 498 560 699; bobtailedness of their reason 536 see TAIL

#### BOCCACCIO 936

BODY the three centered beings of Modiktheo already have at their birth all the three being-bodies, from 778

Planetary body:

first being-obligolnian striving: to have in their ordinary being-existence everything satisfying and really necessary for their planetary body 386

the unconscious part 1171-2

on each separate planet, the planetary bodies of the three-brained beings are coated and take an exterior form in conformity with the nature of the given planet, and are adapted in their details to the surrounding nature 61; see COATING, EXTERIOR

substances of that part of the being-blood which is designed by Nature for serving the planetary body of the being, arise by means of the transformation of substances of that planet on which the given beings are formed and exist 569; and 568

the second-being-body together with the thirdbeing-body separate themselves from the fundamental-planetary-body and, leaving this planetary body on the planet, rise 765; and 768

the majority of them remain with presences con-

#### BODY

sisting of the planetary body alone, and thus are, for themselves, destroyed forever 147

all three-centered beings of our Great Megalocosmos constantly carry on a relentless struggle against the wishes of their planetary bodies 802

the body, in the analogy of the hackney carriage 1192ff.

deranged functioning of 541 571-2 637

cleansing of 647-9

of Gurdjieff 14

of Gurdjieff's grandmother 28

of the three-brained beings on some of the planets of our solar system 61ff.

of beings of various brain systems 92

of Hasnamuss-individuals of various kinds 405-9 passim

of Jesus Christ 736

Concerning:

subjective particularities of skin, hair, etc. 106-7 being-brains or localizations 145-7 163-4

sleep 564

genuine consciousness 568inset

mummies 587-9

Kundabuffer 1117

and 159 166 254 428 553 566 647 673 692 1135 1161

Body Kesdian:

according to the Foolasnitamnian principle, they were obliged to exist until there was coated in them and completely perfected by reason what is called the body Kesdjan, or the Astral-body 131; and 437 1050

the process called the sacred Almznoshinoo, by means of which the materialization of the body Kesdjan of any being already entirely destroyed,

## BODY

is produced to such a density that this body acquires again for a certain time the possibility of manifesting in certain of its functions proper to its former planetary body 726; and 727-31 735 737

from that time on they ceased calling them Tetartocosmoses and began to call them beings, which then meant two-natured, and these same second coatings began to be called bodies-Kesdjan 764

in this constant struggle of theirs, the equilibrating harmonizing principle is their second beingbody, which in their own individual law of Triamazikamno represents the neutralizing source 802

these sacred substances Abrustdonis and Helkdonis are just those substances by which the higher being-bodies of three-brained beings, namely the body Kesdjan and the body of the Soul, are in general formed and perfected 1106

# Concerning:

second kind of Hasnamuss-individual 407-8
second being-food 569-70 788 797 1050
second process of the sacred Rascooarno 765-8
second kind of being-Reason 770
Hanbledzoin, the blood of the Kesdjan body 568-70
deranged functioning 637
and 1192

# Body of the Soul:

your nose and the organs connected with it are so adapted that you may take in and transform in yourself those World-substances by which there are coated in the three-brained beings similar to yourself both higher-being bodies, on one of

## BODY

which rests the hope of our Common All-Embracing Creator for help in His needs 194

the constant struggle between the processes of the functioning of our planetary body itself and the parallel functionings arising progressively from the coating and perfecting of our higher being-bodies within this planetary body 372; and 802

that part of the being-blood called the sacred being-Hanbledzoin or sacred Aiësakhaldan, and which part serves the highest part of the being called the soul, is formed from the direct emanations of our Most Holy Sun Absolute 569; and 61

the sacred cosmic substances required for the coating of the highest being-body, which they call soul, can be assimilated and correspondingly transformed and coated in them, just as in us, exclusively only from the process of Aiëssirit-toorassnian-contemplation actualized in the common presence by the cognized intention on the part of all their spiritualized independent parts 569

since it is almost impossible for them to carry the higher sacred parts coated in them up to the required degree of perfecting, their unfortunate higher bodies must inevitably languish forever in all kinds of planetary forms, from 673-4; and 677 768 1117 1162

blissful higher-being-bodies or souls who dwell on the holy planet Purgatory 695

the higher-being-bodies who have already merited to dwell on this holy planet, suffer, maybe, as much as anybody in the whole of our Great Universe 745-7

why and how higher-being-bodies or souls began

## BOIL

to arise in our Universe, and why our Uni-Being Common Father turned His Divine attention particularly to just these cosmic arisings, from 762-804

Concerning:

sperm 276

Hasnamuss-individuals 391 407 409-10

Okipkhalevnian-exchange-of-the-external-part-ofthe-soul 767

objective Reason 770; and 322

third kind of being-food 781ff.; consider also 1106 1108

the Choot-God-Litanical period 797ff.; and 745 765 sins-of-the-body-of-the-soul 799

the Choons 865

righteous higher being-bodies dwelling on Purgatory 1124–8

and 60 63 235 293 727 748

see PART, SOUL

Being-bodies: 60-1 63 131 194 285 276 322 372 391 407 409-10 568-70 637 673-4 677 695 726-7 745-8 762 765-6 768 770 773 780-1 797 799-802 804 865 1106 1108 1124-8 1162

BOIL caused by vibrations 894 899-900

BOLSHEVISM archphenomenal process 603 621-41 passim

BON TON maleficent invention 1035; and 6 7 14 272 378 616 1036

BOOK 7 21 98 101-2 444 732 1004-71 1132; see BOOLMARSHANO, KASHIREITLEER, KORKAPTILNIAN thought tapes, MANUSCRIPT, TABLET

#### BRAIN

BOOLMARSHANO Makary Kronbernkzion's work, The Affirming and Denying Influences on Man 1132ff.

BOORDOOK 46 968

BOOT

eager to enter Paradise without fail with their boots on 43–4

and 64 1078

see GALOSH

Bootlicking: impulse of 539 543

BOREDOM

bored fishermen 418ff.

they quietly and absolutely cold-bloodedly, out of boredom, destroyed the existence of other beings 527

**BOSTON 680 943** 

**BOULEVARD** des Capucines 667

BOWLERS they have proposed to change their fezzes for European bowlers 712

BRADE English professor 573

BRAGGING 356; see KUNDABUFFER

**BRAHMANISTS 734** 

BRAIN

three separate independent spiritualized parts, each of which has, as a central place for the

#### BRAIN

concentration of all its functioning, a localization of its own which they call a brain; all the impressions in their common presences whether coming from without or arising from within are also perceived independently by each of these brains of theirs 480

separate concentrations for the functioning of spiritual perceptions and manifestations, that is what they call brains 633

Spetsitooalitivian-concentrations or brains 686

brains in beings serve not only as apparatuses for the transformation of corresponding cosmic substances for the purposes of the Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocrat, but also as the means for beings whereby their conscious self-perfecting is possible 144

always guard against such perceptions as may soil the purity of your brains 144

state of all-brained-balanced-being-perceptiveness, the sacred Ksherknara 854

not-to-give-oneself-up-to-those-of-one's-associations-resulting-from-the-functioning-of-onlyone-or-another-of-one's-brains, Iransamkeep 445 head-brain 777-80 790; see HEAD

Concerning:

the sacred Triamazikamno 143-7 Kundabuffer 249 Bobbin-kandelnosts 439-47 passim association, e.g., 480-2 488-9; see ASSOCIATION and 15 31

Brain systems:

various brain-systems of beings, namely, one-brained, two-brained, and three-brained 143; and 92 207 230 252 350 370 480 877 878

## BREAST

results proper to man and not merely to single- or double-brained animals 25

it is according to the Itoklanos principle of beingexistence that all one-brained and two-brained beings in general exist; and the sense and aim of the existence of these beings consist in this, that there are transmuted through them the cosmic substances required not for purposes of a common-cosmic character, but only for that solar system or even only for that planet alone 130

Nature Herself was compelled gradually to actualize the presences of these three-brained beings according to the principle Itoklanos 131

see CENTER, LOCALIZATION

## BREAD

prosphora or bread is in general made everywhere by beings who are aware of its sacred significance; only your favorites regard its preparation without any consciousness of its effect 965-7

a piece of bread and a small jug of water, for the Self-tamers 260

our daily bread—Lentrohamsanin's Kashireitleer 396-7

American 951-3 Martian 266 gypsy 1025

# BREAST

the strange image of the head of our allegorical being, in the form of the Breasts of a virgin, in the emblem of the society Akhaldan, expresses that Love should predominate always and in

#### BREATHING

everything during the inner and outer functionings evoked by one's consciousness, from 308–10 in the region of their breast 147 779; and 791 consider also, bosom 20 800

## BREATHING

the substances needed both for coating and for perfecting the higher-being-body-Kesdjan enter into their common presences through their breathing and through certain pores of their skin 569; and 647 breathing organs 159 even his breathing suddenly changed 979 and 43 886 925

BREEDING used throughout in such phrases as: three-brained beings breeding on the planet Earth 122

BRICKS used in the Tower of Babel 337

BRIEF-notes 268

**BROKERS** New York 922

BROADWAY 921

BROMINE Talkoprafarab 831

## BROTHER

Asiman 970-1 Olmantaboor 1092 All-the-Rights-Possessing-Brother 369 522 erring brethren 175 my brother in appetite and spirit 21

# BURDEN

Brotherhood:
of dervishes 898
of the Essenes 704
Heechtvori 368-74passim
Brotherhood-Olbogmek 349 361
of the Originators of making butter from air 38
Tchaftantouri 366
Truth Seekers, afterwards the Benedictines 521-2
see SOCIETY

BRUNETTE 17; consider also 1206

## BUDDHA

Saint and genuine Messenger from Above, Divine Teacher, Sacred Individual 233-61 passim advice concerning the destruction of the consequences of Kundabuffer 241ff.

and 699 724-5 733

Buddhism: 256 259 457 699

**BUFFALO 395 858** 

BUFFER 82

# BUILDING

Building-of-the-Tower-of-Babel 331 337–8 three sacred buildings on Atlantis 1108–12

# BULL

in the allegorical being, Conscience 308-10 in the story of Elizabeth and Mary 1037ff.

# BURDEN

wearisome burden of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 895 of life 1099 our Unique Burden-Bearing-Endlessness 183; see ENDLESSNESS

#### BUREAUCRATS

BUREAUCRATS however varied the shocks coming from without may be, associations are evoked in these bureaucrats of always the same experiencings which manifest quite independently without the participation of any separate spiritualized being-part whatsoever of their common presence 1082-3; and 1088; consider also 604

BUTTON 157 167 169 718 1029

# C

CABBY in the analogy of the hackney carriage 1193ff.

CABIN Kesshah, on a space ship 1161

CACKLE about what are called mental, astral bodies in man 1191-2

## CACOPHONY

psyche disharmonized up to the degree of Alnokhoorian cacophony 577 cacophonous-fantastic-nonsense 1213 the reading of these writings of mine might affect you very, very, cacophonously 17

# CALM

Cacophonically:

clamorers act excessively cacophonically 628 smell is perceived 650 vibrations act cacophonically-harmfully 852

CAESARIAN operations, or Sitrik 1054

CAFÉ 187; see ashhana, caravanseray, chaihana, dukhan, grand café, kaltaan, restaurant, sakroopiak, tchai-kana

CAIRO 286 584ff.

CAIRONANA formerly Avazlin, now the outskirts of Cairo 286

#### CALAMITY

that all-universal calamity, the Choot-God-litanical period 745

for this system Ors and for other neighboring solar systems; see TRANSAPALNIAN perturbation

# CALM

absolute firm-calm, the total absence of any Reason 769

no sooner do they begin to sense the beginning, the prick of the arising of the functioning in them of such a being-impulse, Remorse-of-Conscience, than they immediately squash it, whereupon this impulse, not yet quite formed in them, at once calms down 382; and 538

he might be robbed of all the pleasant values dear to his heart which have hitherto made up his calm and serene life 1211

#### CALVADOS

Self-calming:

just what has now become their inner Evil-God 105 624 782 1059-60 1144

that Evil-God who became their Ideal, to-attainto-a-complete-absence-of-the-need-for-beingeffort-and-for-every-essence-anxiety-of-whatever-kind-it-may-be 688

which has been and still is for them almost the chief evil engendering and evoking all the abnormalities of their psyche as well as of their ordinary being-existence 954

the same inner overlord, maleficent for them, which by itself became the sense and aim of their existence 609

personal weakness 385

the denying-principle inherent in the common presences of the three-brained beings 538

impulse of 1211

calming the minds of the ordinary beings of their community 692

consider also 1222

CALVADOS 1237

CAMEL 541 1102 1134

CAN method of preserving in poison-exuding tin cans 963-4

CANAAN the Land Canaan 701 1004

CANAL on Mars 267

CANARY 974

#### CAPACITY

CANCER the disease 562 690 910

## CANDIDATE

fifty chosen candidates for the Sun Absolute 1125 1127

see hasnamuss

## CANDLE

carbon-candles 167–8 and 1110

CANINESON the pen of 617

## CANTICLE

that sacred canticle with which at the present time at all divine solemnities, our cherubim and seraphim extol the marvelous works of our Creator 763; and 749

sung at the Most Great Universal Solemnity 1175 1178

whenever, during certain mysteries, our musician dervishes played the melodies of the sacred canticles 880-1

the sacred canticle of the gypsies 1026

CAP caps-of-invisibility 217 220 955

# CAPACITY

for spotting the weakness of the psyche of surrounding beings 334

for understanding the psyche of surrounding beings, lost by dramatizacring 503

to pronounce consonants, words, letters 499-500 disappearance of the capacity for contemplation 1010

#### CAPERING

loss of the capacity to ponder and reflect 1212 1214 gradual disappearance of the capacity to concentrate active attention 1212 being-capacity 498

#### CAPERING

virtuoso-caperings 449 cut capers 630

CAPRICE every caprice of all sorts of blind events 1231; see CHANCE

#### CAPTAIN

of the Karnak 55–9 64–78 passim 657–9 1174 1176 each then in turn approached and held the handle for as long as was indicated by the captain of the ship, who had taken upon himself the necessary direction 1176 of the Omnipresent 128

CAR 709; consider also 1185

CARAVAN 252

CARAVANSERAY 187; see café

## CARE

all those cares, stimuli, strivings 1224 under the care of Mother Nature 1231

CARRIAGE the analogy of the hackney carriage 1192ff.

CARRIERS noxious carriers of various diseases 1028; see sower

## CATACLYSM

CASH one of the four sources of action 343; consider also 43 581

CASKET holding the sacred rod 1174-5

CASPIAN sea 184 207

#### CASTE

as basis for the disappearance from their common presences of data for ableness-to-be sincere with other beings, there served just that abnormal form of their mutual relationship, castes or classes 538

this maleficent form of mutual relationship, the assigning of each other to different classes or castes, had specially become there the basis for the gradual crystallization in the common presences of that particular psychic property, egoism, from 375–6

subdivision-into-castes 625; consider also 595 outcasts 639

offspring of the ruling caste 1042

enumerated castes with names ending in crat 1082-90

and 381 383-4 539 558 602 616 627-9 640 697 983

CASTOR oil 37 553 588 805 949 1215

CAT 199-200 223 429 795

# **CATACLYSM**

a cataclysm not according to law, the dividing of the waters of the river of life 1227-8 see TRANSAPALNIAN perturbation

#### CATASTROPHE

#### CATASTROPHE

if this abnormal growth of the Tibetan mountains continues thus in the future, a great catastrophe on a general common cosmic scale is sooner or later inevitable 264

and 183

see TRANSAPALNIAN perturbation

#### **CATCHING-UP**

the Law-of-Catching-Up 83 316 the process or law of Falling and Catching-Up 121-2

CATCHWORD equal rights, equal opportunities 984

CATHEDRAL of the society Akhaldan 1132

CATHODNATIOUS part of Okidanokh 156 168 173

CATTLE 416

CAUCASIA 658 Caucasian: 670 Caucasus: 184

#### CAUSE

every cause occurring in the life of man, from whatever phenomenon it arises, as one of two opposite effects of other causes, is in its turn obligatorily molded also into two quite opposite effects 11

#### CAUSE

three external accidental causes which influenced the Author 39

The Cause of the Delay in the Falling of the Ship Karnak 56-65

The Cause of the Genesis of the Moon 81-6

they might comprehend the real cause of their arising and existence, and on principle destroy themselves 88

for the arising and formation of every being 107 of Beelzebub's descents upon the planet Earth 109 179 207 268 318 524-5

a wager between our young countryman and King Appolis was the cause of all that followed 111

this gradual diminution of the average length of the existence of the three-brained beings, did not have one cause but many and very varied causes 129-31; see ITOKLANOZ

although the fundamental causes of the whole chaos that now reigns on that ill-fated planet were certain unforeseeingnesses coming from Above, yet the chief causes for the developing of further ills are only those abnormal conditions of ordinary being-existence which they themselves gradually established 132–3

why there periodically proceed on their planet those cosmic phenomena which they call daylight, darkness, heat, cold 134

of Beelzebub's first meeting with Gornahoor Harharkh 149

the-cause-of-artificial-light 157

every - cause - gives - birth - to - its - corresponding - result, a cosmic law 190

the cause of every misunderstanding must be

#### CAUSE

sought only in woman—Mullah Nassr Eddin 274 cosmic causes 294

there exists in the World only one special law of mechanics, according to which everything that exists passes from one form into another; that is to say, the results which arise from certain preceding causes are gradually transformed and become causes for subsequent results; man also is therefore only a consequence of some preceding cause and in his turn must, as a result, be a cause of certain consequences—Babylonian atheistic teaching 343

of what are called serious-retributive-sufferingconsequences for Hasnamuss-individuals 406

why the psyche of those three-brained beings had become so exceptionally strange 415; and 417 423 583; see PSYCHE

of this contemporary evil, art 450-1

why the Legominisms totally disappeared 459

center-of-gravity-of-causes of the action of the cosmic law Solioonensius 622

of their terrifying processes, fixed in the totality of their spiritualized parts 630–8passim

the Cause of the Cause of my arising, grandfather 642; and 1182; passive cause of the cause of my arising, grandmother 39

the Cause-of-Causes of everything now existing, i.e., our Most Holy Sun Absolute 765; and 1158

Makary Kronbernkzion was thought to be the cause of the maleficent idea regarding good and evil 1127ff.

The effects of a cause must always re-enter the cause, a fundamental World law 1138

#### CENTER

of Hassein's weeping 1162ff.

CAVALCADE of cossacks 597

CAVE holy 909

#### CELL

of a Tibetan monastery 260 fear of bayonets and lousy cells 387 cells-of-the-head-brain 777–8

CENTER nearer to Our Lord 1123; and 53 89 179 1120-1

Center of Culture:

center-for-the-incoming-and-the-outgoing-resultsof-the-perfecting-of-being-rumination 320

source-and-place-of-concentration-of-the-resultsof-attainments-in-the-sense-of-the-perfectingof-their-Reason 674

what happens to the centers of culture 676

Samlios, their first center-of-culture, on Atlantis 676

after the third misfortune for this ill-fated planet, all those centers-of-culture of theirs on the continent Ashhark, namely Tikliamish and Maralpleicie ceased to exist 315

after the loss of Atlantis, the leading Center-of-Culture was a country now called the Sahara desert 317 676

the second center of culture, the city Gob on the continent Ashhark; the whole country was called Goblandia, and is now called the Gobi desert 185 225

Babylon 320-1 338 345 1046

#### CENTROTINO

Koorkalai 674 Paris 665

Thinking, Feeling, and Moving Centers:

three-brained beings have the possibility to perfect themselves, because in them are localized three centers of their common presence or three brains 145ff.; see BRAIN, LOCALIZATION

the active mentation in a being and the useful results of such active mentation are in reality actualized exclusively only with the equal-degree functionings of all his three localizations of the results spiritualized in his presence, called thinking-center, feeling-center, and moving-motor-center 1172

the connection between my separate being-centers was almost shattered 204

there was being entirely destroyed, as it were, the parts of my planetary body, and then the localizations of the second and third beingcenters; the functioning of these latter centers passed gradually to my thinking-center, from 164: and 163

their being-mentation began to proceed without any participation of the functioning of their localizations of feeling 738-9; see CHAINONIZ-IRONNESS

being-centers 103 163-4 204 444 and 441ff. 491 1193 see GRAVITY

CENTROTINO in Egypt, a measure of distance 640

CEREBELLUM Sianoorinam 790-1

CEREBRATE 14

CEVORKSIKRA Wednesday 464

CHAIHANA see TCHAI-KANA

CHAINONIZIRONNESS a principle of mentation 738-9

CHAI-YOO Chinese scientist of new formation 853-5

CHAKLA hemp 582

**CHALDEAN** 

a Chaldean learned being named Aksharpanziar 457 ancient Chaldean manuscript 1003

CHALTANDR one of the rare formations on the Earth, the color of which not only has the ability to change the vibrations of other nearby sources, but is itself completely indifferent to all other vibrations 905

CHAMBARDAKH head-dress 675

CHAMELEON concerning morality 343; and 693

CHAMPAGNE 403 979; see WINE

CHAMPARNAKH ishias, a disease 960

CHAMI-ANIAN goats 252; see GOAT

## CHANCE

# CHANCE

Glory to Chance 83 Thanks-to-Chance 180 thanks merely to chance exterior conditions 515 consider also 1231

CHAOTIC vibrations 851

CHARACTER of man 1019

CHARCOT Professor Charcot had the typical properties of a mama's darling 573

CHARGE-and-crash 1185

#### **CHARMS**

as for instance: lasciviousness, slobberiness, amorousness, maliciousness, chicken-heartedness, enviousness 41 such as vanity, pride, self-conceit, self-love 629

CHATTERLITZ language teacher 932-4

# **CHEMICAL**

psychic-chemical-results 243
laboratory 608ff.
experiments 832
fusion 965-6
preparation, sought as a substitute for food 970
psycho-physico-chemical experiments 1213
Chemist:

analytic-chemist 547 learned-of-new-formation-of-the-first-water 830 Mendelejeff, contemporary comical learned chemist 844

## CHILD

and 88 845

Chemistry: study of the Akhaldans 299

CHERUB see ANGEL, CANTICLE

CHESHMA of Sheherazade 10; see YASHMAK

CHICAGO 935ff.

## CHICKEN

Professor Kishmenhof's chicken soup 924–5 Professor Steiner's invitation dinners 925–6 chicken reflections 955 chicken-heartedness 41

#### CHIEF

beings-chiefs 149 and 212 385 387 639 1130

CHIKLARAL a town, home of Harnahoom 325

#### CHILD

compared with the Tikliamishian toilet seat, the American invention may be called a child's toy 958

Beelzebub's children, Tooloof and Tooilan 1120-4 see RESULT

## Childhood:

the Author's 8ff.

and 1186

# Childish:

naïveté 95 degree 855 idea 1047

experiencings 1225

## **CHILDS**

CHILDS restaurant at Columbus Circle 1043

CHILTOONAKH a plant 836

CHIMNEY flying up the chimney 1068

#### CHINA

the country founded by refugees from Maralpleicie 823; and 318 531 825 827 841-68 passim china figure 614

Chinese:

twin brother scientists, Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel 841ff.

workmanship 614-5

seven-toned subdivision of the octave of sound 855ff.

CHINKROOARIES drawings on leather 467

CHIRMAN 1094

CHIRNIANO 1132-3

CHIRNOOANOVO common-cosmic process 959

CHIROMANTS concerning conjuries 926

CHLORINE Krilnomolnifarab 830-1

CHOLERA 960

#### CHOON

Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel, twin Chinese princes, great terrestrial learned beings, direct descendants of one of the chief members of the society Akhaldan 142 822-68 passim 902

their preparation for life and their Aim 822-3 concerning their apparatus Alla-attapan 832-55 passim

the totality of the special branch of knowledge relating to the law of Ninefoldness, consisted of the results of those conscious labors and intentional sufferings of the two great twin brothers for which their higher bodies became beatified, and who now dwell on that holy planet 865-6

CHOONGARY maize 338

CHOORTETEV a boat 285

CHOOT-God-litanical period that all-universal calamity, a terrifying cosmic event 745 765 797ff.

CHOOZNA sturgeon 963

CHOPININGS 1015; consider also 1071

## CHORD

Beelzebub's concluding chord 1183 1189 1221-5 closing chord 1042

general subjective chord of vibrations which represents the totality of all vibrations engendered from the various definite organs of the given form of life, from 904

## CHORORTDIAPAN

CHORORTDIAPAN concerning the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

CHRIST see JESUS CHRIST

#### **CHRISTIANS**

followers of the teaching of Jesus Christ, at one time persecuted by power-possessing people who feared that if people lived by this teaching all the motives for displaying their power would disappear and those shocks cease, the satisfaction of which evoke the tickling of their inner god Self-Love 1016

and 702 1011-3

Christian religion: 29 699 703 989 1001ff.; see RELIGION, TEACHING

CHRKHRTA-ZOORRT exclamation of Mullah Nassr Eddin 803

CHURCHES 97 1133

CICERONE Beelzebub's cicerone in Paris 688 672; see PERSIA

CIGAR 927 Cigarette: 927

CINCHONA tree 553

# CIRCULATION

tempo-Davlaksherian-circulation 565 and 568inset 1135 see Blood

# CLEAN

CIRCUMCISION
Sooniat 977 1003

Sikt ner chorn 1007-9

CITIZENSHIP rights-of citizenship 1211

CIVIL war 400-4 1091 1097-8 1233; see

## CIVILIZATION

of America 961

contemporary terrestrial 430 631 918 943 1046 Samliosian 1108

Tikliamishian 323 325 501 510 568inset 578-9 645 958 1142 1235

The Fruits of Former Civilizations and the Blossoms of the Contemporary 413-48; see GRECO-ROMAN, GREECE, ROMAN

see Babylon

CLAP Gonorrhoea 975

CLASS see CASTE

CLAVICHORD 855

CLAVICYMBALS 855

## CLEAN

clean and unclean animals 199

a clean sweep 404 413-4 1134

a man comes into the world like a clean sheet of paper 1208

See ABDEST

## CLERGYMAN

CLERGYMAN 370

**CLIMATE 210 308** 

CLITORIS 1005

CLOVEN-HOOFED 430 942

CLUB for foreign learned beings in Babylon, the Adherents-of-Legominism 453ff. 462ff. 493ff.; see SOCIETY

COACHMAN in the analogy of the hackney carriage 1192-1201 passim

#### COATING

Our Common Father Endlessness began to actualize everything in such a direction that, under conditions of a certain kind of change in the functioning of the common presences of some of these Tetartocosmoses, there might be transformed and crystallized, besides the crystallizations which had to be transformed for the purpose of the new common-cosmic exchange of substances, also those active elements from which new independent formations might be coated in them themselves with the inherent possibility of acquiring individual Reason, from 762-3 and these same second coatings alone began to be

called bodies-Kesdjan 764
the coating or materialization of the Kesdjan, or
Astral body, the second being-body 131 407 437
569-70 726 728 770 788 1050

concerning the sacred process Almznoshinoo and the sacred Djerymetly 726ff.

concerning the cosmic law Tenikdoa 728 these same new formations in their turn on exactly

## COATING

the same basis as in the first case and also under the conditions of a certain kind of change of functioning, began to absorb and assimilate into themselves such cosmic substances as had their arising immediately from the Most Most Holy Theomertmalogos, and similarities of a third kind began to be coated in them which are the higher sacred-parts of beings, the higher beingbodies 764-5; and 60-1 235 372 405 407 410 438 469-70 673-4 727 775 778-9 792 794 1106 1162 1166 1168

most of them ceased to utilize this sacred substance consciously for coating their higher being bodies 276; and 794

concerning Rascooarno 673-4

the possibility of consciously taking and coating in their presence all that Holy 145

the possibilities of consciously coating in your presence that Higher-Sacred 195

the possibility of coating yourselves with this most sacred part of the Great All-embracing of everything existing, Holy Prana 245f.

the possibilities of the normal self-perfecting of their higher being-parts coated in their common presences 1145

I am curious to know whether there dwell three-brained beings on the planets of that solar system, and whether higher being-bodies are coated in them—Hassein; yes, higher being bodies, or souls, arise in the three-brained beings breeding on all the planets except those before reaching which, the emanations of our Most Holy Sun Absolute, owing to repeated deflections, gradually lose the fullness of their

## COATING

strength and eventually cease entirely to contain the vivific power for coating higher being-bodies—Beelzebub, from 60-1

on each separate planet, the planetary bodies are coated and take an exterior form in conformity with the nature of the given planet, and are adapted in their details to the surrounding nature 61

External or exterior coating or form:

like a karoona, on Mars 61

like a Toosook 61-2

resembling large ants, on the moon 62

of a raven, on Saturn 92

the external coatings of the three-brained beings of that planet Earth closely resemble our own; only their skin is a little slimier; they have no tail, and their heads are without horns; what is worst about them is their feet—they have no hoofs; apart from the imperfection of their exterior form, their Reason also is quite uniquely strange, from 63-4

the corresponding principle is foreseen and given to Nature by our Common Creator, so that He might coat and adapt all your internal and external organs 194

Ahoon, who though he had existed a very long time, had until now been so shortsighted that he had been unable to sense the reality present beneath an exterior with which all those existing and newly arising units of the Megalocosmos are coated 1179

Ashiata Shiemash, coated with the planetary body of a three-centered being 353

Beelzebub's Sacred Essence became coated with a corresponding visible exterior 1181

# COCK

Buddha, a Sacred Individual coated with the planetary body of a terrestrial three-brained being 234

Christ, a Sacred Individual who was actualized in the planetary body of a terrestrial three-brained being, and afterwards had to be separated from his planetary coating 735

Asoochilon, an Eternal Individual, who became coated in the common presence of a three-brained being named Tetetos 293; see ACTUALIZE irrespective of the form of exterior coating 276 748 755 769

# Concerning:

Kundabuffer, owing to which everything external perceived by their whole presences and transformed for their own coating, was afterwards manifested, not in accordance with reality 236-7 the second kind of Hasnamuss-individual 407-9 the third kind of Hasnamuss-individual 407-10 faint impressions 586

See BODY, EXTERIOR, FORM, PERFECTION

COCAINE has an effect on the psyche of the contemporary beings surprisingly similar to that which the organ Kundabuffer had on the psyche of their ancestors; the German inventors became colleagues of the Great Angel Looisos only by chance 430; and 8 427

Cocainism: 382; see ISM

# COCK

Irish weathercock 41

# COCKROACH

crowing 223 cock-and-bull stories 338

COCKROACH 351 543

CODE

of laws 96 of regulations 118

COFFEE 666 979

COGNAR-DE-LA-TOUR perfected a siren invented by a learned physician named Zehbek 890

COGWHEELS in the system of Archangel Hariton 71 75

## COGNITION

degree-of-cognition-of-one's-own-individuality 409 of any of these genuine terrors 1222 Cognizance:

concerning the sacred law Heptaparaparshinokh

and sensing of true information 1122 of divine obligations 1154

of this being-joy 1163

and understanding 1168

remains only simply as information without any kind of cognizance by the whole of their Being 1169 impulse of self-cognizance 28 39; and 129

Cognizing: 1146

COINCIDENCE you see, my boy, what coincidences occur in our Great Universe 271; and 32 210

## COMFORTABLE

COLD paischakir 75 134-6

#### COLLISION

of the planet Earth and the comet Kondoor 82 179;
see TRANSAPALNIAN

individual collision which often arises from the contradiction between the concrete results flowing from the processes of all the cosmic laws and the results presupposed and even quite surely expected by their sane logic 755

#### COLOR

Wednesdays, the day-of-painting, were devoted to the combining of different colors 467ff.

law of combination of colors 844 846-7

colored rays 840

Hadji-Asvatz-Troov's experiments to determine which colors of materials act by their vibrations harmfully on people and on animals 903-5

Coloration: of the atmosphere, concerning Remorseof-Conscience 381-2

## COMET

it was particularly difficult to steer the ships in those spheres where there was a great aggregation of comets 69 Sakoor, the Madcap 56 Kondoor 82 179 672 Solni, a great comet 622

## **COMFORTABLE**

seats of their water closets 953-8 couch beds, which came to be called, if you wish

## COMICAL

to enjoy felicity then enjoy it with a bang 958-61 passim

## COMICAL

impressions 223 situation 225 comic-scientists 831 story, concerning Good and Evil 1141ff.

#### COMMAND

from Above 353 1120 1147

I must now briefly explain and strictly command you—Beelzebub to Hassein 1171

## COMMANDMENT

ninth commandment of Our Creator 92–3
education founded on the commandments and
indications of the Uni-Being Himself 135
of our All-Embracing Endlessness 144
eighteenth personal commandment of our Common
Creator 198
one of the chief commandments of Ashiata

Shiemash 422 of the seven aspects of the fundamental commandment given to three-brained beings from Above, namely, strive to acquire inner and outer purity, the single aspect they selected and in a distorted form have made their ideal, is, help everything around you, both the animate and the still inanimate, to acquire a beautiful appearance 948–9

inculcated in me in my childhood—Gurdjieff 1186 specially issuing to us people from the Prime-Source-of-Everything-Existing 1235-6

# COMPLICATED

## COMMISSION

of Angels and Archangels sent to investigate the first cosmic catastrophe 82-91 passim; see ANGEL third Most Great Commission 128

Commission of Inspection of ships for intersystem and interplanetary communication 68

and sub-commissions in each Zarooary of the holy planet 1127

Used throughout in such phrases as the following:

## COMMON

our Common Father Creator 24; see ENDLESSNESS common-cosmic Harmonious Movement 92; see COSMIC common presence 3; see PRESENCE functioning 1163 common-integral vibration 468 common-planetary organization 1057 common psyche 107; see PSYCHE common-sense 631 Common Universal Event, or Most Great Universal Solemnity 1173-88passim common-universal-law 172 whole 564

# COMMUNICATION

intersystem 68-9 interplanetary 69 110 with what is called the Everything-representingone-world 162

# COMPASSIONATE 188

COMPLICATED sound-producing instruments complicated to the degree of idiocy 855

## COMPROMISE

concerning Earth time 122

we must accept a compromise that, according to impartial reasoning, should correspond both to our own personal welfare, and also at the same time not be contrary to the commandments specially issuing to us from the Prime-Source-of-Everything-Existing 1235-6

CONCEIT self-conceit 107 356 512 629 1076

#### CONCENTRATION

for forty days and nights, I knelt on my knees and devoted myself to concentration—Ashiata Shiemash 354

the chief factor for this must be the, on their part, intentional or automatic concentration of thought and feeling 580

the brain predetermined by Great Nature for the concentration and further actualizing of the first holy force of the sacred Triamazikamno, called the Holy-Affirming, is localized and found in the head 146

Spetsitooalitivian-concentrations or brains 686 cosmic concentrations 67 75 81 84 121 123 137 148 151 154 161 269-70 285-7 290 304-7 410 470 659 672 744 749-69passim 825 848 1122-3 1230

Insapalnian-concentrations 470 combinations-of-concentrations-of-vibrations 478 gravity-center-concentrations 825

ubiquitous-diffusion-of-the-radiations-of-all-kindsof-cosmic-concentrations 825

large and small relatively independent concentrations 856

## CONDITION

gravitational center, or concentration of the disease 914
and 80 140 1220

## CONCEPTION

moment of 107 438-9

a definitized conception of a sacred Individual named Ashiata Shiemash 347 413 on the planet Modiktheo 772

CONCLUSION mind-conclusions 450

CONDESCENSION impulse of 539

## CONDITION

Ashiata Shiemash was the only Messenger sent from Above to your planet who succeeded by His holy labors in creating on that planet conditions in which the existence of its unfortunate beings somewhat resembled for a certain time the existence of the three-brained beings of the other planets 348

it would be possible to attain this only if their general being-existence were to flow for a long time under foreseeingly-corresponding conditions—Ashiata Shiemash 360

I decided to consecrate the whole of myself from that time on to the creation here of such conditions that the functioning of the sacred-conscience still surviving in their subconsciousness, might gradually pass into the functioning of their ordinary consciousness—Ashiata Shiemash 360

#### CONDITION

the creating of conditions for the struggle against their weaknesess 594

the creation of corresponding outer and inner conditions so that my sons should take in impressions for the purpose of crystallizing in themselves the requisite being-data for a responsible existence 1122

abnormal conditions 42 131-2 147 224 238 292 334 359 375-6 383 399 424 496 512 526 568-4 568 603 622 627 687 977

conditions of being-existence 131-3 145 243 345 363 514 623 627

owing to these conditions the duration of their existence has, down to the present time, continued to become shorter and shorter, concerning Itoklanos 132

conditions and environment at the moment of conception, second of the seven actualizations 438; and 107

accidental conditions in which a man arose and developed 1189-90; and 16 863-4

thanks merely to chance exterior conditions, become somebody's slave, or his worst enemy 515

# Concerning:

Mars 90

the psyche 529

blood circulation and the two consciousnesses 565; and 1135-6

customs or fashions for the alleviation of inevitable exterior conditions independent of beings 689

the fifth Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 754–5

#### CONFORMABLE

## CONFERENCE

with King Appolis 114ff. Hamolinadir's general-learned-conference 334 general-planetary-conference 402 in the Zarooaries, concerning Good and Evil 1126

## CONFESSION

Beelzebub's 165-6 Gurdjieff's 42 Hassein's 1162 Karapet's 46 the pharoah, John Geoffrey's 635 Confessor: 370

CONFIDENCE a contact of mutual frankness and confidence 42

## CONFORMABLE

Law-conformable:
 action 785
 change of presence 31
 confusion 31
 Fractions 123
 foreseeing actualization 774
 gradualness, or Kaznookizkernian 1172
 particularity 818 831
 predisposition 1220
 presences 795
 results 156 292
 totality of vibrations 867

Law-conformableness: 820 832 1220 1229-30 Non-law-conformable: 156 158 167-8 171

## CONFORMITY

# CONFORMITY

to law 880

His Conformity the Archangel Looisos 179

## CONFRONTATION

intentional evoking of the associative confrontations of these materialized data already in him 25

not having and not acquiring any logicnestariangrowths for confrontation and criticism 568 practical 1160 being-logical 1170

#### Confrontative:

being-confrontative-associations 506 a confrontative logical explanation 526 material for confrontative logic 566 being-confrontative-logical-mentation 654 confrontative-logical possibilities 661 practical confrontative study 856

## **CONJURIES**

of Professor Kishmenhof 928-4 on that planet Earth there exist conjuries for every possible kind of purpose 926

# CONSANGUINITY a feeling 33

# CONSCIENCE

althought the factors for engendering in their presences the sacred being-impulses of Faith, Hope, and Love are already quite degenerated in the beings of this planet, nevertheless, the factor which ought to engender that being-impulse on

# CONSCIENCE

which the whole psyche of beings of a three-brained system is in general based, and which impulse exists under the name of Objective-Conscience, is not yet atrophied in them, but remains in their presences almost in its primordial state—Ashiata Shiemash 359

impulse of Objective-Conscience 235 359 372-4 379 530; of being-objective-conscience 369

impulse of conscience 371–4 378 380–4 492 637 817 being-impulse of conscience 365 372–3 378–81 385 566 568 624 626 1067

I decided to consecrate the whole of myself from that time on to the creation here of such conditions that the functioning of the sacred-conscience still surviving in their subconsciousness, might gradually pass into the functioning of their ordinary consciousness—Ashiata Shiemash 360

concerning the consciousness and the subconsciousness 360 374 378ff. 530 624 1067

Ashiata Shiemash founded the brotherhood Heechtvori, which name signified, Only-he-will-be-called-and-will-become-the-Son-of-God-who-acquires-in-himself-Conscience 368

there began to spread, among ordinary beings of the city Djoolfapal and its environs, the true idea that in the common presences of men-beings all the data exist for the manifestation of the Divine impulse conscience, but that this Divine impulse does not take part in their general consciousness 370ff.

Ashiata Shiemash elucidated in detail what this being-impulse of objective conscience is 372ff. the statue I saw in the city of Samlios and which

# CONSCIENCE

greatly interested me, was the emblem of the society Akhaldan, and was called Conscience 308ff.

every action of man is good in the objective sense, if it is done according to his conscience, and every action is bad, if from it he later experiences remorse 342; see REMORSE

these terrifying processes could not in any way take place there among them if those data which had remained intact in their subconsciousness for the engendering of the being-impulse conscience, to which data the Most Saintly Ashiata Shiemash was the first to turn his attention and upon which he relied for the fulfillment of his mission, had taken part in the functioning of that consciousness of theirs which has become habitual for them during their waking state, concerning Solioonensius 624; and 625

since, in all the three-brained beings of the planet Earth, and particularly of recent periods, the sacred being-impulse called conscience does not take part in the functioning of their general consciousness, in consequence of which, in them there is absent even the very need for making any conscious being-effort at all 626ff.

since only those beings can become famous and important among them in whom the mentioned sacred function, namely, being-conscience is entirely absent, then in consequence of the fact that this sacred function in the presences of beings is in general always associated with everything that represents and is Objective Reason, then, of course, those three-brained beings with

## CONSCIOUS

Objective Reason always have conscience as well, and consequently such a being with conscience, will never be important among the other beings 1069; and 1067 1086

the function of conscience 188 190 360 385 942 1069 1086

plague and cholera are, at any rate, less ignoble than human honesty, since people with a conscience can at least live at peace with them—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1107

there already entirely ceases to exist in their common presences that sacred what is called conscience, the data for the possibility of the aquisition of which Great Nature endowed them with, as godlike beings in differentiation from mere animals 1234

unconscionable 113 204-5

Concerning:

Abdil 188

art 492

education 378 566 568

five being-obligolnian strivings 386

Being-conscience: 369 625 629 1069

And: 682 1068 1208

# CONSCIOUS

man is a being who can do and to do means to act consciously and by one's own initiative 1202

it is indeed possible, by means of these substances Exioëhary formed in them, to perfect themselves, yet this can proceed exclusively only if the second and third being-foods are intentionally absorbed and consciously digested in one's presence, and this is possible exclusively only if

#### CONSCIOUS

all the parts of one's presence have been accustomed beforehand consciously to fulfill both sacred being-Partkdolg-duties, conscious labors and intentional sufferings 808; see LABOR only he who consciously assists the process of this inner struggle and consciously assists the non-desires to predominate over the desires, behaves just in accordance with the essence of our Common Father Creator Himself; whereas he who with his consciousness assists the contrary, only increases His sorrow 373

to have faith, whether consciously or even quite unconsciously, is for every being very necessary and desirable; owing to faith alone does there appear in a being, the intensity of being-selfconsciousness 191

consciousness-of-self 200 self-consciousness 333 483

consciously/unconsciously 191 221 295 371 380 421 687 952 1135

consciously/automatically 276 295 519 571

absorption of cosmic substances 782

aim 820

associations 506; being-associations 507

being-awareness 686

conscious-Being 492

individual-being 508

three-brained being 514

calculations 466

contemplation 1109

depravity, conscious/unconscious 406

ableness-of-conscious-direction-of-the-functioning-of-his-own-psyche 369

discernment 300

## CONSCIOUSNESS

being-effort 626 labor: see Labor manifestation 295 mentation 1168 observations 296 perceptions 492 self-perfecting 144 processes of Partkdolg-duty 144 reproduction of perceptions and of the associative reactions to them 505 and automatic reproduction of being-Afalkalna and Soldjinoha 519 sacrifices 458 sources 153 striving 386 thinker 15 verification 296

## CONSCIOUSNESS

I wish to bring to the knowledge of what is called your pure waking consciousness the fact that in the writings following, the essence of certain real notions may of themselves automatically go from this waking consciousness—which most people in their ignorance mistake for the real consciousness, but which I affirm and experimentally prove is the fictitious one—into what you call the subconscious, which ought to be in my opinion the real human consciousness 24; and 25–6

waking consciousness 373-4 383-5 817

false consciousness 567 568inset

Zoostat, that is, the functioning of their beingconsciousness, began to be divided in two, and

# CONSCIOUSNESS

when two entirely different consciousnesses having nothing in common with each other were gradually formed in them, the first of which was called by them simply consciousness, and the second—when they finally noticed it in themselves—was called and still continues to be called subconsciousness 559; and 530 564–8 793 1136

conscience, which might be in the consciousness of the beings of that planet, is, from their earliest infancy, gradually driven-back-within, so that by the time they are grown up, the conscience is already found only in what they call their subconsciousness, from 378-80; and 359-60 370 624-5 1067

I, the compound result of consciousness, subconsciousness, and instinct—Mal-el-Lel and Xenophon 38; consider also 295

consciousness/subconsciousness 24–5 29 38 45 359–60 365 368 371 374 377–84*passim* 530 537 539 559 566–9 624 817 1135–6

at your age it is indispensably necessary that every day, at sunrise, while watching the reflection of its splendor, you bring about a contact between your consciousness and the various unconscious parts of your general presence 78; see PART

all the functionings of the planetary body and the body itself are the chief parts of a being, but the separate functionings as well as the whole of this body itself without other of the spiritualized parts of the being are only a dependent cosmic formation, conscious of nothing, and therefore, on the basis of what you once called the common universal pillar of Justice, each spiritualized

# CONSEQUENCE

part must always be just towards this dependent and unconscious part and not require of it more than it is able to give 1171

Faith of consciousness is freedom; Love of consciousness evokes the same in response; Hope of consciousness is strength—from the inscriptions of Ashiata Shiemash 361

# CONSEQUENCE

the sacred Triamazikamno: a law which always flows into a consequence and becomes the cause of subsequent consequences and always functions by three independent and quite opposite characteristic manifestations, latent within it, in properties neither seen nor sensed 139

the second Babylonian teaching: man also is therefore only a consequence of some preceding cause and in his turn must, as a result, be a cause of certain consequences 343

the implanting of Kundabuffer: the consequences of which have not only gradually turned into a stupendous terror for the three-brained beings, but have even become a malignant sore for the whole of the great Universe 87ff.; see Kundabuffer

the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer had begun to be crystallized in their presences 89

neither Kundabuffer nor its consequences, but themselves to blame 104

bad 1145 evil 507 maleficent 345 504 1159 1210 nonlawful 367 677

#### CONSONANCE

of ceasing to actualize being-Partkdolg-duty 793 Concerning:

the unfortunate kinsman 109 115-7 abnormal conditions of being-existence 147; see EXISTENCE

Lentrohamsanin 405
Hasnamuss-individuals 406ff.
Naloo-osnian-impulses 406–7
the law Solioonensius 625
comfortable beds 959
imitating 1044
the new formation of the planetary body of beings
of the female sex 1053

# CONSONANCE 25 152 495 499 856 1199 1212 1214 being-consonance 803

CONSONANTS 496ff.

# CONSTANCY constancy-of-self-individuality 492 and 4

# CONSTATATION

initiative-of-constatation 164
concerning education: the possibility of a free and
impartial constatation of all true phenomena
appearing in the cosmic results around him 817
and 151 168 213 295 824

Constate: 67 300 354 415 820 832 1004 1156 1216 Constating: and thorough cognizing 1146

## CONTEMPORARY

# CONSTRUCTION

actualizing 832 involutionary 1230 Nature's evolutionary and involutionary construction 1231

## CONTACT

automatized 1216
Geneotriamazikamnian 798–9
reciprocally acting 172
of mutual frankness and confidence 42
between your consciousness and the various unconscious parts of your general presence 78

#### CONTEMPLATION

the being-state called Soorptakalknian contemplation 294
Aiëssirittoorassnian-contemplation 569
capacity for 1010
active and conscious 1109–10
concerning Teleoghinooras 293
being-contemplation 293 1166
Contemplativeness: intentional contemplativeness
which is just the principal factor for the
assimilation of sacred cosmic substances 783

# CONTEMPORARY

beings 85 94 98 121 civilization 1046 favorites 578 man 1213 reader 48 writer 99ff.

## CONTEMPT

#### CONTEMPT

Objective-Contempt 235 property of the psyche 384 impulse of 539 being-impulse of 379

## CONTENT

inner content of words 16 pleasing appearance and dubious content 31

CONTENTMENT self-contentment, sixth Nalooosnian-impulse 406

CONTINENT see Africa, America, Ashhark, Asia, ATLANTIS, EUROPE, GRABONTZI, IRANAN, SINN-DRAGA

CONTRADICTION individual collision 755

CONTRARIETY 1046

# CONTRITION

being-impulse of 578 venture with contrition to request 1126

# CONVICTION

among other convictions formed in my common presence, opening words of the book 3 the being-impulse of an indubitable conviction 562 remorse of conscience for one's past deeds against one's own convictions 959 typically subjective and therefore always changeable conviction 1097

## COPPER

concerning Good and Evil 1140 concerning the form and sequence of Beelzebub's tales 1170 being-convictions formed by their own logical deliberations 104

CONVINCE to convince and persuade not less than a hundred others 369

Concerning:

Okidanokh 153

form and sequence 1165

Hassein's education 1170

## COOK

upon this hearth one-and-a-half-day tasty lentil soup is quickly cooked to take the place of everything attained by the centuried conscious and unconscious efforts and labors of their unfortunate ancestors 708

an extremely fat-necked cook of Scotch origin 930

COOPERIAN gland 1005

COPERNICUS 1013

# COPPER

there proceeded in that red copper something rather like those terrifying pictures which I occasionally observed among your favorites 174

red copper 170-5

fire-water-copper-pipes-and-even-through-all-theroulette-halls-of-Monte-Carlo 350

mines 1137

and 75

#### COPULATION

# COPULATION 1006

CORD vocal 489; being-vocal-chords 152

CORK if one of them is as stupid as a cork, say that he has the mind of Pythagoras 516

## CORN

corns on the organs of perception 39

it is very easily possible even to prove to man that our whole World and of course the people in it, are nothing but an illusion, and that the authenticity and reality of the World are only a corn and moreover the corn growing on the big toe of our left foot; besides this corn, absolutely nothing exists in the World; everything only seems, and even then only to psychopaths-squared—Hamolinadir 336

the degree of the importance of these people depends only on the number of their corns—

Mullah Nassr Eddin 1059

the very corns turn pedicures 1086

# CORNERSTONE 466

CORPORATE the impulse called corporate feeling 611

CORPSE 174

CORRESPOND 122 160 269 288-9 665 748 762 777 882 1168

# CORRESPONDING

# CORRESPONDING

there began to arise the Corresponding, owing to which the said detached fragments exist 84

it had been decided by the Most High, Most Sacred Individuals to actualize the corresponding on the planet for the formation of what is called the Sacred Askokin required for the maintenance of that planet's former parts 1106

all the results obtained from transformations in different cosmoses localize themselves together according to what is called qualitativeness of vibrations and these localizations penetrate everywhere throughout the Universe and take a corresponding part in planetary as well as in surplanetary formations 763

possibilities for absorbing from those cosmic substances which are transformed through them, what is corresponding for the coating and for the perfecting in them of both higher-being-bodies 775; and 764-6 770 799

Your Sacred Essence became coated with a corresponding visible exterior 1181

actualizations 145 147

age 127 737 1122

association 21 309

corresponding being, Abdil 219

cases of the being-impulse of an indubitable conviction 562

conception 287

outer and inner conditions 1122

consequences 406

see DATA

densities 171

education 1191 1198

# CORRESPONDING

essence-friends 149 flow of time 319 holy forces 143 formations 140 728 781 gradation of Objective Reason 322 778 ideas 1184 impressions 817 1029 1216 individual 1130 Sacred Individuals 237 initiates 459 localization, or brain 1447791170; being-brains 143 manifestation 481 manner 194 509 866 mates of the opposite sex 288 measures 100 1151 subjective merits 854 organs 194 part of my general whole 586 parts of your common presence 514 parts of this spinal marrow 778 perceptions 324 506 see PLACE planets 106 preparation 1232 inner presence 515 principle 194 processes 87 relations 531 results 190 690 sensations 881 see SHOCK sounds 882 sound-vibrations 840 sphere 42 161 729

#### COSMIC

and balanced state 589

see SUBSTANCE
time 947
types 289
to the vibrations of next higher vivifyingness 792
and 216 758 832 1200 1210 1229

Correspondingly: 30 129 139 146 387 409 569 640
715 746 764 822 866 1050 1081 1091 1100 1201
1230

CORRODE the Author's aim in this, the first book of his series: to corrode without mercy all the rubbish accumulated during the ages in human mentation 1184

#### COSMIC

accident 180 actions 300 see ACTUALIZATION see Arising causes 294 character 80; common-cosmic character 130 695 1145 see CONCENTRATION see CRYSTALLIZATION discoveries 1155 Egolionopty 1173 element 70 equilibrium 181 Etherokrilno 270 events 797 1118 fact 1160; common-cosmic distressing fact 1146 see factor see Force

# COSMIC

see FORMATION harmonious movement 306; common-cosmic harmonious movement; see HARMONIOUS see Individual see LAW manifestations 959 see MISFORTUNE Omnipresent-Okidanokh 1146; common-cosmic Unique-Crystallization 139 see PARTICULARITY see PHENOMENON points 290 presence 237 see PROCESS Purposes 1226 realization 439 reason 312 see RESULT see SCALE science 750; common-cosmic objective science 751 see ship something 290 see SOURCE individual state 741 see SUBSTANCE see TRUTH see unit vibrations 870 Common-cosmic: see ansanbaluiazar calamity 745 existence 195 see heptaparaparshinokh history 1136

## COUNSEL

needs 236 see OCTAVE strivings 182 tempo 1171 welfare 1120

#### COSMOS

every relatively independent concentration in general they then defined by the word cosmos 759-60 cosmoses of different scales 762; and 867 apparatuses-cosmoses 789 Protocosmos or Sun Absolute; see sun Defterocosmos, newly arisen Second-order-Sun 760 Tritocosmos, planets, or Third-order-Suns 760 768 see MEGALOCOSMOS, MICROCOSMOS, TETARTOCOSMOS

# COSSACKS 597

COST 37 1116-7; see PAY

# COUNCIL

solemn 96 secret Kelnuanian Council 1016 The-Council-of-the-Elders 1093

# COUNSEL

of Buddha 240ff.
warning 287
and advice 386
counsel and guidance and in general every word of

## COUNTRYMAN

these chiefs became law and were fulfilled with devotion and joy 387 see ADVICE

COUNTRYMAN young inexperienced countryman of Beelzebub 109-120 passim 177 283

COURAGE concerning self-observation 1210

COURT of the Harahrahroohry 150

COW 581 888 1039 1087

COWARD of the highest degree 877; and 527 878 1078

CRAVAT the specially-tied-knot-of-their-cravat 501-2

#### CRAZE

peculiar craze of the Persian King 325 for reading books and newspapers 444 see NEED

#### CREATE

our Endlessness was forced to create the whole World 748ff.

both the intentionally created and the later automatically arisen, exists and is maintained exclusively on the basis of the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic-process 136

All That Thou Hast Created 1174 intentionally created by certain extraneous forces

32

## CRICKET

Makary Kronbernkzion began to create intentionally disturbing conditions for this denying-part of his 1131

resultant-creative-force of Nature 426

#### Creation:

World-creation 82 86 124 136 148 386 471 570 745 748 751 756; see WORLD laws

the very name man means the acme of Creation 1208

of corresponding inner and outer conditions 1122 the Boolmarshano 1132 1137

#### Creator:

the prime creator of my genuine being, Saroonoo-rishan 658

see Endlessness

## CREATURE

poor-little-creatures-like-themselves 248 every breathing creature is equally near and dear to our Common Father Creator 878 vibrations produced by the breathing anywhere nearby of various large or small creatures 886

CREDULITY 107; consider also 1110

# CRESCENDO

Kundabuffer: like a Jericho-trumpet-in-crescendo 89

a crescendo impulse 271 with the crescendo of persistence 1210

CRETE the island of 33

CRICKET mole crickets 630

#### CRINGING

CRINGING impulse of 539

#### CRITICISM

An Objectively Impartial Criticism of the Life of Man v 973 self-criticism 538 without 1076

## CRITICIZE

when every part that has arisen from the results of any one Holy Source of the Sacred Triamazikamno, as it were, revolts, and criticizes the former unbecoming perceptions and the manifestations at the moment, of another part of its whole 141

if someone criticizes their manifestations, they are, oh, very indignant and offended 223

inwardly and also in his manifestations he criticizes everybody and everything not connected with him himself 503

they began to pipe Hasnamussian music they call policy, that is, to criticize each other 719

## **CROCODILE** 516 1180

## CROSSING

from one stream into another, in the river of life 1232

crosscurrent or agitation in the ether, which penetrated the whole of the ship Karnak 1054

CROW 214 598-601 697 1194

CRUSADE 708

## CRYSTALLIZATION

## CRYSTAL 746

# CRYSTALLIZATION

Data:

thanks to three definite peculiar data which were crystallized in my entirety during various periods of my preparatory age, I am really unique—Gurdjieff 26

the steady deterioration of the degree of crystallization of data engendering the sane logical mentation which ought to be present in the common presences of your favorites 286

in the subconsciousness of people there are crystallized and are always present the data manifested from Above for engendering in them the Divine impulse of genuine conscience 368; and 372 378 381

data for all kinds of Hasnamussian properties were more strongly crystallized 794; and 508

for this, it is first of all necessary consciously to crystallize in yourselves data for engendering in your common presences a constant unquenchable impulse of desire for such a crossing, and then afterwards, a long corresponding preparation 1232 see DATA

Kundabuffer: although this astonishing organ and its properties had been destroyed in them, nevertheless, owing to many causes, the consequences of its properties had begun to be crystallized in their presences 89; see Kunda-

BUFFER

Okidanokh: this common-cosmic Unique-Crystallization or Active-Element, obtains its prime arising in space outside of the Most Holy Sun Absolute

# CRYSTALLIZATION

all his

itself, from the blending of these three independent forces into one, and during its further involutions it is correspondingly changed, in respect of what is called the Vivifyingness of Vibrations according to its passage through the Stopinders or gravity-centers of the fundamental common-cosmic sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 189; see OKIDANOKH

Prana: if this most sacred Prana is crystallized in you, consciously or unconsciously on the part of your I, you must without fail bring the perfecting of the individual Reason of the totality of its most holy atoms to the required gradations; otherwise this most holy coating will suffer and languish eternally 246

Theomertmalogos: the higher being-body itself, being formed of crystallizations received directly from the sacred Theomertmalogos into the solar system within the limits of which the being arises and where his existence proceeds, can never decompose; and this higher part must exist in the given solar system as long as it does not perfect itself to the required Reason 768

Substances: when they ceased to actualize being-Partkdolg-duty in their common presences, and this totality of cosmic substances in consequence did not receive, according to the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, the required foreign help for their completing evolution into other definite higher active elements, it began to involve back in them towards those crystallizations from which their evolution began 793; and 759ff. 786ff. 965; see SUBSTANCE

## CRYSTALLIZATION

Some alphabetical listings: being-love-of-knowledge crystallized in me 228 convictions crystallized in me 1182 cosmic crystallizations 138-40 147-8 163 294 571 731 763 788 790 825 964 definite planetary crystallization, red copper 170ff. definite surplanetary and interplanetary formation factor 208 310 367 417 436 fiction 325 idea, of good and evil 1127 impressions 1167 information 59 inherited predisposition to new crystallizations involution and evolution of various crystallizations logicnestarian-crystallizations 665; and 777 needs 713 notions 308 942 perceptions 1169 psychic property 284 results 312 637 sacred crystallizations 797 802 seven independent crystallizations, of opium 826; and 830-1 sevenfold-crystallization-of-the-white-ray 474 understanding 103 vibrations 489 799 Concerning: advertising 938 Ape question 273 Bobbin-kandelnosts 439-41

castes 539 626

#### CULTURE

egoism 376 383 1183
Egoplastikoori 1165-6
instinctive shame 417
Judas 742
mentation 286 436
Naloo-osnian-spectrum-of-impulses 405
pondering 738
Remorse-of-Conscience 382
second-being-food 570-2
Second-order-Suns, in the process of creation 757
urgent need to destroy everything outside themselves 313

And: 107 112 119 137 143 176 186 190 215 252-3 271 376 419 434 511 604 650 664 702 798 876 946 1071 1122 1145 1164

#### CULTURE

Babylonian 494 1046 contemporary 632 634 European 494 520 Center of Culture; see CENTER see CIVILIZATION, EPOCH

CUNNING being-impulse 379; and 42 195 254 384 384 625 1052

CURIOSITY impulse of curiosity 26-7 1044; and 46 160 215 580

CUR 543

CURRENT currents-of-associative-movements
479-80

#### CZAR

CURSE

of Karapet of Tiflis 46 49-50 of cancer 911

## CUSTOM

fashions are like our customs for daily beingexistence which are established for the daily use of the three-brained beings for the alleviation of inevitable exterior conditions independent of beings, and gradually become a necessary need, essential for them 689; and 501; see FASHION

hundreds of customs on the continent of Asia for the destruction of the noxious carriers of various diseases, or the strengthening of moral shame 1028

on the continent of Europe, innumerable customs which engender only immorality 1028 the custom of pleasing-their-gods 190 Hassein's question about customs 642–6 good customs 656 1001ff. 1022–29 former pernicious customs 1042 sacrificial offering is an antireligious custom —Ogly 1103

new customs were created thanks to Beelzebub's invention 222

CYCLONE 1230

CYLINDER-BARREL 70

CYNIC 810

CYPRUS island 585

CZAR objectively maleficent official presentation to the czar 613ff.; and 612 620

# ${ m D}$

DAIVIBRIZKAR the law of the action of the vibrations arising in the atmosphere of enclosed spaces 466-7

#### DANCE

Gurdjieff, a Teacher of Dancing 14 50 day-of-religious-and-popular-dances 460-4 475-6

## DARK

in the experiments of Harharkh 168 in the experiments of the Choons 836-7 and 122 134-6 210 see LIGHT

#### DARLING

Auntie's, or Mama's and Papa's darling 272 394 547 573 616; see CHARCOT, LENTROHAMSANIN, MENITKEL darling civilization 631

DARTHELHLUSTNIAN state the state of one's own inner associative-general-psychic-experiencings 483-4

**DARWIN 273 576** 

#### DAVLAKSHERIAN

## DATA

the precipitation of those data which should without fail be precipitated in all three-brained beings 1073

already perhaps worn too thin for mind-conclusions 450

automatically acting 451-2

for being-mentation 451

for being-pondering 738

for being-reflection 926

for instinctive perception 532

corresponding 87 730 1126 1129 1150

crystallized 26 .88 41–2 87 235 286 368 372 378–9 423 506 526 537 562 564 584 586 608 627 687 786 756 765 769–70 794 813 817 822 841 857 858 861 876 911 926 954–5 960 969 1028 1056 1126 1129 1132 1140–1 1146 1150 1153–5 1163 1168 1170 1179 1186 1232; see CRYSTALLIZATION

divine 379-81 385

hereditary 629

materialized 25

objective 350

and 365 438-9 466 492 538 604 664 738 762 801 860 981 984-5 1046 1122 1131 1158 1164 1169 1189 1196 1235 1287

# Being-data:

unique-strange-being-data 627 crystallized 604 663-5 947 1122 1145-6 1164 and 243 631 877

DAVLAKSHERIAN tempo-Davlaksherian-circulation, or the difference-of-the-filling-of-the-blood-vessels 565; and 579-80; see hypnotism

#### DAY

#### DAY

Day-of-Judgment, in Konuzion's religious doctrine 217 days of the week, concerning the transmission of knowledge by means of the Law of Sevenfoldness 463ff.

holy days 622 795 burning question of the day; see QUESTION and 122-3 134 136 253

#### DEATH

the sole means now for the saving of the beings of the planet Earth would be to implant again into their presences a new organ, an organ like Kundabuffer, but this time of such properties that every one of these unfortunates during the process of existence should constantly sense and be cognizant of the inevitability of his own death as well as of the death of everyone upon whom his eyes or attention rests—Beelzebub's concluding chord 1183; and 1189 1221-5

without death, no resurrection 1232

death and resurrection of Jesus Christ 734

an individual is not responsible for his manifestations only when in death agony—*Issi-Noora* 900 vibrations from their death required by Nature 388; and 416; see NATURE

dying-by-thirds, concerning Bobbin-kandelnosts 441ff.; and 408-9

of America and Russia 944 from the stomach and sex 944

Black Death 960 of societies 1062 1068

#### DEFLECTION

and 238 587 1095 see RASCOOARNO

**DECAMERON 936 1000** 

DECEIT impulse of 378; see EDUCATION

## DECISION

-481

of Adherents of Legominism 463 of Ashiata Shiemash 360 of Lentrohamsanin 395 and 96 1233

## **DECOMPOSITION**

concerning higher-being-bodies 673 766 768; see
BODY
of active elements 785
of bread 967
concerning smell 478
and 426 947

DECRYSTALLIZATION an inherency which had become fixed in their psyche during hundreds of centuries can never be decrystallized in the course of a few decades 1071; and 696 1153 1169

DEER 209; see PIRMARAL

# **DEFLECTION**

this sacred primordial cosmic law has seven deflections or seven centers of gravity, and the distance between each two of these deflections is called a Stopinder-of-the-sacred-Heptaparaparshinokh 750–1

#### DEFTEROCOSMOS

-681

fifth deflection of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 758 791 and 754 see STOPINDER

## DEFTEROCOSMOS Second-order-Sun 760

## DEFTEROËHARY

a center-of-gravity active element 761 Astralnomonian-Defteroëhary 789 being-Defteroëhary 787

## DEGENERATION

of sight 305 of physicians 541 of certain important parts of the planetary body 583 of the common presence 1041 and 514

# DEGINDAD sacred degree of Reason 1177

## DEGREE

## Of Reason:

if by his Reason a being is higher than you, you must always bow down before him and try to imitate him in everything; but if he is lower than you, you must be just towards him, because you once occupied the same place according to the sacred Measure of the gradation of Reason of our Creator and All-Maintainer 201

the sacred Determinator-of-Reason which is

#### DEGREE

applied for the determination of the gradations of Reason or, more exactly, the totality-of-self-awareness of all separate large and small cosmic concentrations, and by which not only are the gradations of their Reason measured, but there is also determined their degree-of-justification-of-the-sense-and-aim-of-their-existence; this sacred determinator of pure Reason is nothing else than a kind of measure, i.e., a line divided into equal parts; one end of this line is marked as the total absence of any Reason, i.e., absolute firm-calm, and at the other end there is indicated absolute Reason, i.e., the Reason of our Incomparable Creator Endlessness 769

three kinds of being-Reason 770

the sacred Anklad: the highest to which in general any being can attain, being the third in degree from the Absolute Reason of His Endlessness Himself 1177; first merited by Our All-Quarters-Maintainer the Great Arch Cherub Helkgematios 800; and 128 229 1174

the sacred Podkoolad: attained by the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash who is one of the first assistants of our Endlessness in the government of the World 1118; and attained by Beelzebub as indicated by the fifth fork on his horns, the last gradation of Reason before the sacred Anklad 1177; and 1178–82

the sacred Ternoonald: two gradations before attaining to the sacred Anklad, indicated by the fourth fork on Beelzebub's horns 1177

the sacred Degindad: wanting three degrees to the Reason of the sacred Anklad 1177

the sacred Ischmetch: that being-state when the

## DEGREE

existence of a being already becomes dependent only on those substances which arise directly from the manifestations of the Most Most Holy Prime Source Itself; and when they reach this state of the sacred Ischmetch and the Reason of their highest part is already perfected up to the required gradation of the sacred measure of Reason, the process of Rascooarno may also proceed with them, but only by their own wish, and their highest being-body is taken directly to the holy planet Purgatory 1148–9; and 437 470

the sacred Martfotai: that is the degree of selfindividuality; those who have brought the perfecting of the Reason of their higher being part up to this degree can actualize Teleoghinooras, from 293; and 386

the sacred being-Mirozinoo: that process called the sacred Almznoshinoo can be produced upon the body Kesdjan of that being who also during his existence had brought his higher being-body up to the completed functioning, and in whom, in addition, the Reason of this body had been brought up to the degree called the sacred being-Mirozinoo 726

Consider also:

Inkozarno 160-1

Kalmanuior 901

Ksherknara 354

Sekronoolanzaknian 145

Techgekdnel 766

the degree-of-cognition-of-one's-own-individuality 409

See: GRADATION, MEASURE, REASON, SCALE, STATE

#### DENSITY

## **DELIBERATION**

automatic active deliberations required by Nature 784

potency to-deliberate-actively-and-long—Rakhoorkh 1156 and 103-4 116 982 1126

## DELIGHT

blissfully-delightfully, or Iskoloonizinernly 746 beautifully-delightfully, or Isklolunitsinernly 801 and 8 1076

DELIRIUM of sick visionaries 343

DEMISAKHSAKHSA black half-note strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 851

DEMOCRAT the very corns turn pedicures 1086; and 1082-90passim; see CASTE

## DENSITY

in spaces where there are any cosmic substances which offer resistance, these substances, whatever their density, with the aid of Hariton's cylinder-barrel, enable the ship to move in any desired direction 71

and quality of all cosmic substances 124

required in planets 171

reckoning from the unit of density of the sacred element Theomertmalogos, the atom of this metal, red-copper, was four hundred and fortyfour times more dense and as much less vivifying 172

#### DENTIST

all three parts of the Okidanokh have the same density and hence, the same force of striving 173

density of the vibrations of their second being-food 1050

density and tempo of Hanbledzoin 1201

### DENTIST 34

## DENYING

second Holy Force of the Sacred-Triamazikamno;

manifestation 780 802

Makary Kronbernkzion began to labor consciously with a complete mercilessness towards his denying-part and to create intentionally disturbing conditions for this denying-part of his 1131; and 1128

their coarse planetary body which is a denyingsource 782

a revivifying shock for our ability to struggle against our own denying source 1178

the denying-principle inherent in the common presences of the three-brained beings, called self-calming 538

being-Exioëhary transformed for the denying principle in beings of the female sex 796

see AFFIRMING

## DEPRAVITY

first Naloo-osnian-impulse: every kind of depravity, conscious as well as unconscious 406 Roman 422

French 668; and 664

## DESCENT

my dear friend, and though very depraved yet nevertheless sympathetic young man 1008

DERANGEMENT of functioning 541 572 637 972; consider also ILL

#### DERVISH

monasteries 707

Dervishism 711

a wandering dervish 897-8

the Bokharian Dervish Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 871–917 passim

see hadji-zephir-bogga-eddin, kerbalai-azisnuaran

DESAGROANSKRAD planet of Arhoonilo 200

#### DESCENT

of the Most High Commission 87-90

## Of Beelzebub:

it will be best for your clear understanding of the strangeness of the psyche of the three-brained beings arising on the planet Earth if I relate to you my personal descents to that planet in their order, and the events of which I myself was a witness 108

causes of Beelzebub's descents 109 179 207 268 318 524-5

first 109-20 177 282

second 177-206

third 207-26

fourth 268-314 585

fifth 315-46 451-2 491 1046 1120

sixth 524-57 241 492 585 587 591 596 1132 1134-5

#### DESIRABLE

DESIRABLE despicable yet considered desirable 1049; and 1163

#### DESIRE

impulse of the desire for knowledge 27
desire for knowledge 46
desires and nondesires 373; and 802
for the arising of such a divine being-impulse 380
and striving for speedier self-perfecting, concerning
Solioonensius 623
no desire for food as a result of taking Asiman's
preparation 971
unquenchable impulse of desire 1209 1232

DESKALDINO planet of Saroonoorishan 658-9 917

## DESPAIR 1221

## DESTINY

it often happens that destiny for any separate individual is unjust 908

the destiny of the beings on Earth is chiefly to elaborate the vibrations required for the Moon and Anulios 1105

of those ill-fated higher being-bodies 1162

## DESTRUCTION

when they themselves destroyed all the results of the very Saintly Labors of Ashiata Shiemash, these same psychic properties maleficent for themselves gradually again arose anew in all of them, and they are already the foundation of the whole of their essence 380; and 387

The Chief Culprit in the Destruction of All the Very

#### DESTRUCTION

Saintly Labors of Ashiata Shiemash 390-410 destruction of the labors of Saint Lama 720 the destruction in the presences of the planet and of its atmosphere, of the Omnipresent cosmicsubstance Okidanokh is almost equivalent to the conscious destruction of all the labors and results of the First-Sacred-Cause of everything that exists 1158 the urgent need to destroy everything outside themselves 313 the process of the destruction-of-everything-withinsight 631 indiscriminate - destroyers - of - the - already - arisen The destruction of: America 944 Atlantis 559; see ATLANTIS birds' nests 14 blessings created by their great ancestors 842 Brother Asiman's formula 971 constructions in Egypt 585 descendants 1048 everything newly arising 100; and 401 good customs and moral habits 643 656 knowledge 119 399 Kundabuffer 89 673; and 119 Legominisms 456 517 mice and rats 1116 ordinary existence of any presence, that is, Rascooarno 589 pearl-bearing beings 230 planetary existence of the Self-tamers 260

perceptions 507-8

possibilities of possessing the need-for-real-

## DESTRUCTION

power-possessing beings 116
properties particularly unbecoming 578
religions, the last remnants of 733
Russia 944
Sincerity 377
tempo-of-ordinary-existence 240
weaker beings, for their first being-food 253-4

Reciprocal destruction:

the-result-of-the-process-of-the-reciprocal-destruction-of-two-opposite-forces, or the-cause-ofartificial-light 157; and 1158-9; consider also 174

on the planet Earth, instead of this remorse of conscience, there usually arise there and become widespread certain specific processes called the reciprocal destruction of Microcosmoses in the Tetartocosmos, which they call epidemics, from 959-60

Beelzebub's Survey of the Process of the Periodic Reciprocal Destruction of Men, or Beelzebub's Opinion of War 1055-1118

don't they really ever see that these processes of theirs are the most terrible of all the horrors which can possibly exist in the whole of the Universe?—Hassein 1056; and 107

I wished to make unquestionably clear to myself the causes of such an exceptionally terrible need of their strange psyche 525ff.

the periodic reciprocal destruction of men, referred to throughout by such phrases as: archphenomenal process 621; being-need 526; impulse 406; inclination 406; inherency in their psyche 526; occupation 416; chief particularity 319 517 525; peculiarity 91; periodic-need-to-destroy-the-

#### DESTRUCTION

existence-of-others-like-oneself 318 428 878 1055; predisposition 1057; process 455 621 627 646 714; property 717 1070; psychosis 174 458; state of bestiality 527; irresistible urge 387; Civil War 400 1091 1097-8 1233; Crusades 708; Great World War 1104; World War 996; seventh-in-turn great general planetary process 272

between communities, countries, continents 761ff.; and 705

between the descendants of the ancient shepherds and bored fishermen 420ff.

between Egypt and neighboring communities 588 among political parties 400-4 560

in Afghanistan 529-30

in Russia 603 621-41

in Tibet 717-20

many of the innocent victims of the popular bestiality are those who, owing to their piety and conscious sacrifices, are worthy to be initiates and through whom various Legominisms are transmitted; they have no doubt that these outwardly always quiet men are spies, and without any remorse of conscience they put these serious and quiet men to death, from 458-9

they began acquiring every variety of those effective means of reciprocal destruction whose acquisition is the usual aim of all communities 420; and 525-7

cold-bloodedly, out of boredom as it were, they did something with the help of a something and thereby destroyed the existence of other beings similar to themselves 527

Attempts to eradicate this evil:

societies formed with the aim of jointly finding out

## DESTRUCTION

and actualizing in practice some possible means for the abolition of this archeriminal property 1062-73

these societies formed for common-planetary welfare always quickly die 1068

if indeed, with all their Being they were aware of the whole objective terror of these processes and desired sincerely jointly to eradicate this evil from the surface of their planet, then they would willy-nilly penetrate into the essence of this question and would understand that such an inherency which had become fixed in their psyche during hundreds of centuries can never be decrystallized in the course of a few decades; if they understood this, they would not attempt to decide or actualize anything in this respect for the welfare of their contemporaries, but would direct and use all their attention, all their powers, and all their possibilities, having only the beings of future generations in view; if instead of wiseacring now, they were to occupy themselves with the abolition of the practice of exalting heroes, and also, if they would try to attain the abolition even of one of their illustrious Hasnamussian sciences in which it is nonchalantly proved that the periodic reciprocal destruction on the Earth is very, very necessary, from 1071-2; consider also 1118

according to the laws of Nature, there must periodically always proceed on the Earth, independently of the will of men, wars and civil wars; and this is because during certain periods there is required for Nature a greater quantity of deaths—conclusion of the Assembly of the

## DESTRUCTION

Enlightened directed by Atarnakh 1098; consider also 981 1234-5

yet, nevertheless, Atarnakh failed to understand what was most important, namely, that the vibrations required by Nature, which have to be formed from the radiations issuing from beings both during their existence as well as from the process of their Rascooarno, have no significance quantitatively, but only qualitatively 1104

Atarnakh's solution and the reason for its failure 1094-1104; see SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

results of the Labors of Ashiata Shiemash 1104-5 the aspect of this fundamental question regarding the significance of the sense and aim of the existence of your favorites is so important for the understanding of a great deal that proceeds on the Earth, and also of the question touching the causes of war 1105

the sacred substance Askokin must be freed from the sacred substances Abrustdonis and Helkdonis 1106

if these favorites of yours would at least properly ponder over this and serve Nature honestly, then perhaps their being-self-perfecting might proceed automatically; but unfortunately for everything existing in the Megalocosmos, there is no honesty in the fulfillment of their duties to that Nature to which, strictly speaking, they owe their very existence, and so Great Nature Herself was constrained to extract this sacred substance by other means, one of which is precisely that periodic terrifying process of reciprocal destruction 1107; see NATURE

#### DETERIORATION

fulfillment of the being-duties by the beings of Atlantis 1108ff.

Destroyed forever:

the beings of that infinitesimal world ultimately, like everything existing in which Objective Reason has not become fixed, are destroyed forever 125

as, chiefly owing to the abnormal conditions of being-existence, they have entirely ceased to fulfill being-Partkdolg-duty, then none of those holy sources of everything existing, with the exception of the denying source alone, is transubstantiated for their own presences; and hence it is that the majority of them remain with presences consisting of the planetary body alone and thus are, for themselves, destroyed forever 147

they would on principle destroy themselves 88 self-destroyed self-tamer-sectarians 260–1

## DETERIORATION

every kind of property proper to the presences of three-brained beings gradually deteriorated 496 the capacity to ruminate impartially has already deteriorated 663

deteriorating quality of the vibrations Nature demanded that had to be formed from their radiations 416

deteriorating of the sensibility of the organs of visibility 471-4

deterioration of the conditions of being-existence 602; and 645 1103

DETOUR of Karnak 58; consider also 657-9

#### DEVD'EL KASCHO 1178

## DEVIL

never will he understand the sufferings of another who has not experienced them himself though he may have divine Reason and the nature of a genuine Devil—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1160

isn't it all one to the poor flies how they are killed? by a kick of the hooves of horned devils, or by a stroke of the beautiful wings of divine angels?— Mullah Nassr Eddin 1086

neither a candle for the Angel, nor a poker for the devil—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1110

in the Babylonian dualistic teaching 339–41 Angels and Devils in the teaching of Armanatoora 1143–4

in cursing 4 493 1205 with what may the Devil not joke 105 diabolical suggestions 573 see BEELZEBUB, CLOVEN-HOOFED, LUCIFER

DEZONAKOOASANZ when only one part of your whole presence acquires another tempo, you become lop-sided 1172; consider also 136

DEZSOOPSENTOZIROSO concerning the cessation of the race of beings of Balakhanira 1054

DGLOZ Armenian specialist in buying utterly worthless horses and skinning them 1198

DGLOZIDZI worthless horse 1198

DIANOSK see DIONOSK

#### DIAPHARON

DIAPHARON sport 432

DIARDOOKIN being-Diardookin, a certain experiencing 662

DIE see DEATH

DIGESTION one of the four sources of action 343 Digestive:

organs 17 943

factors in the destruction of the digestive function of the stomach 292ff.

#### DILUTION

of their psyche 240 643 1129 of their mentation 1053

**DIMENSION** law of dimensions 476-7

DIMTZONEERO being-Dimtzoneero, that is, my being-duty towards the essence-word I had given to myself 583

DIONOSK or Dianosk day 91 744 795-6 918 1162-3

DIRT seeing that people look upon his dirt as a merit, he himself inevitably comes to regard this same dirtied sheet of paper in the same light 1208

DISASTER 177 180 184; see TRANSAPALNIAN perturbation

DISDAIN impulse of 28

DISEASE

writing 7 1052

lying 221

tomorrow 362-3

diseased Reasons of bestialized men 459

Daltonism 474

a specific disease with the names grippe, influenza,

Spanish influenza, dengue 571-2; and 960

disease of the passion for alcohol 595 concerning Solioonensius 623

women's 690

cancer 910-4 917

venereal 975-8 995-7 1000 1004 1008 1010

psychic 981-2

a walking anatomical museum of all diseases 1078 and 208 218 955 1028

see ill

## DISHARMONY

of the functioning 287 410 538 559 945–6 954–5 957 disharmonized planets for Hasnamuss-individuals 410

disharmonized fifth Stopinder 753ff. see HARMONIOUS

DISILLUSION they were still not yet sufficiently disillusioned to be able to be fully impartial and just 1096-7

## DISPLACEMENT

accelerated displacements, or great winds 315-6 this planet of yours underwent a common cosmic process of Chirnooanovo, that is to say, that,

#### DISPLEASING

concomitantly with the displacement of the gravity center movement of this solar system in the movement of the common-cosmic harmony, the center of gravity of this planet itself was also displaced 959 of the drop in the river of life 1228

DISPLEASING the greatest intentional-suffering can be obtained in your presences if you compel yourselves to be able to endure the displeasing-manifestations-of-others-towards-yourselves—

Saint Buddha 242-3

DISPUTE the famous dispute between Hertoonano and Veggendiadi about fasting from meat 1016-22

DISPUTEKRIALNIAN-friction produced in the relentless struggle against the wishes of the planetary body, so that there shall be formed those sacred crystallizations from which their higher Divine being-part arises and is perfected 802; consider also 373

DISSEMINATE 390 1126; consider also 344 379 422

DISSENTION thanks to which all their promising beginnings always fall through 538

DISTANCE the process of reciprocal destruction continued only on those parts of the surface of your planet which, owing to their distance, the influence of the initiates and priests could not

## DIVINE

reach and be transubstantiated in the presence of the beings there 387; consider also, emanations of our Most Holy Sun Absolute 61

DIURNITY see DAY

DIVERGENCY lawful divergencies 493; see IN-EXACTITUDE

#### DIVINE

in the process of the creation of the now existing World, the Divine Will Power of our Endlessness participated only at the beginning 756

all men are divine, but if only one is violently killed by another, then all will be as nothing—
motto of Persian anti-war society 1063

activities 740

actualization 759

anxiety 759

ascertainment 749

attention 762-3

being-part 802

conscience 371 374

data 379-80

deliberations 749-50

foreordained purpose 797

function of genuine conscience 372 385 817

grain 951

Idea 762

impulse of conscience 235 368 370-4 376 378-82

384 817

Individual 90

Jesus 709 739 1009

Love 124 370

## DIVINE

manifestation 378 measures 800 obligations 1154

property of Semooniranoos or impartiality, which is indispensable for every normal three-brained being 756

Reason 145 735 1164; Objective Divine Reason 244 rejoicings, revolts, and sufferings 752

solemnities 763
Teacher 704 709
teaching 710
work 207

Divinity:

in spite of the fact that from the time when all the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer began to be crystallized in them. it became proper to them to have automatic-Reason during their responsible existence, yet, nevertheless, always and up to the present time, at the arising and the beginning of the formation of each one of them, there is always in their presence the germs of all possibilities for the crystallization, during their completing formation into responsible beings, of corresponding being-data, which later during responsible existence could serve for the engendering and functioning of objective-Reason, which should be in the common presences of three-brained beings of all natures and of all external forms, and which, in itself, is nothing else but the representative-of-the-Very-Essence-of-Divinity 815

beings having in their presences every possibility for becoming particles of a part of Divinity 452

## DJARTKLOM

that property inherent in them alone which engenders in them even doubt in the existence of Divinity 1072

when I became absorbed in the science of vibrations, I gradually found for myself a new divinity—Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 899

#### DIVORCE 691

DJAMDJAMPAL refectory on the ship Karnak in which all the passengers together periodically fed on the second and first being-foods 1054-5

DJAMEECHOONATRA a kind of terrestrial monasterial refectory, in which the second beingfood is collectively taken 1160-2

DJAMTESTERNOKHI mechanical watches 439-40

## **DJARTKLOM**

a peculiarity proper to the Omnipresent-Okidanokh: immediately on entering as a whole into any cosmic unit, there immediately occurs in it what is called Djartklom, that is to say, it is dispersed into the three fundamental sources from which it obtained its prime arising, and only then do these sources, each separately, give the beginning for an independent concentration of three separate corresponding formations within the given cosmic unit; and in this way, this Omnipresent-Active-Element actualizes, at the outset, in every such new arising, the sources for the possible manifestation of its own sacred law of Triamazikamno 139–40

#### **DJEDJIMS**

owing to the sacred process Aieioiuoa, or Remorse, Djartklom proceeds in the Okidanokh 142

Concerning:

Okidanokh 140 142-5 147 155 167 169 171; see OKIDANOKH

wheat on Mars 266

the white ray 471

melodies entering Beelzebub's common presence 491

cosmic crystallizations 571

DJEDJIMS a fabric of the Kurds 1028

DJERYMETLY a sacred sacrament 727

DJOOLFAPAL capital city of Kurlandtech in Asia, location of the Heechtvori brotherhood founded by Ashiata Shiemash 366–74 passim

DO the musical note; see ABSOLUTE

DO to do means to act consciously and by one's own initiative 1202-3

## DOCTOR

Doctor Dover's Powder 545–52 passim

Ahoon's search for a doctor 553-7

Beelzebub addressed as Doctor, for example, 591-4979-1000 passim

official doctor who wished to examine Beelzebub 607-8

see zirlikner

DOG 47-9 135 199-200 222-3 396 542 675 795 908-5 1012 1061

#### DOVER

#### DOLLAR

that dream about these American dollars which every European has who has never been to America, and which now allows no one in Europe to sleep in peace 930; and 951

dollar fox-trotting followers of Christian Science 1051

and 99 918-21 942 954

DONKEY 17 28 193-6 222 224-5 682 1011 1090 1117

DON-QUIXOTING 1071; consider also 1015

DOOCZAKO the seven obvious different-manifestations of the law of Heptaparaparshinokh 831-2

DOONYASHA 1014

DOOSICO alcoholic liquid 923

DOUBLE-facedness exclusively-particular beingimpulse 379

## DOUBT

absolutely no doubt whatever has ever as yet crept into a single one of them 134 essence-doubt 354 impulse of 736

**DOVE 189** 

DOVER Dover's powder 545-52 passim

## DOX

DOX suffix 702; see ISM

DRAMATIZACRING 520ff.

#### DREAM

Dreams and Witchcraft 47 dream-maker, opium 826 the American dollar, subject of dreams 930 951 the dream both of all those present and of beings in general of the whole of our great Megalocosmos 1177-8 daydreaming 1190 1194-5 and 5 600

DRINK 978ff. 995; see Alcohol

DROOLING after petticoats 980 991

## DROP

beings in a drop of water 125-6 132 without a single drop of water, in the dualists' Hell 341

man, one of the drops of water composing the river of life 1227–9

## DUALISTIC see TEACHING

## DUALITY

of their psyche, the cause of egoism and loss of the being-impulse called Sincerity 376–7; and 809 of consciousness, noticed by Mesmer 561 of Ego-Individuality 595–6; and 602 of the personality and the mind 1028

DUCK queer ducks 449 918

#### DURATION

DUKHAN 49; see CAFÉ

#### DURATION

Of being-existence:

there exist in the Universe generally two kinds or two principles of the duration of being-existence 130; see FOOLASNITAMNIAN, ITOKLANOZ

Great Nature was compelled, for the purpose of equalizing-vibrations, gradually to actualize the duration of their existence according to the principle called Itoklanoz, that is the principle upon which in general is actualized the duration of existence of one-brained and two-brained beings; according to this principle, the duration of being-existence and also the whole contents of their common presences are in general acquired from the results arising from the following seven actualizations surrounding them 438

## Of existence:

diminished duration of existence, birth rate and death rate increased 129-33 238 437 444 447 656 793 1024; consider also 319-20 1103

Iransamkeep makes possible longer duration of existence 445-6

the beings of Beelzebub's tribe had an incommensurably longer duration of existence 1142; and 106

of the beings on Mars is almost normal 1148 the most astonishing and significant result of the Very Saintly Labors of Ashiata Shiemash was that at that period not only did the duration of the existence of these unfortunates become a little more normal, that is to say it increased,

## DUTCH

but also what they call the death rate also diminished, and their birth rate diminished to at least a fifth 388; and 1104-5

DUTCH 677

#### DUTY

if before my acquaintance with this all-universal principle of living, I had actualized all manifestations differently, then I did so automatically, and sometimes only half consciously, but after this event I began to do so consciously and moreover with an instinctive sensation of the two blended impulses of self-satisfaction and self-cognizance in correctly and honorably fulfilling my duty to Great Nature 39; and 1107

one consequence of the organ Kundabuffer enabled them very easily and without any remorse-ofconscience not to carry out voluntarily any duties taken upon themselves or given them by a superior; but every duty they fulfilled was fulfilled only from fear and apprehension of threats and menaces from outside 112

being-Partkdolg-duty; see Partkdolg-duty Being-duty:

Becoming Aware of Genuine Being-Duty 76-8 one of the chief being-duties, continuation of the race 288; and 276 794 1108

being-Dimtzoneero: my being-duty towards the essence-word I had given to myself 583

these unfortunates had not acquired the customary automatic habit for the manifestation of such a being-duty 604

## DZI

they do not have and cannot have in themselves any data for the manifestation of any being-duty whatever 697

the beings of the continent Atlantis even considered this being-duty of theirs as sacred and called it Amarloos which in their language means Helpto-the-Moon 1108; see AMARHOODAN, AMARLOOS

Concerning the being-duty of:

Beelzebub 1164 the Choons 824 contemporary communities 433 godfather 314 parents 1008 Zirlikners 546

See: OBLIGATION, OBLIGOLNIAN

DYE analine 32 428-9 601

DYNAMO krhrrhihirhi or lifechakan 155 1156

DYNAMOUMZOIN radiation of each planet separately 760

DYNASTY of Egypt 633ff.

DZEDZATZSHOON beaten dog 542

DZENDVOKH part of the apparatus Alla-attapan 834 837 840 847–8 853 855

DZI a horse 1198

# E

EAGLE the society Akhaldan emblem, the statue called Conscience, had two large wings similar in appearance to those of a strong bird-being called Eagle 309-10

EAR 30 48; perceptive organ of hearing 17 160 270 488-9

## EARTH

nearest to that small planet, Moon, is another, a larger planet which also occasionally approaches quite close to the planet Mars and is called Earth 68-4

that planet of that most remote solar system situated even almost beyond the reach of the immediate emanations of the Omni Most Holy Sun Absolute 524; consider also 61

I decided to tell you everything about the threebrained beings of the planet Earth 1165

God's Earth 8

ill-fated, ill-starred planet 106-7 132-3 208 261 425 531 576 613 633 648 1107 1117 1133

ill-treated planet 517 lopsided monstrosity 136 maleficent planet 677 paltry Earth 40 peculiar planet 73 85 95 101 150 262 1141 petty planet with a petty half-dead terra firma 536

## EDDIN, MULLAH NASSR

strange planet 541 698 vainly-long-suffering-planet 262

planetary bodies or external coatings of the threebrained beings of that planet Earth 63-4 79-80 106-7

the peculiar psyche of those three-brained beings arising on the planet Earth 94-7; see PSYCHE

Earth-beings 212 1113

Earth-sage 1113

Beelzebub's descents; see DESCENT

Societies:

The-Earth-Is-Equally-Free-for-All 1064-5 1090-6 passim 1100

The-Earth-Must-Be-Only-for-Men 1064

The-Assembly-of-All-the-Living-Saints-of-the-Earth 1091

The-Earth-Only-for-Men 1101-2

EARTHQUAKE Alnepoosian 585; and 263 1135

EASTER 622

EAT see FEEDING, FOOD

## EDDIN, MULLAH NASSR

and among the beings of a continent of that planet called Asia, there arose and existed a very wise three-brained being whom they called there Mullah Nassr Eddin; for each and every peculiar situation great and small in the existence of the beings there, this same terrestrial sage Mullah Nassr Eddin had an apt and pithy saying; as all his sayings were full of the sense of truth for

existence there, I also always used them there as a guide, in order to have a comfortable existence among the beings of that planet 57

in such a situation as has befallen us, he would probably say: you cannot jump over your knees and it is absurd to try to kiss your own elbow; now I say the same to you, and I add: there is nothing to be done; when an event is impending which arises from forces immeasurably greater than our own, one must submit—Beelzebub 57

Mullah Nassr Eddin, or as he is also called, Hodja Nassr Eddin, is, it seems, little known in Europe and America, but he is very well known in all the countries of the continent of Asia; numerous tales popular in the East, akin to the wise sayings, some of long standing and others newly arisen, were ascribed and are still ascribed to this Nassr Eddin 9-10

The sayings of Mullah Nassr Eddin:

that Greek language and the language now spoken by contemporary Greeks, are as much alike as a nail is like a requiem 13

all they can do is to wrangle with pigs about the quality of oranges 15

without greasing the palm, not only is it impossible to live anywhere tolerably, but even to breathe

never poke your stick into a hornet's nest 44
the action of this astonishing and exceedingly
ingenious invention, Kundabuffer, began from
the first day to develop, like a Jericho-trumpet-

in-crescendo 89 you wouldn't have recovered your senses before the next crop of birches 94 stuff and nonsense 99 just Roses, Roses 101 433 1075 he was able to see no further than his nose 104

'struth! what might not happen in this world; a flea might swallow an elephant 105

no more hokeypokey about it 134

their supposed source of heat and light is itself almost always freezing cold like the hairless-dog of our highly esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin 135

they are as much alike as the beard of the famous English Shakespeare and the no less famous French Armagnac 142

nevertheless, there's more reality in it than in the wiseacrings of an expert in monkey-business 152

Gornahoor Harharkh suddenly found himself at a certain height above the chair and began to flounder like-a-puppy-who-has-fallen-into-adeep-pond 165

he is now what our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin would call a has-been or, he-is-already-sitting-in-an-old-American-galosh 166

our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin explains this process, Essence-Sacred-Aliamizoornakalu, as givingone's-word- of - honor-not-to-poke-one's-noseinto-the-affairs-of-the-authorities 176

the first succeeding generation began to superwiseacre so thoroughly that there reached the beings of the third and fourth generations nothing else but what our Honorable Mullah Nassr Eddin defines by the words: only-informationabout-its-specific-smell 239-40

they were both very successful, though of course not without luck, in finding the authentic god-

mother of the incomparable Scheherazade on an old dunghill 273

the cause of every misunderstanding must be sought only in woman 274

those kinds of beings began to appear who in themselves are neither one thing nor another 278

happy is that father whose son is even busy with murder and robbery, for he himself will then have no time to get accustomed to occupy himself with titillation 282

what a good husband he is, or what a good wife she is, whose whole inner world is not busy with the constant nagging of the other half 289

the gluttonous swine of our respected Mullah Nassr Eddin 289

show me the elephant the blind man has seen, and only then will I believe that you have really seen a fly 306

there is everything in it except the core or even the kernel 322

everybody talks as if our learned know that half a hundred is fifty 323

there remains of it, as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin expresses it, only the tail-and-mane-and-foodfor-Scheherazade 351

a flea exists in the world just for one thing—that when it sneezes, that deluge should occur with the description of which our learned beings love so much to busy themselves 351

every-real - happiness - for-man-can - arise - exclusively-only-from-some-unhappiness-also-real-which-he-has-already-experienced 377

the Reasons of the three-brained beings ultimately

## EDDIN, MULLAH NASSR

became so degenerate that among contemporary beings it is already a-real-mill-for-nonsense 417 even-without-any-economizing 427

always to the glory, as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says, of the cloven-hoofed 430

as-long-as-everything-looks-fine-and-dandy-tome-what-does-it-matter-if-the-grass-doesn'tgrow 431

better-pull-ten-hairs-a-day-out-of-your-mother'shead-than-not-help-Nature 432

the ordinary existence of the three-brained beings of your planet has been, just as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says, not-life-but-free-jam 433

in short, what happens in their psyche is just what our dear teacher defines by the word, a mix-up 487

this new invention there, this language Esperanto, might do for Mullah Nassr Eddin for composing the amusing anecdotes he tells his hens! 536

this comparatively petty planet, with a petty halfdead terra firma, continues to remain a thousandtongued hydra 536; and 698

how these contemporary physicians discharge the obligations taken upon themselves, it is precisely here that the dead camel of the merchant Vermassan-Zeroonan-Alaram is buried 541

for our sins, God has sent us two kinds of physicians, one kind to help us die, and the other to prevent us living 557

in the second half of his last sojourn, Beelzebub happened more than once to meet that terrestrial uniquely wise Mullah Nassr Eddin and to have personal exchange of opinion with him on various, as is said there, life questions: 594-602

-486

Mullah uttered his favorite saying: so-and-so-and-so-must-be; do-not-do-what-must-not-be, and also uttered his favorite exclamation, somewhat resembling Zrrt!! 598

and indeed, when, after he had pronounced the tirade and had thoroughly finished hubble-bubbling the water in his Kalyan, he—while giving in his subsequent speech with the subtle venom which is proper to him, a definition of the whole presence and general essence of the beings of the contemporary community Persia—explained to me that he compared the beings of this same community Persia to the birds, crows, while the beings of the large community Russia he compared to the birds, turkeys 598-9

this latter bird, more than all other birds, expresses a something which is neither fish, flesh, fowl, nor good red herring, but which represents in itself, as is said, a-half-with-a-quarter-plus-three-

quarters 599

Mullah Nassr Eddin got up slowly and heavily, and again pronounced his favorite saying: so-and-so-this-must-be-it, but this time with the ending, don't-sit-long-where-you-shouldn't-sit 600-1

I had, in the sense of my outer manifestations, as our esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin would say, to dance in everything to his tune 617

I never yet met that idiot who, accustomed to shuffle in a pair of old shoes, would feel comfortable in smart new ones 630

as clear as the patch on the baggy trousers of the honorable Mullah Nassr Eddin 634

the-very-greatest-happiness-consists-in-obtainingthe-pleasurable-with-the-profitable 661 if a father likes to ride, though it be but a child's sled, his son must obligatorily be prepared to drag the great village sleigh up the mountainside 671

the three-brained beings of this strange planet get divided on questions of religion, referring to which our highly esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin would say, varied-titillating-titillations 698

they began to strip this religious teaching based on resplendent Love and transformed it into something also resplendent, but already into a resplendent-Terasakhaboora from the fairy tale Kasoaadjy 702

eh! get along with you 712

what is most important is to have plenty of money, and then even our Nammus may creak; or, Dooniyninishi, pakmazli pishi, geyann purnundah pussar eshahi dishi, which saying means, world deeds are like honey-cakes, from which the eater must grow an ass's tooth 714-5

the totality of those minor maleficent factors is gradually making their Reason, already strange enough without this, always more and more Shooroomooroomnian 767

everything else proved by this science, spiritualism, of theirs is also nothing else but Mullah Nassr Eddin's twaddle 767-8

a certain exclamation of our highly esteemed incomparable Mullah Nassr Eddin consists of the being-consonance, Chrkhrta-Zoorrt! 803

Kmalkanatonashachermacher 805

Glory to Thee, Lord Creator, for having made the teeth of wolves not like the horns of my dear

buffalo, for now I can make several excellent combs for my dear wife 858

and now among them this branch of their official science under the name of the theory of the law of vibrations exists there, as our wise teacher would say, in clover 862

ekh, you, Koorfooristanian pantaloons, isn't it all the same to you whether you have a mule or a hare for your farm work? haven't both of these animals four legs? 863

the limit of full satiety is bursting 886

the surrounding conditions of ordinary beingexistence have been transformed into Tralalaooalalalala or, as our respected teacher would define it, a soap bubble that lasts a long time only in a quiet medium 919-20

that man will become a friend of the cloven-hoofed who perfects himself to such Reason and such being that he can make an elephant out of a fly 942

the greatest of all being-blessings for man is the action of castor oil 949

the term of the community of those American beings is still only a day and a half 967

he is as irritable as a man who has just undergone full treatment by a famous European nerve specialist 972

ekh, Brother! here on Earth if you speak the truth you're a great fool, whereas if you wriggle with your soul you are only a scoundrel, though also a big one; so it is best of all to do nothing, but just recline on your divan and learn to sing like the sparrow that had not yet turned into an American canary 974

## EDDIN, MULLAH NASSR

he will blink only if you poke his eye with a rafter 1003

isn't it all the same if I sing like a donkey as long as they call me a nightingale 1011

ekh! people, people! why are you people? if only you were not people, you might perhaps be clever 1023

not only have they one foot in the grave, but even both 1024

there is everything in him except himself 1029

unless the buttons of their impressions are pressed, the beings there are in themselves only, as again our highly esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin says, pieces of pressed meat 1029

it is already necessary, particularly in recent times, to look specially with the most powerful electric arc lamps, for beings with the aforementioned possibilities, in Europe 1041

such types as our Teacher Mullah Nassr Eddin defined by the words, nullities with an atmosphere of unendurable vibrations 1053

the degree of the importance of these people depends only on the number of their corns 1059

the famous swine of our Mullah Nassr Eddin always gobble up everything, without what are called, parlor manners 1064

the beings of this contemporary society, in respect of Being, are only perfected to the degree defined by the following words: look! look! he already begins to distinguish mama from papa! 1066

past centuries have shown us that Karabaghian asses will never sing like nightingales, nor will

they refrain from indulging their noble taste for real Shooshoonian thistles 1068

this is the highest punishment: pull at the tail the mane gets stuck, pull at the mane and the tail gets stuck 1070

isn't it all one to the poor flies how they are killed? by a kick of the hooves of horned devils, or by a stroke of the beautiful wings of divine angels?

when some of these democrats occupy the places of the power-possessing beings, then a very, very rare cosmic phenomenon sometimes occurs from their actions, namely, the very corns turn pedicures 1086

each time he recites the following sentence, our priceless teacher Mullah Nassr Eddin first raises his arms to Heaven and only then with great reverence pronounces: Thanks be to Thee, Great and Just Creator, that by Thy abundant and just grace it is so ordained that cows do not fly like pretty little birds 1086–7

the most we can say of them is that they are simply jokes of nature 1087

ekh! my dear friend! is there such a thing anywhere on Earth as a wise legal examination of men's guilt? 1089

and that is just as it is everywhere on Earth; donkeys are alike, they are only differently called 1090

plague and cholera are, at any rate, less ignoble than human honesty, since people with a conscience can at least live at peace with them 1107

the beings then called the third sex our Mullah Nassr Eddin would call misconceptions, or

## EDDIN, MULLAH NASSR

beings who are neither one thing nor another 1110

neither a candle for the Angel, nor a poker for the devil 1110

those who in the sense of their sexual desires become transformed at certain periods into Knaneomeny, or, as our dear Mullah would say, into veritable mares in the spring 1110

the purpose of their existence is to be the victims of leeches 1118

ekh! if you're unlucky in life, you may even be infected by your godmother with venereal disease 1114

oh, you unfortunate creature! your mother must have sung an Armenian ballad while you were being born 1115

even a donkey can understand that peasant flesh costs nothing in peacetime 1117

one can never know who might help you get out of galoshes 1160

never will he understand the sufferings of another who has not experienced them himself though he may have divine Reason and the nature of a genuine Devil 1160

as soon as anything is needed, it seems that it is filthy and eaten by mice 1169

don't shed tears in vain like that crocodile which snapped at the fisherman and missed biting off his lower left half 1180

now, my boy, in order that you may rest a little from active mentation, I wish for a little while to confine myself entirely to the form of mentation of our dear teacher Mullah Nassr Eddin and to talk about a certain in the highest degree

## EDISON

original custom which has prevailed during the last few years in these contemporary New York restaurants 922-37; consider also 290-1

so, dear Ahoon, thank you for this information; Glory be to our Creator, what you have just said will probably help to destroy in my presence the anxiety which arose in me when I first constated the abnormal growth of those said Tibetan mountains, namely, my anxiety for the complete disappearance from the Universe of the precious memory of our Endlessly Revered Wisest of the Wise, Mullah Nassr Eddin 265

EDISON phonograph 8

and 403 847 931 948 973

#### EDUCATION

I got the full impression that since the second Transapalnian perturbation, when each of the newly arising results of theirs becomes a responsible being, he becomes, thanks to the abnormal prevailing Oskiano, the possessor of only automatic-Reason—Hassein 814; see OSKIANO

nevertheless, it does sometimes happen that certain of them by chance escape this common fate and that instead of that automatic-Reason a genuine objective being-Reason is formed—

\*Reelzebub 814\*

there is always in their presence the germs of all possibilities for the crystallization, during their completing formation into responsible beings, of corresponding being-data, which later during

#### **EDUCATION**

responsible existence could serve for the engendering and functioning of objective-Reason 815 in very rare cases, certain of these favorites of yours become possessors of genuine pure-Reason; this usually proceeds there thus 816-7

there is an oft-repeated sentence, Our Common-Father-Endlessness is only the Maker of a three-centered being; the genuine creator, however, of his essence during the period of his preparatory existence is his Oskianotsner, namely, tutor or teacher 818; see TEACHER

The kind of Oskiano which they call education:

to teach and to suggest to their children how to be insincere with others and deceitful, never to be able and never to dare to do as the conscience in them instinctively directs 378; consider also 1077

they begin, by this same maleficent education of theirs, to hinder Nature 685-6

they intentionally try by every kind of means to fix in their logicnestarian-localizations as many impressions as possible obtained exclusively only from such artificial perceptions as are due to the results of their abnormal existence 565; and 686

they do not know at all and even do not suspect the necessity of at least adapting their famous education to the subconsciousness of their offspring 567; consider also 25

compelling the young to learn by rote as many words as possible differentiated one from the other only by the impression received from their consonance and not by the real pith of the meaning put into them, resulting in the gradual loss in people of the capacity to ponder and reflect upon what they are talking about and

## **EDUCATION**

upon what is being said to them 1212ff.; and 1059 1199

fantastic-informations-learned-by-them-parrotlike by compulsion 633; and 632

in the totality of definite understandings which they call education, there is even a certain section which elucidates and exactly indicates just what is decent and what is indecent to say to children 1029

the story which I shall now tell you is very characteristic and gives a very good picture in general of the education of the children of their contemporary civilization 1030-40

even if they see their favorite son or daughter rotting, they simply cannot, and even with all their mental wish dare not, explain frankly to their children 1036

and 713 815 992 1045-6 1096 1195 1199 1224 1231 1238 1238

Concerning the education of:

Ahoon 1179
Beelzebub 658; his sons 1121-2
Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel 822-3
Hassein 25 135 744 1164 1165-72 passim
Lentrohamsanin 394
Rakhoorkh 1156

From the Author: in order to make possible the rounded perfecting of a man, special corresponding correct education is indispensably necessary for each of these three parts, and not such a treatment as is given nowadays and also called education; only then can the I which should be in a man be his own I 1191; consider also 1201

## **EFFORT**

## **EFFORT**

with an intention issuing from one's own initiative and persistence, and sustained by one's own efforts 1220

collective 1126

conscious 708 819

intense-effort 406

organic and psychic efforts of Belcultassi 295 self-efforts 371

and 109

Being-effort:

the seventh actualization: the quality of what are called the being egoplastikoori of the given being himself, that is his being-efforts for the transubstantiation in himself of all the data for obtaining objective Reason 439

Hanbledzoin, that substance which arises in the common presence of a man from all intentionally made being-efforts 1200

Partkdolg-duty which should be actualized by being-efforts 738

fourth Naloo-osnian-impulse: the urge to become free from the necessity of actualizing the beingefforts demanded by Nature 406

that evil-God who became their Ideal, and the conception of whom is very well expressed in the words: to-attain-to-a-complete-absence-of-the-need-for-being-effort-and-for-every-essence-anxiety-of-whatever-kind-it-may-be 688

conscious 626

indispensable 946

necessary 363-4 445

proper to three-centered beings 776-7; and 363 without being-effort 609 958 1060

## **EGOAITOORASSIAN**

EGOAITOORASSIAN-will thanks to this sacred process, Antkooano, intentionally actualized by our All-Foreseeing Common Endless Father, it is foreseen that in the three-brained beings of the given planet, during the process in their presences of the fundamental cosmic holy law of Triamazikamno, the superfluity of its third holy force thereby obtained, namely, the force of the sacred reconciling, should by itself crystallize data in them for engendering that something which is what is called being-Egoaitoorassian-will 568–4

# EGO-INDIVIDUALITY sharply dual 595-6

#### **EGOISM**

that particular psychic property which, in the whole of the Universe, is inherent exclusively only in the presences of those three-brained beings, and was formed in them soon after the second Transapalnian perturbation and passed from generation to generation by heredity, until it has now already passed to the contemporary beings as a certain lawful and inseparable part of their general psyche and this particular property of the psyche is called by themselves egoism 375-6; see DUALITY

from the time when the said egoism had become completely inoculated in the presences of your favorites, this particular being-property became, in its turn, the fundamental contributory factor in the gradual crystallization in their general psyche of the data for the arising of still several other quite exclusively-particular being-impulses

## **EGOISM**

now existing there under the names of cunning, envy, hate, hypocrisy, contempt, haughtiness, servility, slyness, ambition, double-facedness, and so on and so forth 379; and 383-4

this Unique-particular being-impulse egoism, this said Unique-property egoism usurped the place of the Unique-All-Autocratic-Ruler in their general organization 380

after the mentioned particular psychic property of egoism had been completely formed in the common presences of these favorites of yours, they always strove and still continue to strive to arrange their welfare during the process of their ordinary existence, exclusively for them themselves, from 383

called a function 107

for the gratification of their quite absurd egoism 231 a consequence of Kundabuffer 1059

criminal essence-egoism 1140

only such a sensation and such a cognizance can now destroy the egoism completely crystallized in them that has swallowed up the whole of their Essence and also that tendency to hate others which flows from it—the tendency, namely, which engenders all those mutual relationships existing there, which serve as the chief cause of all their abnormalities unbecoming to three-brained beings and maleficent for them themselves and for the whole of the Universe—Beelzebub's concluding chord 1183

Egoist:

Ahoon, shaking his head reproachfully, called Hassein a growing egoist 59 in order to be in reality a just and good altruist, it

#### **EGOKOOLNATSNARNIAN**

is inevitably required first of all to be an out and out egoist 1236

Egoistic:

aims; see AIM needs 252 profits 1062 properties 1064 reasons 702

Egoistically personal: 642; see HABIT

#### **EGOKOOLNATSNARNIAN**

the sacred Egokoolnatsnarnian-sensation which always appears in the Most Holy Cosmic Individuals dwelling on the Most Holy Sun Absolute whenever the vision of our Uni-Being Endlessness is directed into space and directly touches their presences, is the standard unit of Time 124

the sacred Egokoolnatsnarnian action for the definition of Time 128

## **EGOLIONOPTY**

Omnipresent-platforms, on Purgatory: the system of this kind of Egolionopty was invented by Archangel Herkission 747

Cosmic Egolionopties: there are only four in the Universe and each of them is under the jurisdiction of one of the four All-Quarters-Maintainers of the Universe 1173-8

## **EGOPLASTIKOORI**

I then decided to tell you everything about them in such a way so that there should be crystallized in you for your future being-associations the required Egoplastikoori 1165 I decided to do this in order that many diversely essenced Egoplastikooris for your future logical confrontation should be crystallized in corresponding localizations in your common presence, and also in order that from active mentation the proper elaboration in you of the sacred substances of Abrustdonis and Helkdonis for the purpose of coating and perfecting both of your higher being-parts should proceed more intensively 1165–6

the seventh actualization: the quality of what are called the being egoplastikoori of the given being himself, that is his being-efforts for the transubstantiation in himself of all the data for obtaining objective Reason 439

illusory being-ego-plastikuri or what they call psychic-picturings 331

almost a half of the egoplastikoori arising in their Reason, from which a being-world-outlook is in general formed in beings, are crystallized just from the truths invented by those bored fishermen 419

Lentrohamsanin had in his presence a great deal of data for all kinds of being egoplastikoori, consisting of various fantasic and dubious information; he had absolutely no Being in regard to this information 394

being-egoplastikoori 331 394 419 439

## **EGYPT**

first named Sakronakari 301; called Nilia 284 and 303 306-7 311-3 328-9 332 394 455 **5**84-90 632-40 700-1 1004 1007 1063 1134 see AKHALDAN

#### **EKBARZERBAZIA**

EKBARZERBAZIA an inherent need to-lead-intoerror-beings-around-them-similar-to-themselves 735; consider also 406

EKH exclamation of: Beelzebub 132; the sympathetic Persian 979 995; Mullah Nassr Eddin 1023 1089 1114

EKNOKH an element contained in meat 1019 1021-2

EL KOONA NASSA respected scientist and inventor of the apparatus Arostodesokh 1019 1021

#### ELDER.

The-Council-of-the-Elders 1093 beings of Beelzebub's tribe 114–20 passim; and 1130 seven elderly women 510

elders of the church are those beings who become professional dignitaries of the highest rank of any religious teaching 703

## ELECTRICITY

In the Opinion of Beelzebub, Man's Extraction of Electricity from Nature and Its Destruction During Its Use, Is One of the Chief Causes of the Shortening of the Life of Man 1145-60

the destruction in the presences of the planet and of its atmosphere, of the Omnipresent cosmicsubstance Okidanokh is almost equivalent to the conscious destruction of all the labors and results of the First-Sacred-Cause of everything that exists 1158

at the present time they name the result of the

#### ELEMENT

blending and the mutual destruction of two parts of this omnipresent substance, Electricity 1159

## Electric:

electric-arc-lamps 167 1041 current 915 huge-electric-lamp 154; and 917 lighting 907–10 wiring 912

ELEKILPOMAGTISTZEN a cosmic substance which is a totality consisting of two separate parts of the omnipresent Okidanokh 65 67-8

#### ELEMENT

Omnipresent-Active-Element, Okidanokh 138-43; see OKIDANOKH

thanks just to these processes of evolution and involution inherent in the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, there also began to be crystallized and decrystallized in the presences of all the greatest and smallest cosmic concentrations, all kinds of definite cosmic substances with their own inherent subjective properties, and which objective science calls active elements; and all the results of the evolution and involution of these active elements, actualizing the Trogoautoegocratic principle of existence of everything existing in the Universe by means of reciprocal feeding and maintaining each other's existence, produce the said process Iraniranumange, or, what objective science calls commoncosmic-exchange-of-substances 759; see sub-STANCE

#### ELEPHANT

definite center-of-gravity active elements which are crystallized in the presences of the Tetarto-cosmoses 761; and 763-810 passim of opium 553 825 827 829 840 844 845-6 of castor oil 553 in food 946-7 in wheat 952-3 in meat 1019 1021-2 secondary active elements, concerning odor 650

ELEPHANT 105 306 942 1234

ELEVATION Tibetan elevations 262-5

ELMOOARNO or Almuano conception, a sacred process 277-8 287 772 1006 1130

ELNAPARA poisoned arrows of 254

## ELUCIDATE

concerning Okidanokh 140 157
immutable truths I have elucidated and established
in the course of half a century of day-and-night
active work—the Author 1188
cosmic truths elucidated by ancient sages 1047

Elucidation:

of the strangeness of their psyche 95 130 and 294 298 887 919ff. 1210

Elucidatory:

apparatus of Gornahoor Harharkh 151; experiments 151 165 experiments of the Choons 832 apparatus of King-Too-Toz 848

#### **EMANATE**

they had ceased to emanate the vibrations required by Nature 131

this Most Great Foundation of the All-embracing of everything that exists, constantly emanates throughout the whole of the Universe and coats itself from its particles upon planets—in certain three-brained beings who attain in their common presences the capacity to have their own functioning of both fundamental cosmic laws of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh and the sacred Triamazikamno—into a definite unit in which alone Objective Divine Reason acquires the possibility of becoming concentrated and fixed 244

#### Emanation:

not once has the thought entered the head of a single one of them there that between these two cosmic phenomena which they call emanation and radiation there is any difference whatever 142: see RADIATION

emanations of our Most Holy Sun Absolute, called Theomertmalogos or Word-God 61 138-9 141 172 175 305 524 569 756-7 760 764 768 797-9 829 867

that part of the being-blood which almost everywhere is called sacred being-Hanbledzoin, and only on certain planets is called the sacred Aiësakhaldan, and which part serves the highest part of the being called the soul, is formed from the direct emanations of our Most Holy Sun Absolute 569

of the Sorrow of Our Common Father Creator 376 385

#### **EMBRACING**

the factors for the being-impulse conscience arise in the presences of three-brained beings from the localization of the particles of the emanations-of-the-sorrow of our Omni-Loving and Long-Suffering-Endless-Creator 372

of any large cosmic concentration 143

of joy 586

of perfected independent Sacred Individuals 798

EMBRACING All-embracing of everything that exists 244-5

EMOTION the function of emotion, which actualizes the main quantity of subjective vibrations, is already almost completely atrophied—Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 905

EMOTIONALNESS subjective emotionalness which has become fixed in you 1223

EMPEROR 612-3 618 1012

## **EMPTY**

pouring from the empty into the void 95-6 418 power-possessing yet in inner significance only emptied sand boxes 610 emptiness of their existence 806; and 895 inner emptiness 896

EMPTYKRALNIAN brainless 620

**ENDLESSNESS** 

#### ENDLESSNESS

His Endlessness:

our Incomparable Creator Endlessness 769 our All-Most-Gracious Creator Endlessness 1128 our Unique-Burden-Bearing-Endlessness 183 our Common All-Embracing Uni-Being Autocrat Endlessness 744

Our Almighty Omni-Loving Common Father Uni-Being Creator Endlessness 360

Our Common Father Omni-Being Endlessness 753 our All-Loving, Endlessly-Merciful and Absolutely-Just Creator-Endlessness 745

His Endlessness 52 54 64 76 80 82 84 99 556 705-7 724 747-50 756 763 800 1091 1118 1177 and 124 144 175 265 347 353 469 524 586 752 759 762 772 778 792 801 818 1120 1174-5

His Endlessness as Creator;

our Maker Creator 54 1126

the All-Creator Himself 236

our Common All-Gracious Creator 195

our All-Maintaining Creator 470

our Omnipotent Creator 749

Great and Just Creator 1086

our Omni-Loving and Long-Suffering-Endless-Creator 372

and 24 60 64,78 92-3 136 181 192-8 201 233 244 265 275 353 368 373 376 385 703 709 763 795 800 878 1020 1128 1144 1149 1175 1177 1182 1222

His Endlessness as Father:

our All-Foreseeing Common Endless Father 564 our Abundantly Loving Common Father 696 our Universal Father 1120

our One Common Father 1175

and 233 237 278 310 341 372 374 386 405 407 762 1126 1128 1164 1168 1178 1235

#### ENDURE

Various other names of His Endlessness:

our Lord Sovereign 53 65

His Unchangeableness 65

our Common Endless Uni-Being 245; and 135-6 264-5

that One 192 197

the First-Sourced-Principle-of-Everything-Existing 409

our Common Creator God 723

our Creator All-Maintainer 749 1144

the All-Common Father Maintainer 1051

Thou All and the Allness of my Wholeness 1183 the Actualizer of Everything Existing in the Whole of the Universe 1209

That One Who is overburdened with the care and sorrow of all that exists among us on Earth 723

#### **ENDURE**

it seems that certain beings in the past have, during very long periods, labored and suffered very much, and endured a great deal which perhaps they even need not have endured, only in order that we might now have all this and use it for our welfare 76–7

the greatest intentional-suffering can be obtained in your presences if you compel yourselves to be able to endure the displeasing-manifestationsof-others-towards-yourselves 242; and 243

## **ENEMY**

it has become very important there to know every kind of form of verbal address in order to have friends and not to make enemies 876

you must always be very careful with those

## ENTIRETY

contemporary types called representatives of art, and never offend them, and thus not make violent enemies among them 1074

## **ENERGY**

concerning association 439-40 445 505-7; see ASSOCIATION

it proceeds in us when we are intentionally resting to allow the whole functioning of our common presence freely to transform, without hindrance by our will, all the varieties of being-energy required for our all-round active existence, whereas in them these said various being-energies can now arise only during their sleep 480 sleep of wild beings: a state of automatic elaboration in their presences of that energy which is necessary for their ordinary existence 253

ENGLAND 432 499 689-90; see ALBION'S ISLES English:

language 10 soul 23 sport 436 443 448 Professor named Brade 573 Englishmen 1115

ENJOY if you wish to enjoy felicity then enjoy it with a bang 953-61 passim; see COMFORTABLE

ENLIGHTENED The Assembly of the Enlightened 1091

## **ENTIRETY**

in the entirety of every man 25

## ENVIRONMENT

in each atom composing this entirety of mine 38; and 40 see WHOLE

#### ENVIRONMENT 16 438

## **ENVY**

that crystallized consequence of the property of the organ Kundabuffer 324 512 516 521 701-2 719 1048

being-impulse 379; impulse 627

impulses of jealousy and envy of all those higher than themselves 1114

enviousness 41

and 1049

Envied: the society Akhaldan was called envied for imitation 294

## **EPHEMERAL**

they take the ephemeral for the Real 103

their individual significance began to be appraised and be built up on the basis of the outer ephemeral Vietro-yretznel 618

the more a man is stuffed with ephemeral information 1208

ephemerally fantastic ideas 686

EPHROSINIA a nun named Ephrosinia 573-5

EPIDEMICS 960

EPITHALAMIUM 990

#### EPOCH

various forms of bliss, prepared by the Greeks and Romans, which have passed to the beings of later epochs 414

past epochs 589 969 1046 1049 1234; consider also 313 698 778 1066 1159

the Middle Ages 1001 1035

contemporary 1132

epoch of the blossoming of the Tikliamishian civilization 1142

EPODRENEKH we sailed from the ship Occasion on Epodrenekhs to the shore 284

EPSI-NOORA-CHAKA sixth of the seven secondary aspects of each whole 828

EPSI-PIKAN-ON sixth of the first seven fundamental aspects of each whole 828

## **EQUAL**

active mentation in a being and the useful results of such active mentation are in reality actualized exclusively only with the equal-degree functionings of all his three localizations of the results spiritualized in his presence, called thinking-center, feeling-center, and moving-motor-center 1172

equal rights and opportunities for women 984
Equalization-of-many-sourced-vibrations, a cosmic
law 444

the-law-of-the-equilibration-of-vibrations, that is, of vibrations arising from the evolutions and involutions of the cosmic substances required for

## **EQUILIBRATING**

the Most Great Omnicosmic Trogoautoegocrat 388; see NATURE equalizing-vibrations 438

EQUILIBRATING force, or Reconciling-force 751; see FORCE

## **EQUILIBRIUM**

general cosmic 181 common-cosmic-harmonious-equilibrium 762; see HARMONIOUS common universal equilibrium 1157

ERKRORDIAPAN second highest octave of the strings of the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

ERORDIAPAN the third highest octave of the strings of the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

ERROR our Common Father hoped that ultimately these three-brained beings themselves might perhaps cognize their errors and begin to exist as is becoming to three-centered beings 1128

ERSATZ 8 32 429

ERTI-NOORA-CHAKA first of the seven secondary aspects of each whole 828

ERTI-PIKAN-ON first of the first seven fundamental aspects of each whole 828 ESKIMO one of the four contemporary initiated beings 518-9

## ESPERANTO 536

#### ESSENCE

and so, only he, who consciously assists the process of this inner struggle and consciously assists the nondesires to predominate over the desires, behaves just in accordance with the essence of our Common Father Creator Himself; whereas he who with his consciousness assists the contary, only increases His Sorrow 373

the-whole-of-us and the whole of our essence, are, and must be, already in our foundation, only suffering 372

sunering 372

objective-Reason, the representative-of-the-Very-Essence-of-Divinity 815

the foundation of this Most Great Greatness is there Above, for the convenience of the embracing of the essence of everything existing 244

in order that the planetary body of a being may correctly serve its chief part, that is to say, in order that this auxiliary part of the whole being should properly serve his essence itself, this essence must always be just and make demands on it only according to its inherent possibilities 1171-2

the information perceived with this Reason, or results obtained thanks to being-contemplation of the totality of formerly perceived information—however a being himself may change and whatever changes may proceed in the spheres around him—will be forever a part of his essence 1166; consider also 173

to have the happiness to become a particle of that Greatness, the blending with which must sooner or later be the lot of every already arisen essence 801

only such a sensation and such a cognizance can now destroy the egoism completely crystallized in them that has swallowed up the whole of their Essence 1183

with one part of their essence they always intend to wish one thing; at the same time with another part they definitely wish something else; and thanks to the third part, they already do something quite the contrary 487

their essence is gradually brought to such a phenomenal being-ableness to destroy for no rhyme or reason the existence of other beings similar to themselves 526

those small factors maleficent for them, the totality of which year by year dilutes, more and more, both their psyche as well as their very essence 643

there disappeared from their essence both the instinctive and the intentional striving for perfecting 782

multitudinous and multiform vices fixed in their essence 794

their negligence, engendered in their essence and already quite fused with their nature, in keeping their sex organs clean 974

innumerable villainies which have already become

as it were, a property of their essence 1144 not proper to his essence 51 unbecoming to the essence 107

the genuine creator of his essence during the period of his preparatory existence is his tutor or teacher 818

through causes not depending on their essences 1162

the functionings of which do not depend on the essence of beings but depend exclusively on the harmony of the common-cosmic tempo 1171

external causes independent of our Essence 1181; consider also 51

Orpheist: this word is composed from two definite roots of words then in use, which in contemporary times would signify right and essence; if someone was called thus, it meant that he rightly sensed the essence 495

Concerning the essence of:

Ahoon 449

all beings 196-7

the Author 26

Beelzebub 51 164-6 173 219 319 527 529 677 1118 1178-9 1181

Belcultassi 295

Buddha 236 239

Hassein 642 813-4

And: 24 27 34 37 39 42 161 312 405 439 460 471 499 512 514 541 588 596 598 609 660 714-5 719 727 740 832 857 859 1076 1125 1158 1164 1188 1193 1234

Hyphenated phrases such as essence-anxiety: anxiety 688 747 attitude 187

## **ESSENES**

center-of-gravity 816 conviction 807 criticism 272 doubt 354 egoism 1140 friend, Gornahoor Harharkh 149 151-2 159-60 166 174 267-9 833 865 1146 1152 functions 687 grief 240 1179; essence-palnassoorian-grief 1080 hope 358 individuality 793 initiative 1081 loving 360 380 384 390 413-4 1104 loving-hope 563 oath 1238 opinion 663 place 1146 power 385 questions 77 relations 247 Sacred-Aliamizoornakalu 175 objective-essence-satisfaction 159 understanding 1170 values 350 word 583

ESSENES the Brotherhood of the Essenes 704 Judaic-Essenian manuscript: 1016

## ESSENSIFY 946-7

## ESSENTIAL

essential strivings or being-Kalkali 576 correctly evaluating the essential significance of their own presence 755

#### ETHEROKRILNO

psychic property 578 and 541 680 689 734 776 869 871 985 1184

ESSOAIERITOORASSNIAN-will which can be obtained thanks to being-Partkdolg-duty 485

## ETERNAL

Eternal Individual, Asoochilon 298–4 Eternal-Hasnamussian-individual, Harnahoom 325 Eternal-Hasnamuss-individuals 391 410 three hundred and thirteen Hasnamussian-Eternal-individuals 346

Eternal-Retribution, a small planet 391 410
Eternally: otherwise this most holy coating will, changing various exterior coatings, suffer and languish eternally 246

ETHEROGRAM at this point of Beelzebub's tales, he was given a Leitoochanbros, that is, a special metal plate on which is recorded the text of an etherogram received from somewhere or other, the addressee having only to hold it to his perceptive hearing organ to hear everything communicated in it 270; and 105 205 271 588 688 707 1121

## **ETHEROKRILNO**

Etherokrilno is that prime-source substance with which the whole Universe is filled, and which is the basis for the arising and maintenance of everything existing 137

unfailingly enters into all cosmic formations and there serves, as it were, for connecting all the active elements of these formations 142 and 71 138 270 731 748 756-7 785-6

#### ETZIKOLNIANAKHNIAN

ETZIKOLNIANAKHNIAN with the speed of the rays Etzikolnianakhnian issuing from planets 68

EUROPE 318 415-7 577 590 621 930 1028 1044 European:

the influence of contemporary European paintings on the Persians 847

before they had yet begun to imitate everything European 711

**EVALUATION** inner self-evaluation 324

EVE Adam and Eve 776

## EVENT

Common Universal Event or Most Great Universal Solemnity 1181 the events of general cosmic character connected with this planet 80 real events 456 458

## **EVERYTHING**

everything in its proper time 78

Everything-representing-one-world 162

when this initiative-of-constatation of

when this initiative-of-constatation of everything proceeding in me gradually and almost imperceptibly became the function of my essence alone, the latter not only became the unique all-embracing initiator of the constating of everything proceeding in me, but also everything, without exception of that which newly proceeded, began to be perceived by and fixed in this essence of mine 164

## EVIL

there is everything in it except the core or even the kernel—Mullah Nassr Eddin 322 there is everything in him except himself—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1029 everything existing; see EXISTING

#### EVIL

owing to the fact that the first of the mentioned three independent forces arises from vivifying actions proceeding in the very foundation of the cause of everything existing and thus receives in its presence the germ of the possibility of manifesting vivifyingness, it may be considered as Good, that is, as a factor for the actualizing of the backward-flowing effects which in relation to this first force can and must be considered as Evil—Makary Kronbernkzion's thesis, The Affirming and Denying Influences on Man 1139

evil deed of Makary Kronbernkzion 1128

although Makary Kronbernkzion indeed first used the words Good and Evil, yet he was not to blame that these words later acquired there in the process of the existence of the beings of all subsequent generations such a maleficent sense for your favorites 1129; and 1138 1140

the fundamental evil, concerning the maleficent idea of external Good and Evil 1140-4; and 695 1119 1125; see MALEFICENT

chewing the seed of the poppy 213ff.

concerning King Konuzion's religious doctrine 220 their Evil-inner-God; see CALM

there later resulted from these Babylonian teachings a great evil, not only for their descendants

#### EVOLUTION

alone, but maybe even for everything existing 344

the terrestrial learned beings of new formation were only like contagious bacilli, the unconscious disseminators of every kind of then existing evil for their own and subsequent generations 390; consider also 422 448

the ancient Greeks used the letter delta in words relating to the notion of evil 499

concerning war 1058-61 1071

an unclean force or evil spirit will enter into those husbands, concerning women during their menstruction 1113

the evil-spirit-of-Saint-Vitus 351 and 643 977

## **EVOLUTION**

and as after this, surrounding conditions of actualizations were everywhere established corresponding to the manifestation of the second particularity of the fifth Stopinder of the fundamental sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, therefore from then on the actualization of the fundamental outer cycle of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh ceased, and all the action of its functioning entered forever into the results already manifested by it, and in them there began to proceed its inherent permanent processes of transformation called evolution and involution 758; see TRANSFORMATION, TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

and if now, my boy, you satisfactorily grasp the succession of the process of transformation of cosmic substances by means of beings-apparatuses, into which these cosmic substances enter

## **EXCHANGE**

as first being-food, then at the same time, you will approximately understand everything concerning the chief particularity of the sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh as well as the processes of evolution and involution of the other higher being-foods 786-810 passim; see HEPTAPARA-PARSHINOKH

evolution/involution 87 137-8 171 175 388 471 650 759 848 851

Evolutionary:

ascent of substances 781ff.

and 426 673 761 784 824 854 1231; consider also 690 1095 1230

Evolve:

the beings of the other planets await the action of Solioonensius with impatience, because, thanks to it, the need for evolving, in the sense of the acquiring of Objective-Reason by them, increases in them by itself 622

evolving Djartklom 266 and 275 399 470 867 1139

EVOSIKRA Tuesday 464

EVOTANAS second highest whole note in an octave of strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh, now called si 850

## **EXCHANGE**

this Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic-process which maintains everything arisen and existing, was actualized by our Endless Creator in order that what is called the exchange of substances or the Reciprocal-feeding of every-

## EX-EMPEROR

thing that exists, might proceed in the Universe and thereby that the merciless Heropass might not have its maleficent effect on the Sun Absolute 136-7: see TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

the correct exchange of matters between the planet Moon itself and its atmosphere 183

the common-cosmic process Iraniranumange, or, what objective science calls common-cosmic-exchange of substances 759; see IRANIRANU-MANGE

Okipkhalevnian-exchange-of-the-external-partof-the-soul or exchange-of-the-former-beingbody-Kesdjan 767

exchange of courtesies 1150

exchange-of-subjective-opinions 150; and 268 270 662

EX-EMPEROR Wilhelm 1012; Ex-Kaiser Wilhelm 17

EXILE Beelzebub's exile to our solar system 149; and 53 175; see BANISH

## **EXIOËHARY**

this sacred substance which arises in the presences of beings of every kind is almost everywhere called Exioëhary; but your favorites on the planet Earth call it sperm 275ff.

this sacred substance arises in the presences of all beings without distinction of brain system and exterior coating, chiefly in order that by its means they might, consciously or automatically, fulfill that part of their being-duty which consists in the continuation of the species;

## EXISTENCE

but in the presences of three-brained beings it arises also in order that it might be consciously transformed in their common presences for coating their highest being-bodies for their own Being 276

concerning Triamazikamno 278ff.

heterogeneous Exioëharies of Lentrohamsanin's parents 392

being-Exioëhary 791-3 796 806 808 809 and 761 810

#### EXIST

exist as you exist—Beelzebub to Hassein 78
exist as is becoming to three-centered beings 1128
exist normally 458
exist already excessively abnormally, quite unbecomingly for three-brained beings 131
our Common Father Creator of all that exists 368;
see ENDLESSNESS

#### EXISTENCE

the abnormal existence of these strange threebrained beings has not only spoiled their own psyche, but has by repercussion gradually also spoiled the psyche of almost all the other onebrained and two-brained terrestrial beings 876; and 442 564

and 442 564
abnormally established conditions of existence 713
active existence 508
aim of existence; see AIM
archtragic-comic 1077
collective 970 1043
common-cosmic 195
cultured 632

## EXISTENCE

daily 402 424 desolate 643 double-gravity-centered existence of Lentrohamsanin 390 duration of existence and being-existence; see DURATION egoistically personal as well as collectively general 642 of Everything Existing 196 in a drop of water 125-6 general 697 laws of World-creation and World-existence; see WORLD normal 196 630 ordinary 253 319 383 399 433 505 589 605 642-3 645 1023 1043 passive 508 pay for your existence 78 peaceful existence 83 permanent 658 planetary 406 729 1064 preparatory 818 present 196 the process of their existence flows automatically responsible existence 15 496 642 815 817 854 1058 1081 1126 1163-4 1186 suffering 409 tolerable 643 two chief motors of their existence 945 waking-existence 208 359 377-8 559 Being-existence: abnormal 105 131-2 147 224 239 292 334 530 565 571 603 606 622 627 637 908 1072 1159

## **EXISTING**

abnormally established conditions of being-existence, for example 689 1069 active 445 automatic 656 becoming 250 common 864 conditions of 243 689 977 daily 689 1081 deterioration of 602 1103 duration of: see DURATION external 376 816 general 360 genuine 658 harmful for my being-existence 579 inner and outer 384 629 normal 536 948 971 being-impulses for a more or less normal beingexistence 422 ordinary 105 132-3 240 275 312 345 347 359 363 375 386 402 424 438 442 492 496 505 512-5 538 563-4 606 622-8 passim 644-5 652 663 674 687 689 705 723 732 781-2 796 802 875 906 946 954 1058 1072 1130 1141 1152 1158 1165 quality of 438 regulation of 234 usual 591 and 163 165 182 455 630 699 704 961 1123

## **EXISTING**

---

this Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic-process which maintains everything arisen and existing 136; see TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT you may take in and transform in yourself those World-substances by which there are coated in

#### EXITLESS

the three-brained beings similar to yourself both higher-being bodies, on one of which rests the hope of our Common All-Embracing Creator for help in His needs, for the purpose of actualizations foreseen by Him for the good of Everything Existing 194; and 192-7 passim

all beings, of all brain systems, without exception, are all equally necesary for our Common Creator, for the common harmony of the existence of Everything Existing 196ff.

having seen and understood the reality and significance of everything existing 805

the Actualizer of Everything Existing in the Whole of the Universe 1209; see ENDLESSNESS

this Most Great Foundation of the All-embracing of everything existing is called Holy Prana 244–5 soon we shall be isolated from everything existing and functioning in the whole of the Universe 162 the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh passing through everything newly arising and everything existing 751

and 426 428 945

EXITLESS magic circle 613

EXORCISM 502

## EXPECTED

the individual collision which often arises, in general, from the contradiction between the concrete results flowing from the processes of all the cosmic laws and the results pre-supposed and even quite surely expected by their sane logic 755

## EXPERIENCING

they expect certain egoistic profits from these processes of reciprocal destruction 1062

#### **EXPERIENCE**

oft-repeated past experiences 17

the memory of all that I experienced is so intensely and repeatedly associated in all the three spiritualized parts of my common presence 672

these infinitesimal beings also, like the beings of cosmoses of other scales, have their experiences of a definite duration for all their perceptions and manifestations 125

concerning Bobbin-kandelnosts 439-44

during that time I had to think intensely and even to experience all the suitable material required for eight thick volumes—the Author 1185 being-experiences 575

## EXPERIENCING

the perfection of a being depends on the quality and quantity of his inner experiencings 617; inner-experiencings 540; psychic-experiencings 319

of bliss 1163-4

of joy, sorrow, hope, disappointment, and so on 1224

an inner satisfaction 1185

all the experiencings of these aristocrats and Zevrocrats can be reduced to only three series 1088

Darthelhlustnian state or the state of his own inner associative-general-psychic-experiencings 483

#### EXPERIENCING

being-Diardookin or experiencing 662

from everything perceived and sensed, that is from every kind of shock, associations of three different kinds of impressions proceed in the three localizations in consequence of which three totally different kinds of being-impulses are evoked in one and the same whole presence; then, on account of all this, a number of experiencings are nearly always proceeding in them at one and the same time, and each of these experiencings by itself evokes in the whole of their being an inclination for a corresponding manifestation, and in accordance with the definite parts of their total presence a corresponding movement is thus actualized 481

Beelzebub's confession: my essence allowed to creep into my being and to be developed side by side with the said strange experiencings, a criminally egoistic anxiety for the safety of my personal existence 166

center-of-gravity-of-associative-experiencing 164 it is just this totality of all these automatic childish experiencings arising and flowing in the average man which on the one hand make up and sustain his life, and on the other hand give him neither the possibility nor the time to see and feel reality 1225

Nature was compelled to adapt herself to this abnormality, so that, owing to these unexpectednesses, certain intense being-experiencings, and active deliberations might proceed in them automatically, independently of them themselves and so that, owing to these active deliberations, the required transformation and assimilation of

## EXPERT

these necessary sacred particles of the higher being-foods might automatically proceed in them 784

an incident which happened to Gornahoor Harharkh himself changed all this being-experiencing of mine, and in my common presence the usual inner-being-experiencing was resumed 164-5

the learned beings of that group demonstrated before the other members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism, various forms of being-experiencings and being-manifestations 478; and 482

that being-experiencing which is excellently chararacterized by the words, vainly-to-grow-sincerely-indignant, also appears to be one of the unfortunate particularities of their psyche 636–7 being-Sarpitimnian-experiencing 672

## EXPERIMENT

Elucidatory experiments of: Gornahoor Harharkh 148ff. 165

the Choons 832

Pythagoras 888

Hertoonano 1019

## Experimental:

apparatus of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 886ff. apparatus of Gornahoor Harharkh 1156 elucidations of Gornahoor Rakhoorkh 1156 investigations 1191

## EXPERT

in monkey business 9 152 dollar experts 921

#### EXTERIOR

in the ability not to be conspicuous, I became artistically expert 1044-5

#### EXTERIOR

a young man with an auspicious exterior and a suspicious interior 17; see APPEARANCE

the second particularity of the illness of dramatizacring: from the change in the inner functioning of such a being, the exterior form of his planetary body undergoes the following changes: his nose is held aloft; his arms, as it is said, akimbo; his speech is punctuated by a special cough, and so on 503; see POSTURE

exterior form; see COATING

precious trinkets for the purpose of adorning their exteriors in order to offset the value-of-their-inner-insignificance 227

to disguise the undesirable forms of one's exteriorundesirable of course only according to subjective understanding—and to conceal the nullity of one's own inner significance 1028; consider also, the-covering-of-their-nullity 501

this imposing exterior was due to pads put in corresponding parts 597

they have striven to attain a beautiful exteriorbut, of course, only in regard to those various objects external to themselves, which chanced to become fashionable 949

they began using this word, art, for their egoistic aims, and although it continues to consist of complete vacuity, yet it has gradually collected about itself a fairylike exterior 493

in spite of the fact that as far as the acquisition and hence the possession of the results attained by

#### EXTOL

the conscious labors and intentional sufferings of the three-brained beings of past epochs, the beings of their new group have absolutely nothing at all, but consist as to inner content as well as to exterior manifestations, only of everything bad that exists among contemporary beings of other independent groupings 1049

unable to sense the reality present beneath an exterior 1179

used throughout in such phrases as, for example, exterior conditions 196 514-5; beings of all kinds of exterior form 476

#### EXTERNAL

the external and internal results of the functioning of the completing process of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 754-5

external Good and Evil 1140-4; see EVIL

the power not to be Svolibroonolnian, or the potency-not-to-be-identified-with-and-not-to-be-affected-by-externals-through-one's-inevitably-inherent-passions 817

the difference between you and your own-donkey is merely in the form and quality of functioning of the internal and external organization of your common presence 195

external mode of psychic-associative form 645 external beauty of fruit 948

used in such phrases as, for example, external being-existence 106 376; or beings of all external forms 815; see COATING

EXTOL the marvelous works of our Creator 763

## EXTRANEOUSLY

EXTRANEOUSLY extraneously - caused - vibrations 754

EXULT let us all together exult and rejoice over such a worthiness 1178

## EYE

eyes full of sorrow 76
where they directed their eyes and their prayers
223
organ of sight 304
lynx-eyed beings 605
the eyes of outcasts 639
with the help of the Swivel-eyed General 706
not to strike the eye 1045
looked at a woman he liked, not with his right eye
but with his left 1060
sad eyes 1162
Beelzebub looked long and fixedly into Hassein's
eyes 1163

EYEWITNESS 158 162 174

# F

FABRIC 207 1028

FACT 15 119 909 1020

## FACTOR

a very definite notion arose and began to exist, that outside the essence of beings, as it were, there are two diametrically opposite factors—the sources of Good and the sources of Evil—which are just the instigators for all their good and bad manifestations; this idea becomes a tranquillizer and the fundamental impeding factor for the possibility which arises in certain of them for the self-perfecting of their higher being-parts, from 1125-6

abnormal and dictatory 272 affirming, denying and the third 1167 automatic 1072

automatic 1072

cosmic 755 768

enslaving 1214

illusory directing 208

inner-and-outer-factor 817

principle necessary 831

theaters are a maleficent factor for the destruction of the need-for-real-perceptions 507-8; and 450 643 694

a stimulating factor for their specific manifestations, the totality of which was called Bolshevism in Russia 603

#### FAIRY

sure-fire-factor for the final atrophy of all the data that still survived in them for conscious-Being 492; and 451

being-factors 501 686

#### FAIRY

from all religious teachings, information reached the beings of subsequent generations suitable perhaps only for the inventing of children's fairy tales, thanks to wiseacring about the words of genuine Sacred Individuals 734-5; and 732

the fairy tale Kasoaadjy referred to by Mullah Nassr Eddin 702

the word art has gradually collected about itself a fairylike exterior 493-4 fairylike illumination 805

#### FAITH

that full-of-faith Sacred Individual, Saint Lama 721 it is excellent to have faith in something—

Beelzebub to Abdil 191

a definite opinion has been formed in me that none of the remedies known to contemporary medicine can be of any use at all without faith in it—a Russian pharmacist 550

the faith that the anticipated boil must infallibly be formed, long ago became in me as firm as the Tookloonian-stone—Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 900; the faith of the followers of Saint Buddha was unshakably firm 244

Faith of consciousness is freedom/Faith of feeling is weakness/Faith of body is stupidity—the inscriptions of Ashiata Shiemash 361; and 321 353-9passim 377 379

#### FALLING

sacred being-impulses of faith, hope, love and conscience 566 568

functions included among the properties of the organ Kundabuffer which were very similar to the genuine sacred being-functions of Faith, Love and Hope, were nevertheless somehow or other quite distinct 355

that function which has gradually replaced the sacred function that serves all the three-brained beings as one of the three sacred paths for selfperfecting, they call faith 1085

some lost faith in any Truth whatsoever explained by Christ; others accepted blindly, literally, and word for word, entirely without any beinglogical mentation all these fantastic absurdities; and a kind of special peculiar faith in all this religious teaching becomes automatically formed in them, from 737

those in whose subconsciousness there never arose any impulse of faith 982

this hypnotic state can be obtained in them also from that process proceeding in them which they express by the word, faith 580

FAL-FE-FOOF Martian dwelling 1149

## **FALLING**

of the ship Karnak 56-65 524 657-9 744 918 Law of Falling 66-9 72 83 Falling and Catching-up 121-2 of the great comet Solni 622 of the sun, Baleaooto 623 of the sun, Ors 623

#### FALSE

these higher being-parts or souls, having ultimately fallen on to this holy planet 804-5

#### FALSE

your false, but according to you real, consciousness 26

humility 539

to destroy in people everything which, in their false representations, as it were, exists in reality 1184; false notions 513

#### **FAMILY**

relations 289 traditions 986 life 990f. of Beelzebub 1120

## **FANCY**

three-brained beings who have taken your fancy, used throughout to refer to beings on Earth, for example 130 1165

## **FANTASTIC**

roles 1143

absurdities 787
fancies 182
ideas 686 1141-2 1144
fantastic-information-learned-by-them-parrotlike
638
notion, concerning Good and Evil 1140
religious teachings thought out by themselves 699

science 325 422–34 passim; see SCIENCE cacophanous-fantastic-nonsense 1213

## **FASTING**

## FANTASY

Why in Man's Reason Fantasy May Be Perceived as Reality 103-5

the ape question: a subject of discussion and fantasying 272

fruit of the fantasies of an afflicted mind 26 fantasist Scheherazade 251; see SCHEHERAZADE astronomers or ultra fantasists 290 and that strange property called, to phantasy 135

## **FASHION**

Adiat, Haidia, or fashions 689

one of the being-factors which automatically gives them neither the time nor the possibility to see or sense reality 501

means for changing and disguising the reality of one's appearance 689; see CUSTOM

new-forms-of-manifestations-of-their-Hasnamussianing 688

Hasnamussian fashion of cutting the hair of females 690

slaves to always that same maleficent terrestrial invention 1043; and 692

American dollar business, and Paris fashion 683 fashionable novelty in Montmartre theaters 671

## **FASTING**

even this one surviving good custom is either already fading completely out of the ordinary life of the followers of this religion, Christianity, or its observance is so changing that no shock is obtained from it for the fasters, though it was

225

#### FATE

just for that shock that this fast was established 1011-5

feast of fishes 1013-6

famous dispute between the great Hertoonano and Veggendiadi about fasting from animal flesh, milk, eggs, etc. 1017–22

see eknokh

#### FATE

the river of life: for the drops, there is not a separate predetermination of their personal fate—a predetermined fate is for the whole river only 1229

it seemed impossible that King Appolis could escape such a fate 116

beings who by the will of Fate had become King Konuzion's subjects 213

## **FATHER**

in the name of the Father and of the Son and in the name of the Holy Ghost, Amen 3

able to distinguish the face of their own father 34 Beelzebub was Gornahoor Rakhoorkh's godfather, or Kesdjanian father 314 1154

Lentrohamsanin's father, the source-of-the-activeprinciple-of-his-origin 393

the Choon brother's father, the affirming-source of the causes of their arising 822

fathers and grandfathers of these artists or actors 671

grandfather: the cause of the cause of my arising 1180

God-the-Father 752

patriarchal father of a family 713 991

## FEATURE

and 96 400 671 see PARENT, PRODUCER

FAVORITE Hassein's favorites, used throughout to describe the three-brained beings on the planet Earth, for example 133 877

## **FEAR**

fear - of - drowning - in - the - overflow- of - my- ownthoughts—the Author 4

of bayonets and lousy cells 387

of something about to happen, concerning hypnotism 580

one very strange and highly interesting particularity formed in the common presences of such beings as tigers, etc., is that they perceive the inner feeling of fear in other beings as enmity towards themselves, and therefore strive to destroy these others in order to avert the menace to themselves 877

concerning the fear of death: why does not this same presumed will protect us from all the little fears we experience at every step? 1228

see AFRAID, AGITATION, ANXIETY, TERROR

## **FEATURE**

all the features of the whole of your psyche: your character, temperament, inclinations, in short, all the particularities of your psyche which are manifested exteriorly 129

Beelzebub, having given his features the usual expression He was wont to assume during his sojourn on the Earth 1180

see PARTICULARITY, PROPERTY

## FECUNDITY

FECUNDITY 91; see BIRTH rate

#### FEEDING

reciprocal-feeding-of-everything-existing or exchange of substances 137 172 759; see IRANIRANU-MANGE, TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

feeding on the ship Karnak: the djamdjampal was for feeding on first and second being-food 1054-5; the djameechoonatra was for sacred feeding of the second being-food 1160-2

## FEEL

I do not as yet know with my consciousness, but with my subconsciousness I already definitely feel 24

when a contemporary man wishes to express an idea in a word which seems, according to his mental reflection, to be fitting, he still instinctively feels uncertain whether his choice is correct and unconsciously gives this word his own subjective meaning 1212

concerning Bobbin-kandelnosts 442-3 and 1221

## **FEELING**

feeling-center: the horse in the analogy of the hackney carriage 1193ff.; see CENTER

the tension in all the planets acts also on the common presences of all beings arising and breeding on them, always engendering in the beings, besides desires and intentions of which they are not aware, the feeling called sacred Iabolioonosar, or, as your favorites would say, the feeling of religiousness, namely, that being-

## FEELING

feeling which at times appears in the desire and striving for speedier self-perfecting in the sense of Objective-Reason 623

at that period, in the beings of the female sex of France, the feelings of morality and patriarchality were still very strong 689

the two being-functions called Martaadamlik and Nammuslik, or the feeling-of-religiousness and the feeling-of-patriarchality 711

mentation and feelings v

definition of I 38

the agitation which pervaded the whole system affecting my feelings 44

the feeling of uneasiness of Karapet 47 50

the feeling of being offended at myself 49

feeling-of-trusting-another-like-yourself, or Silnooyegordpana 190-1

Faith of feeling is weakness/Love of feeling evokes the opposite/Hope of feeling is slavery—from the inscriptions of Ashiata Shiemash 361

every kind of association, both thinking and feeling, proceeds in them exactly as they proceed during their complete passivity or sleep 507

nonsensical feelings 513

intentional or automatic concentration of thought and feeling, concerning hypnotism 580

corporate feeling 611

being-property of sensing the inner feeling of similar beings in relation to oneself 876

feeling of shame 980

of full and thorough cognizance 1154

of duty, honor and conscience 1208

feeling-center or localizations of feeling: 163-4 295 441 443 491 788-9 779-80 1172 1193

#### FELICITY

being-feeling 623 711 1154 see EXPERIENCING, SENSE

FELICITY if you wish to enjoy felicity then enjoy it with a bang, concerning comfortable beds 959

#### FEMALE

Concerning:

the building called Gynekokhrostiny 1108–10 1112 being-Exioëhary 792f. 796 fashion 689–91 the sympathetic young Persian and his petticoatchasing 979 woman-female 981–93passim and 711 999 see PASSAVUS, PASSIVE, SEX, WOMAN

## FERGHANIAN KHANATE 1093

FEZ 711-2

## FIFTH

catastrophe 312
deflection of Heptaparaparshinokh 758 791; see
HARNEL-AOOT
descent of Beelzebub to Earth 315-46 451-2 491
1046 1120
fork on the horns of Beelzebub 1177
sacred canticle 749
or sixth generation after them 963
Stopinder of Heptaparaparshinokh 754 756 758
760 785 792 869; see HARNEL-AOOT
a-fifth-to-a-tenth 479

#### FISHERMEN

FILLING filling-of-the-blood-vessels, concerning hypnotism 579–80

FILNOOANZI a community 1134

FIR CONE in the saying of Kusma Proutkoff 1115

## FIRE

holy reconciling or neutralizing principle in the making of bread 966-7 concerning the rite of self-fumination 1025-7

## FIRM

prayer: Holy God,/Holy Firm,/Holy Immortal,/ Have mercy on us 752 absolute firm-calm, the total absence of any Reason 769

## **FISH**

concerning the destruction of beings of other forms
193
the Sea of Beneficence abounded with fish 210 223
shark 419 682-3
Kefal 434
neither fish, flesh, fowl nor good red herring—
Mullah Nassr Eddin 599
whale 693
Choozna sturgeon 963
list of fish eaten during fasts 1014
specialists in catching fish in muddy waters 1191
and 22 520 580

FISHERMEN see GREECE

## FIVE

#### FIVE

five-against-one 291 420 being-obligolnian-strivings 386 five-Fridays-a-week 336 restorials in Greek octave 861–4 external shocks 1081–2

## **FLATTERY**

the cabby of the hackney carriage has automatically learned to flatter 1194 and 384

## FLEA

without these, in the objective sense, fleabites, which appear to us as unprecedented terrors, there could not proceed in us any experiencings at all 1224 and 105 351 936-7 1063 1079

## **FLESH**

and blood 1066 1070 living flesh 452 concerning the custom of fasting 1011-22 see MEAT

## **FLORA**

fauna and foscalia on the holy planet 747 the surplanetary formation called Papaveroon 824-5

## FLOUR

the denying or passive principle in the making of bread 966 American 691

## FOOD

## **FLOWER**

snowdrops 1039 one's sense of smell is quickened by the perfume of some unknown flower 1040 and 202 746

#### FLY

like blinded flies 26 the elephant and fly of Mullah Nassr Eddin 306 942; and 1234 and 218 1061

## FONTAINEBLEAU the town 1185

## FOOD

three kinds of food which are the gift of Great Nature, the Common Mother 19-20 those substances which, on the path of their returning evolutionary ascent from the sacred Ashagiprotoëhary—i.e. from the last Stopinder of the fundamental Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh toward the Most Most Holy Protocosmos—were transmitted with the aid of their own planet itself into definite higher corresponding surplanetary formations, and enter into them for further transformation as their first being-food, which is their ordinary food and drink; but those second-sourced substances which, being obtained from the transformations of their own sun and of all the outer planets of their own solar system and which entered the atmosphere of their planet through the radiations of the latter, enter into them again, just as into us, also for further evolutionary transformation as the

#### **FOOLASNITAMNIAN**

second being-food, which is their air, by which they breathe, and these substances in their air just serve for the coating and maintenance of the existence of their second being-bodies; and finally, the first-sourced substances which for them as well as for us, are a third kind of being-food, serve both for the coating and for the perfecting of the higher being-body itself 781–93passim; and 275 808; see DJAMDJAMPAL, DJAMEECHOONATRA, EAT, FEEDING

First being-food: 62 210 248 569 572 647 652 781-2 784 786 788-91 793 809 869 943 946-7 951 953 956-7 969-70

Second being-food: 62 159-60 163 165 569-70 572 647-9 781 783 788 790 797 808 1050 1160-3; higher being-foods 782-4; see AIR

Third being-food: 569 783 790 797 808; higher being-foods 782-4

the Omnipresent-Active-Element-Okidanokh enters into the presences of beings through the three kinds of being-food 143

their choicest morsels of food for dogs 222 making prosphora or bread 951ff. 965ff. preservation of 962ff.

Brother Asiman's experiment 970ff. and 97 194 1017

## FOOLASNITAMNIAN or foollasnitamnian or fulasnitamnian

the first kind or first principle of being-existence which is called Foolasnitamnian is proper to the existence of all three-brained beings arising on any planet of our Great Universe, and the fundamental aim and sense of the existence of

#### FORCE

these beings is that there proceed through them the transmutation of cosmic substances necessary for what is called the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic-process 130

they were obliged to exist until there was coated in them and completely perfected by reason, the body-Kesdjan 131

concerning second being-food 570 1050 and 437 505 572 see ITOKLANOZ

FOOLON a Catholic monk 43

FOOS about three months in Martian time 1152

## FORCE

this Sacred-Triamazikamno consists of three independent forces, which are called: the first, Surp-Otheos; the second, Surp-Skiros; the third, Surp-Athanotos; which science calls as follows: the first, the Affirming-force, or the Pushing-force, or simply the Force-plus; the second, the Denying-force, or the Resisting-force, or simply the Force-minus; and the third, the Reconciling-force, or the Equilibrating-force, or the Neutralizing-force 751; and 589; see TRIAMAZIKAMNO

these three holy forces of the Sacred-Triamazi-kamno they named: the first, God-the-Father; the second, God-the-Son; and the third, God-the-Holy-Ghost; the hidden meaning of them they expressed by the following prayers: Sources of Divine/Rejoicings, revolts, and sufferings,/Direct your actions upon us; or, Holy-Affirming,/Holy-Denying,/Holy-Reconciling,/Transubstantiate in me/For my Being; or, Holy God,/Holy

#### FORCE

Firm,/Holy Immortal,/Have mercy on us 752 active, backward flowing, evolutionary or Evil 1139 affirming 138 146 278 589 751-2 1167; see AFFIRMaffirming or positive force, concerning the male sex 278 affluence of 753-4 backward flowing 1138-9 cosmic 279 denying 138 146 278 589 751 1167; see DENYING denying or negative force, concerning the female sex 278 equilibrating 751 evolutionary 1139 extraneous 32 holy 138 143 146-7 278 589-90 751-2 757 1168 independent 138-9 751 1138-9 negative 278 neutralizing 587 751 positive 278 pushing 751 reconciling 138 146 278 564 587 589 751 1139 resulting-creative-force of Nature 426 resulting-decomposing-force of Nature 426 sacred cosmic force-bearing substances 587 sacred substance-forces 588-90 of striving 157-8 169 173-4 subjectively natural inner forces 1042 unclean force or evil spirit, concerning menstruation 1113 of weight 74 world 1138-9 Concerning: Autoegocrat and Trogoautoegocrat: forces coming

## **FOREIGN**

from outside 752-3; new system of the functioning of the forces 753

brain or localization: every such formation called brain, receives its formation from those crystal-lizations, the affirming source for whose arising, according to the sacred Triamazikamno, is one or another of the corresponding holy forces of the fundamental sacred Triamazikamno, localized in the Omni-present-Okidanokh; and further actualizations of the same holy forces proceed by means of the presences of the beings, just through these localizations 143

initial impetus: in our Great Megalocosmos, there is a law: one must always and in everything guard just against the initial impetus, because on acquiring momentum, it becomes a force which is the fundamental mover of everything existing in the Universe, and which leads everything back to Prime Being 945

intelligentsia: force-in-oneself 1080

active mentation 1156

submission: when an event is impending which arises from forces immeasurably greater than our own, one must submit 57

see SOURCE

----

## FORD Mister 922

### FOREIGN

that Nature absolutely foreign to us 81 foreign help required for the evolution of substances 792 and 1137

## **FORESEEING**

FORESEEING 115 564 571 601 672-3 677 774 843; see NATURE, UNFORESEEN

FOREVER or Pestolnootiarly 173; and 125 147 374 1166 1227

## FORGET

only do not forget one thing—Beelzebub to Hassein 78
quickly-to-forget what they perceive 560

FORGIVE God forgives everything; this has even become a law in the World 198

FORK at first, while just the bare horns were being formed, only a concentrated quiet, gravely prevailed among those assembled; but from the moment that forks began to appear upon the horns of Beelzebub, a tense interest and rapt attention began to be manifested among them—the Most Great Universal Solemnity 1176: and 1177; see DEGREE

#### FORM

Beelzebub Explains to His Grandson the Significance of the Form and Sequence Which He Chose for Expounding the Information Concerning Man 1161-72 1165; and 41

psychic-associative-form 645

mentation by form 15

the higher being-bodies, the body Kesdjan and the body of the soul, formed and perfected 1106; see BODY, COATING

## FORMULA

## **FORMATION**

....

there exists in the Universe a definite law concerning all the formations without exception, which serve the Great Trogoautoegocrat in the transformation of cosmic substances 691

three-in-one formations 765

two-natured-formations 764

in the womb 438

of the individual for responsible existence 1190

of Kundabuffer 249-50

cosmic 137 139-40 142-3 363 470 644 691 728 753 759-60 762 768 799 887 947 1050 1081

of the planet 80

of metals 170

there arise, among all kinds of surplanetary and intraplanetary formations in general, three classes of formations: Oonastralnian-arisings, Okhtatralnian-arisings, Polormedekhtian-arisings 824–5

the Omnipresent substance Okidanokh takes part both in the arising of every planetary and surplanetary formation as well as in the maintenance of their existence 1157

flora 825

intraplanetary 155 159 172-3 175 471 824-5 1158 planetary 824-5 1157

surplanetary 155 159 172 213 471 728-9 770 781 824-5 1157-8

Used throughout in such phrases as:

learned beings of new formation 843; see LEARNED sorry scientists of new formation 835; see SCIENTIST

## **FORMULA**

of Asiman 971

## FORTY

concerning the perception of rays: the-result-ofthe-manifestation-is-proportionate-to-theforce-of-striving-received-from-the-shock 169

## FORTY

days and nights, concerning Ashiata Shiemash 354-5

forty-nine times more quickly on Karatas 128 forty-nine-fold-harvest 951

the fortieth day after the death of my grandmother 29

## FOUNDATION

the foundation of this Most Great Greatness is there Above 244

this Most Great Foundation of the All-embracing of everything that exists 244

## FOX TROT

dollar fox-trotting followers of Christian Science 1051

and 35 678ff. 918 1023-4

FRACTION all phenomena are law-conformable Fractions of some whole phenomenon which has its prime arising on the Most Holy Sun Absolute 123–4

## FRAGMENT

of red copper 175 detached from the Earth 81-5 88 131 180 316 771

FRANCE its influence on Russia 646 651; and 663-93

## FRENCH

## FREAK

\*\*\* \* \*

used throughout to describe the three-brained beings on the planet Earth; for example 97 208 272 291 835 1085

these fruits of theirs are, as our dear teacher would say, freaks 948

#### FREE

faith of consciousness is freedom—the inscriptions of Ashiata Shiemash 361

on the track of the means of becoming free from the crystallizations of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer 119; when the functioning of this maleficent organ was destroyed and their psyche became free 819; and 236 239

and only when, thereafter, I had finally attained complete freedom from all the bodily and spiritual associations of the impressions of ordinary life, I began to meditate how to BE—Ashiata Shiemash 355

concerning Lentrohamsanin 395-7

fourth Naloo-osnian-impulse: the urge to become free from the necessity of actualizing the being-efforts demanded by Nature 406

free within, and never wholly identifying themselves 458

need of freedom 624 627; see SOLIOONENSIUS society called The-Earth-Is-Equally-Free-For-All 1064-5 1090 1092 1095 1100

## FRENCH

armagnac 13 142 917 champagne 403

## FRENUM

fairs 693 models 683 people, genuine 667 Vichy 923 words 13

FRENUM concerning circumcision 977 1007

FRIANKTZANARALI newly emerged terra firmas
184

## FRICTION

Disputekrialnian-friction 802 Osmooalnian-friction 316 Zernofookalnian-friction 1168-70

## FRIDAY

five-Fridays-a-week 336 called Maikosikra on Atlantis 464 day-of-sculpture 465 476

## FRIEND

it has become very important there, to know every kind of form of verbal address in order to have friends and not to make oneself enemies 876 Abdil 190ff.

proprietor of a large Chaihana 219ff.

Gornahoor Harharkh:

my real friend 148

my subsequent essence-friend 149 151-2 159-60 166 174; by now my real essence-friend 267-9 833 865 1146 1152

FROG 795

## **FUNCTION**

FROZEN food 947; consider also 838-9

### FRUIT

-----

the Transcaucasian Kurd's red peppers 19–20 trees 210

The Fruits of Former Civilizations and the Blossoms of the Contemporary 413–48

Persian-dried-fruit 434 988
fruits of their idle fancy 767
just fruits 908

American fruits called freaks 948–51

FTOFOO a Martian time measure 1151; see Foos

FULASNITAMNIAN see FOOLASNITAMNIAN

FULFILLMENT sacred being-fulfillments 794

## FULL

wholly-manifested-intonation 3 full-of-hope Saint Mohammed 704 709-10 full-of-faith Sacred Individual, Saint Lama 721 fullness-of-its-inner-significance, man's tail 89

FUMIGATION self-fumigation 1024ff.

## **FUNCTION**

the sacred function named objective Reason 765 perfecting the functions for the acquisition of being-Reason 86

functions or properties quite abnormal and quite unbecoming to the essence of three-brained beings, listed 107; see PROPERTY inner 503 1135; inner and outer 310 the instinctive sensing of reality 134

#### **FUNCTION**

for active being-manifestations 686

destruction or disharmonization of the digestive function of the stomach 929 953ff. 957

counsels of Egyptian astrologers for disharmonized functions 287

everything newly seen and newly heard is perceived by them of its own accord automatically without the participation of any effort whatsoever on the part of their essence-functions 687

and 1122 1171

Being-functions:

instinctively-to-sense-cosmic-truths 334

genuine sacred being-functions of Faith, Love

and Hope 355

feeling-of-patriarchality 711

feeling-of-religiousness 711

sane instinct to believe in reality 938

of conscience 942

of sex 974

and 123 152-3 163 308 705 844 929 944 954-9 972 1081

Functioning:

from this unaccustomed newly tempoed functioning, the general tempo of the functioning of the whole of my common presence has changed; until this new tempo of my mentation harmonizes with the other tempos of my common functioning already established in me, such abnormalities as this weeping will probably proceed in me—Hassein 1162

the functioning of my entire whole—a functioning which engenders in a man what is called the power-to-manifest-by-his-own-initiative—was utterly disharmonized—the Author 1185

#### **FUNCTION**

of the sacred laws 84 139 753ff.

the sum total of these scattered parts can function

147

....

abnormal 820

functioning in brains, that is to say, association 16 the automatized functioning of the three person-

alities 1190

automatic 770 1189-90

change of 764 1162

common 1162-3

common-presence-functionings 481 602-3 1162

1171

common universal 567

of their common whole 564; and 1185

complexes-of-the-functioning 372

of their being-consciousness or their Zoostat 559
564

of consciousness 624

degenerated 305 1169

deranged 541 637

disharmonized 410 538 559 686 943 945-6 955 957

1185

free 1135

general 78 839

inner 503 1135

of Kundabuffer 819

the possibility of 140

prime 1190

separate 146 1171

Specific Functioning of the third being-brain 146 which totality of functioning proceeding in them they call subconsciousness 1186

functionings depend exclusively on the harmony of the common-cosmic tempo 1171

## FUNDAMENTAL

transformatory 956-7 of their ordinary waking state 637 of the whole 564 1185

Concerning:

being-Partkdolg-duty and Triamazikamno: the possibility of consciously taking in and coating in their common presence all that Holy which, incidentally, also aids the actualizing of the functioning in these cosmic units of Objective or Divine Reason 145

a definition of I: a relatively transferable arising, depending on the quality of the functioning of thought, feeling and organic automatism 38

Reason: the Reason of any being and the intensity of any action of this Reason depend on the correct functioning of all the separate parts of his whole presence 1171

Iransamkeep: not-to-give-oneself-up-to-those-ofone's-associations-resulting-from-the-functioning-of-only-one-or-another-of-one's-brains 445

pure or objective Reason: center-of-gravityinitiator-of-the-individual-functioning 770

## **FUNDAMENTAL**

cause 132 1129

forces 1138

function 955

that fundamental-being-impulse called organic shame 414

laws 388 570 753; see heptaparaparshinokh, Law, triamazikamno

mass 965

the fundamental piece, namely the planet Earth

## FUTURE

religious teaching 260 source of the issuing of new causes of abnormality 1043 task 1201

#### **FUSION**

chemical 965-6

I again advise you to become thoroughly and particularly well acquainted with all kinds of fusion proceeding in the Megalocosmos, with the chemical as well as the mechanical 965 permanent fusion of elements 965

cosmic law named Fusion 964–5

second-grade law called Attraction-and-Fusion-of-Similarities 785

permanent fusion of substances 967

fusion of substances 1050

logical fusion of the Author's preface and conclusion 1184

and 869

## **FUTURE**

a property called the presentiment of the future has disappeared from their common presences 631

futurism, a new movement of painting 523; see ISM and 95

## G

GABRIEL His Truthfulness, the Archangel Gabriel 28

GAIDOROPOOLO thought out a very long mathematical explanation of the difference between the Chinese and Greek theories of the octave 861-2

GALATA and Pera, quarters in the capital of Turkey 714

GALOSH 166 1160; see BOOT

## GAME

games of ancient Greeks and Romans 418-20 games and gambling at French fairs 693

## GAP

in the octave 851 obligatory-gap-aspects-of-the-unbroken-flowingof-the-whole, or Sooanso-Toorabizo 832

## GAS

seven neutralizing gases, indiscriminate-destroyersof-the-already-arisen 427–8 concerning the function of the appendix 956–7 poison 1115 and 170 610 GASOMETRONOLTOORIKO physiology 530

GEESE 202

GEMCHANIA now India 261 701 717-9 724

GENEALOGICAL tree, or Hernasdjensa 695 1119

GENEOTRIAMAZIKAMNIAN contact established between the emanations of Sacred Individuals and the atmosphere of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute 798–9

GENERAL with the help of the Swivel-eyed General 706

## GENERATION

consequences for subsequent generations ensuing from the activities of Lentrohamsanin 405 subsequent generations should be grateful to Judas 741–2

these words, Good and Evil, later acquired there in the process of the existence of the beings of all subsequent generations such a maleficent sense for your favorites 1129; consider also 1143

Transmitted from generation to generation: this maleficent fantastic science of alchemy 325

good customs 645

consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer 694; and 105 354 1059 1220

distorted religious teachings 734-5

knowledge about opium 844

information concerning the law of combination of colors: each year it always underwent a greater change for the worse 847-8

## **GENESIS**

the habit of ruling acquired by heredity and improving automatically from generation to generation 629

see TRANSMISSION

GENESIS The Cause of the Genesis of the Moon 81-6

**GENIUS 514 1208** 

## **GEOGRAPHICAL**

locality 16 conditions 863-4

GEORGIAN 46 1093

#### **GERM**

consciously to perfect the germ-of-Reason 196 unfortunate germs of higher-being-bodies 677 germs of Sacred Individuals 696 arises for the coating of a higher-being-body 748 of all possibilities 815 in him for the possibilities of acquiring pure-Reason 817

GERMANY 425-7 429-80 482 548 576 601 660 714 846 925

German:

this passion to-invent-fantastic-sciences has passed down from the ancient Greeks to contemporary Germans 425

inventions, blessings; for example, poison gas, cocaine and aniline 8 32 291 427 430-1 548-9 554 556 601 1115 1235

scientific beings 548

Professor Kishmenhof 923-4

#### GOAT

Professor Herr Stumpsinschmausen 8

Just a Wee Bit More About the Germans 660-2

### **GESTURE**

hand on heart 4; Hadji-Asvatz-Troov made this gesture which means, I believe and hope without doubt 902

Beelzebub looked at Hassein with a special smile and made a very strange gesture with his head 105

part of the totality of subjective appearance 1043 and 165; consider also 502

#### GHOST

In the name of the Father and of the Son and in the name of the Holy Ghost 3 third holy force of the Sacred-Triamazikamno, God-the-Holy-Ghost 752

GLAD 59 1163

GLAND grease, Bartholinian, Cooperian, Nolniolnian and others 1005

GLORIFYING in the Hymn to our Endlessness 1174; and 60

## GOAT

Sidor's goats 224 707
Makar's goats 616
Chami-anian 252
Khenionian 820
Salkamourskian 915
the best strings for the production of creative

## GOB

vibrations are made of a certain definite metal or goat gut 892 intestines used for strings 837 goatskin Boordooks 968 and 8 435 503 903-5 916

GOB the capital city of Maralpleicie, well-known over the whole planet for its production of the best fabrics and precious ornaments 207; and 185 212 214 219-26 247 560 823 868

GOBLANDIA later called The Gobi Desert 185

#### GOD

Holy God, / Holy Firm, / Holy Immortal, / Have mercy on us 752

God-the-Father, God-the-Son, God-the-Holy-Ghost: the three holy forces of the Sacred Triamazikamno 3 752

each of them is the image of God, not of that God which they have in their bobtailed picturings, but of the real God, by which word we sometimes still call our common Megalocosmos 775; see SIMILAR

they picture this famous God of theirs exactly as an Old Jew 777

image of God 41 775–6 1028 1189 God-like beings 204 1234 in-the-likeness-of-God 193 197 anti-God acts 197 Word-God, Theomertmalogos 756 760 sacred Amarhoodan, or, help-for-God 783 Helping-God-Dionosks 795 Choot-God-Litanical-period 745 765 797

## GOOD

used in mottos and names of brotherhoods 349 368 1063

the existence of every being is equally precious and dear to our Common Creator God Who is overburdened with the care and sorrow of all that exists among us on Earth—head of the Tibetan group of Seven 723

invented or imaginary gods and idols 182 187-8 190 216ff. 223 422

their inner god Self-Love 1016

and 34 198 291 338 340 343 393 396 499 502 514 557 599 1216 1232

Evil-inner-god self-calming: 105 624 688 782 954 1060 1144; see CALM

GODFATHER, GODMOTHER Alnatoorornianbeing-duty 273 314; consider also Kesdjanian father 1154

GODSON Kesdjanian - result - outside - of - me 1152 1155 1158-9

GOLD concerning alchemy 175 324-6

GONORRHOEA 975

and 15 214 499 630

## GOOD

and which of their manifestations do they consider good, and which bad?—Hassein 342 every stick always has two ends, one end of which is considered good and the other bad 11-2 concerning perception of 42 fulfill the good that befits them, concerning unconscious parts 78

#### GOOLGOOLIAN

Good and Evil: although the idea of external Good and Evil first arose there thanks to the individuality of Makary Kronbernkzion, yet he was, in my opinion, not to blame for it having taken such a maleficent form 1140; and 695 1119 1125 1129 1138-44; see EVIL

Goodness: His creations, people, must not abuse this All-Gracious and Everywhere-Penetrating Goodness of His 198

GOOLGOOLIAN or Gulgulian the flower poppy 213 215 822; see OPIUM, POPPY

GOORBAN Mohammedan feast 1102

GORNAHOOR see harharkh, rakhoorkh

## GOSPEL

I can write a much better gospel for my contemporaries 99 the Gospels 99-102; see writ

## GOVERNOR

of the holy planet Purgatory: Helkgematios 1123 1125

of the etherogram station: Tooilan 1124

GOVORKTANIS third highest whole note on the Lav-Merz-Nokh octave, now called la 850

GRABONTZI Africa 178 284 301 317-8 676 1133

GRACE all-embracing grace; concerning Beelzebub's pardon 1150

## GRATITUDE

GRAIN divine 952

## GRADATION

of consciousness-of-self 200
required gradations 246
to the gradation called completion 366
of what is called the degree-of-cognition-of-one'sown-individuality 409
of Being 823
see DEGREE

Graduation: of instinct 123

GRAND CAFÉ concerning conversations with the sympathetic Persian 666ff. 978 980 990

GRANDFATHER 59-60 76-7 79-80 103 105 234 524 642 796 813 838 1055-6 1161-2 1181

## GRANDMOTHER

the Author's 27 29 34–5 38 Hassein's 206 no grandmother ever told them 85

## GRANDSON

Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson v
The Impudent Brat Hassein, Beelzebub's Grandson,
Dares to Call Men Slugs 79-80
Beelzebub Explains to His Grandson the Significance
of the Form and Sequence Which He Chose for
Expounding the Information Concerning Man
1161-72
and 402-8

## **GRATITUDE**

you should join me in expressing gratitude to the

## GRAVITY

source of all beneficent results that arise— Hassein to Ahoon 60

there arises and proceeds in the presences of priests the process called gratitude 370

their most sincere, almost genuine being-impulse of Oskolnikoo or thankfulness and gratitude 581

the being-impulse of gratitude towards that Great Saroonoorishan, Beelzebub's first educator 658

## GRAVITY

on the Earth only gravity is still, and then only in half the space occupied by its volume—Hadji-Asvatz-Troov quoting Kerbalai-Azis-Nuaran 882

this law conformable confusion enables the center of gravity of the whole functioning to pass temporarily from its usual place 31-2

seven Stopinders or gravity-centers of the Heptaparaparshinokh 139 750-1

seven temporarily independent center-of-gravity active elements crystallized in the presences of Tetartocosmoses 761 787ff.

seven-gravity-center-vibrations-of-sound or whole notes of an octave 848-67 passim

center-of-gravity-of-associative-experiencing 164 inner double-gravity-centered existence of Lentro-hamsanin 390

gravity-center-impulses 487

gravity-center vibrations of the white ray 468-72passim

gravity-center words 1213

center of gravity of sur- and intra-planetary formations—Gornahoor Harharkh 172

the first highest kind of being-Reason is the pure or objective Reason, only when it is the center-

## GREASE

of-gravity-initiator-of-the-individual-functioning of the whole presence of the being 770

they, in their essence-center-of-gravity, become the possessors, not of that objective-Reason which they ought to have 816

through the plant Papaveroon there evolves or involves the totality-of-the-results-of-the-transformation of all other cosmic gravity-centerconcentrations which come into the atmosphere of this planet 825

specific gravity of the active elements of opium defined by the standard unit of vibrations of sound called the Nirioonossian-world-sound 829

concomitantly with the displacement of the gravity center movement of this solar system, the center of gravity of this planet itself was displaced, resulting in increased remorse of conscience 959; see CHIRNOOANOVO, SOLIOONENSIUS

wiseacring, the gravity center cause of almost all major events unfavorable for them 1048

three gravity-center-localizations in the common presence of man 1190

Cosmic law of gravity, Tenikdoa:

concerning the rising of the body Kesdjan after death 728 767

concerning existence in high houses 1049-51 see FALLING

## GREASE

without greasing the palm not only is it impossible to live anywhere tolerably, but even to breathe —Mullah Nassr Eddin 43

if you don't grease the wheels, the cart won't go
—Till Eulenspiegel 43

## **GREATNESS**

a cart goes easily as a rule if its moving parts are properly greased—the analogy of the hackney carriage 1197; and 1196

our cabby neither knows nor has any suspicion of the necessity of greasing the cart, and even if he does grease it, he does so without proper knowledge 1197

grease with Scottish cream the navels of loud-voiced clamorers 628

the grease gland 1005

#### GREATNESS

Saint Buddha had told them also that in general the three-centered beings existing on various planets of our Great Universe—and of course the three-centered beings of the Earth also—were nothing else but part of that Most Great Greatness which is the All-embracing of all that exists; and that the foundation of this Most Great Greatness is there Above, for the convenience of the embracing of the essence of everything existing 244

that Greatness which our Omnipotent All-Just Common Father Endlessness actualizes for the welfare and happiness of everything existing 801 all people without exception are slaves of this Greatness, consciously or not 1227

GRECO-ROMAN civilization 432-4; see ROMAN

GREECE 418 425-6 431-3 535 690 846 1017 Greek:

The Fruits of Former Civilizations and the Blossoms of the Contemporary 413–48

the Greeks or Hellenaki, were the cause why the Reasons of the three-brained beings there began gradually to degenerate 417; and 413–48 passim 535 661 860 863

the beings of that contemporary Germany can be boldly called the direct-heirs-of-the-ancient-Greek-civilization 425

poor bored fishermen pouring-from-the-empty-intothe-void 418f.

ancient-Greek-fantastic-sciences 423 language 13 32–3 497–9 533–5 1080 1083–4 octave 861–3 Orthodox Christian 1015 the poetess Sappho 1034 beings-Greeks 863 and 432–4 436 443 455 884 888 922

GREED 1048-9; see KUNDABUFFER

#### GRIEF

hell, that inner state of constant anguish, grief, and oppression 804

the sympathetic Persian, with a perceptive impulse of heartfelt grief 980

you will pity these unfortunates, and with your inner laughter there will gradually be mixed by itself an-essence-palnassoorian-grief 1080; and 240 1179

Makary Kronbernkzion began with sore grief to meditate 1131

with an inexpressible impulse of grief and despondency—the Author 1187
and 119

GROAN a groan hovered over the whole of the holy

## GROUP

planet, and there was not a single righteous soul who could think without remorse about this terrible fact 1127

GROUP of beings of Seven, directly initiated by Saint Krishnatkharna, who became followers of Saint Buddha, and still later became guardians of the most secret instructions and last counsels of Saint Lama 721-7passim

GRUMBLE Skoohiatchiny and Tsirikooakhtz, or as they would say, grumble and be irritable 554

#### **GUARD**

always guard against such perceptions as may soil the purity of your brains—special commandment of our Endlessness 144

the beings themselves must always be very, very much on their guard 791

one must always and in everything guard just against the initial impetus 945

thanks to this custom, many of your favorites are safeguarded against many venereal diseases and other sexual abnormalities 978

## GUIDE

the importance of a responsible guide 817 and 978 1131 see CICERONE, TEACHER

Guidance:

responsible 1164 from without 1170

GUILT 96 1089

GULGULIAN see GOOLGOOLIAN

GYNEKOKHROSTINY sacred building in Atlantis for beings of the female sex 1108ff.

GYPSY Kolenian gypsies 1024-6

## H

## HABIT

why, if these unfortunates do not have the possibility, owing to reasons not depending on themselves, of acquiring and having in the period of their responsible existence Divine Objective Reason, why could not those customs have been formed by now, only thanks to the flow of time even under those abnormal conditions, and those proper instinctive-automatic-habits have been acquired, thanks to which their ordinary existence, both egoistically personal as well as collectively general, might flow more or less tolerably in the sense of objective reality?—

Hassein, from 642

automatic 617

good customs and moral habits 643–6 658 656 pernicious organic habits 582

#### HACHI

Mullah Nassr Eddin's habit of expressing himself allegorically 598

to renounce all blessings which are in reality automatically and slavishly acquired habits 1232

HACHI a food 49

HACKNEY CARRIAGE analogy illustrating the organization of modern man 1192-1201

## HADJI-ASVATZ-TROOV

the Bokharian Dervish, perhaps the last great sage of the Earth, who by his attainments was already Kalmanuior 901

I wish to impart to you all possible details concerning these experiments because the terrestrial being who made them, thanks to the knowledge of cosmic vibrations which he had acquired, was the sole and unique being who, during the many centuries that I existed upon the Earth, recognized and came to know my true nature 870 and 871–917 874–5 879ff. 917

HADJI - ZEPHIR - BOGGA - EDDIN a dervish friend of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 871-917 passim

HAIDIA see FASHION

## HAIR

Hasnamussian fashion of cutting women's hair, that part of themselves which is adapted also by Great Nature for certain exchanges of cosmic substances 689–91

and 31 97 215 355 432 837 851 1088

#### HALF

passive half or wife 206 689
a petty half-dead terra firma 536
half-with-a-quarter-plus-three-quarters—Mullah
Nassr Eddin 599 601
nearly half-beings or Keschapmartnian 771
half-note strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 851
legal halves 990
of the copy of the Boolmarshano 1134
half-formed higher being-bodies 1162
and 967

HALVA 434

## HAMILIDOX 702

HAMMAMS Turkish baths; special rooms for periodically washing oneself to eliminate the oily-something and facilitate breathing through the pores, concerning second-being food, and Amambakhlootr's conclusions, from 646-52

HAMOLINADIR a sympathetic Assyrian philosopher and learned being who took part in the agitation-of-the-minds-of-the-whole-of-Babylon, spoke on the theme of the Instability-of-Human-Reason at the general-learned-conference, broke down sobbing, left the city and was never again occupied with sciences, from 332-8

## HANBLEDZOIN

that part of the being-blood which almost every-

## HANBLEDZOIN

where is called the sacred being-Hanbledzoin, and only on certain planets is called the sacred Aiësakhaldan, and which part serves the highest part of the being called the soul, is formed from the direct emanations of our Most Holy Sun Absolute 569

in order that you may understand about the essence of this preparation for the sacred process, the sacrament Almznoshinoo, it is necessary for you to know about two particular properties of the being-Hanbledzoin, i.e., the blood of the being-body Kesdjan 727; and 728-31

being-hanbledzoin is that cosmic substance whose essence the three-brained beings of contemporary civilization came close to understanding and which they named animal magnetism 568inset

the substances of that part of the being-blood serving the planetary body arise by means of the transformation of substances of that planet, but the substances which are designated for serving the Kesdjan body of the being, and the totality of which is called Hanbledzoin, are obtained from the transformation of elements of other planets and of the sun itself of that system, from 569

concerning hypnotism 579

the radiations issuing from the Tetartocosmoses they called Hanbledzoin 760

like the reins in the analogy of the hackney carriage, the feeling-organization is connected to the organization actualizing the functioning of mentation or consciousness by what is called Hanbledzoin, that is, by that substance which

## HARE

arises in the common presence of a man from all intentionally made being-efforts 1200f.

HANJA an alcoholic liquid 928

HANZIANO sacred sound of the Lav-Merz-Nokh 849

HAOORMA concerning the method of preserving meat 967-8

## **HAPPINESS**

that being-sensation called happiness-for-one'sbeing which is experienced from time to time by every three-brained being from the satisfaction of his inner self-evaluation 324

every - real - happiness - for - man - can - arise - exclusively - only - from - some - unhappiness - also - real - which-he-has-already-experienced 377

man's greatest happiness consists in not being dependent on any other personality whatsoever, and in being free from the influence of any other person, whoever he may be!—Lentrohamsanin 395; and 396-7

the-very-greatest-happiness-consists-in-obtainingthe-pleasurable-with-the-profitable—Mullah Nassr Eddin 661

I was overfilled with happiness—Hassein 1162 see BLISS, JOY

HARAHRAHROOHRY king on Saturn 149-50

HARE 863

## HARHARKH

HARHARKH, Gornahoor

Gornahoor Harharkh's experiments, described 149-76

Beelzebub's essence-friend was at one time considered everywhere a great scientist, and is now considered a has-been, thanks to his own son 166; see RAKHOORKH

and 93 267-70 314 833 865 1152-9passim

HARHOORY king's palace on Saturn 150

HARHRINHRARH sustainer-of-the-pulsation, a part of Harharkh's apparatus 159

HARITON Archangel Hariton's system of space ships 69-75 passim; see ANGEL

## HARM

if they do not bring any benefit, they at least do not do them any great harm 291

contemporary titillators who are occupied with these higher matters always radiate from themselves vibrations very harmful for beings around them similar to themselves 291

one aspect harmful in respect of the possibility of the acquisition of conscious individual-being is the radiations of the representatives of contemporary art 508

cacophonically-harmfully acting vibrations of the Lav-Merz-Nokh 852-3

harmful action of works of art 907

most harmful vibrations from medical remedies 907

pernicious customs 1042

#### HARMONIOUS

local radiations which act harmfully on the subjectively natural inner forces of every being 1042 most harmful for their common presences: the practice of passing the great part of the time of their existence in high houses 1049 and 928

## **HARMONIOUS**

common-cosmic-harmonious-equilibrium in all the cosmoses of different scales 762

Messengers sent by our Lord Sovereign to the solar system Ors for the co-ordination of the process of their existence with the General World Harmony 53-4; and 234

collision of Kondoor with the Earth, concerning The-Harmony-of-Reciprocal-Maintenance-of-All-Cosmic-Concentrations 81-3 672

fecundity of biped beings on Earth, concerning maintenance of the common-cosmic Harmonious Movement 92

first and second catastrophes, concerning Harmonious-World-Existence 179-80

movement of the whole system Ors 183 239 718 effect on common-system-harmonious-movement of excessive Tibetan elevations 263-4

this newly arisen definite presence on the Moon had not yet acquired its own harmony within the common-system-harmony-of-movement 316

the movements of the Moon and Anulios finally regulated with the general harmony of movement 1105

adaptations of Nature required to remain within the common-cosmic-harmony 1115; see NATURE; common-cosmic harmony 180 959 1107

## HARNAHOOM

common-cosmic harmonious movement 92 151 307 622 632; and 126 170 306 853

harmonious association, by virtue of which alone energy is created for active being-existence 445; see IRANSAMKEEP

all those functions present in them are harmonized, concerning sane mentation 1164-5

the Reason of any being and the intensity of the action of this Reason depend on the correct functioning of all the separate parts of his whole presence 1171

each of the four personalities must be exactly correspondingly developed to ensure that in a man's general manifestations during the period of his responsible existence all the separate parts should harmonize with each other 1191

the trouble with you is that while still in childhood, there was implanted in you and has now become ideally well harmonized with your psyche an excellently working automatism 6

the equilibrating harmonizing principle is their second being-body which represents the neutralizing source in this struggle 802

Institute-for-the-Harmonious-Development-of-Man 1187 1189 1201-3 1281

a man harmoniously perfected 1218 see DISHARMONY

HARNAHOOM the inventor of a maleficent fantastic science under the name of alchemy, who later became an Eternal - Hasnamussian - individual 325-6; see ALCHEMY

## **HASNAMUSS**

HARNATOOLKPARARANA posture-of-the-allfamous-universal-hermit of the planet Kirmankshana 1179

## HARNEL-AOOT

the fifth Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh was then changed in its subjective action and is called Harnel-Aoot 754 785 792 869; see HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH

if the completing process of this sacred law flows in conditions, where, during its process, there are many extraneously-caused-vibrations, then all its functioning gives only external results; but if this same process proceeds in absolute quiet 754f.

the changed fifth deflection, called Harnel-Aoot 758 791

## HARNELMIATZNEL, Harnelmiatsnel or Harnelmiaznel

the process which is actualized thus: the higher blends with the lower in order to actualize the middle and thus becomes either higher for the preceding lower, or lower for the succeeding higher 751

and 786–90 see FUSION

## HASHISH 582

## **HASNAMUSS**

terrestrial nullities, beings with Hasnamuss properties 203
concerning religion 233-4 343 694 709-10 776

#### **HASNAMUSS**

beings set apart as if they deserved Objective-Contempt 235

first definition: Hasnamuss designates every already definitized common presence of a three-brained being, both those consisting only of the single planetary body as well as those whose higher being-bodies are already coated in them and in which for some reason data have not been crystallized for the Divine impulse of Objective-Conscience 235

a more detailed definition: 405-10

Harnahoom, whose essence later became crystallized into what is called an Eternal-Hasnamussian-individual 325

Hasnamussian aims of the Persian king 326; see PERSIA

this teaching by the terrestrial Hasnamussian candidates of that time stated that there is no God in the world, and moreover no soul in man 343f.

those three hundred and thirteen Hasnamussian-Eternal-individuals who now exist on the small planet Retribution 346 391

concerning the education of children 378 633

Universal Hasnamuss, Lentrohamsanin 392 396 398 400-1

concerning the seven Naloo-osnian-impulses 405–6 four kinds of Hasnamuss-individuals explained in detail 406–10

concerning poetry 418

Hasnamussian political ideas 422

Alexander of Macedonia 423

Concerning:

the use of aniline dves 429

#### HASSEIN

sport 437 447 art 493 520

fashion: new-forms-of-manifestations-of-their-Hasnamussianing which serve for the satisfaction only of the personal insignificant aims of these present and future Hasnamusses, which become phenomenally abnormal and trivially egoistic 688-90; and 501-2 692

artists or actors who mime in contemporary theaters 508

hypnotism 573 577

caprices of much-moneyed beings 671

music they call policy 719

makers of angels 794

the fantastic beautiful Babylonian theory about the beyond 805

musical compositions 954

couch beds or wonder beds 960

the sex question 1035-6

the transmission by inheritance of predisposition

to Hasnamussian properties 1042

stock-jugglers 1070

sciences 1072

plutocrats 1083-5

commercial business men 1115

Gurdjieff's pupils of the first rank 1188

## HASSEIN

son of Beelzebub's favorite son Tooloof 55 called a growing egoist by Ahoon 59

a boy of twelve years in respect of Being and Reason, yet who has already existed four thousand six hundred and sixty-eight years according to their time-calculation 128-9

#### HASSEIN

his Oskiano or education is intentionally implanted from without, founded on a morality based solely on the commandments and indications of the Uni-Being Himself and the Most Holy Individuals near to Him 135

one of my direct heirs who must inevitably represent the sum of all my deeds 165

poor Hassein, full of melancholy drooped his head and became sadly thoughtful 1117

my dear future substitute 1119 1129

his weeping 1161ff.

Beelzebub explains how and why he took upon himself the responsible guidance of Hassein's finishing Oskiano for the Being of a responsible being 1164ff.

Hassein asks:

do three-brained beings dwell on the planets of that solar system, and are higher being-bodies coated in them? 60

I need to make clear to my Reason why I personally have all the comforts which I now use, and what obligations I am under for them 76-8

about slugs 79

about events of a general cosmic character connected with the planet Earth, and a cause of trouble for Our Endlessness 80

why do they take the ephemeral for the Real? 103 explain to me the real meaning and exact sense of the word Hasnamuss 235

I do not understand why the issuing of the required vibrations for the purpose of the actualization of this most great cosmic process should depend on a definite region of the surface of the planet 328

#### HATE

which of their manifestations do they consider good and which bad? 342

what does the word Legominism mean? 349

has nothing whatsoever of those fragments of knowledge passed to the contemporary beings? 517

about the loss of good customs and instinctiveautomatic-habits 642

what is meant by elders of the church? 703

why does His Endlessness appear so often on the planet Purgatory? 744

how could three-brained beings of the planet Earth constate and understand both fundamental sacred cosmic laws if they have only automatic-Reason? 814

what is a mammoth? 838

about the periodic reciprocal destruction of men 1055-6

how will it all end? is there really no way out at all? must these unfortunate souls who were formed on that unfortunate planet really remain eternally unperfected and be endlessly coated into various planetary forms and everlastingly toil and moil on account of the consequences of the properties of that accursed organ Kundabuffer? 1117

how would you reply if His Endlessness asked you whether it is possible by some means or other to save them and to direct them into the becoming path? from 1182

and 105 208 229 524 659 918

## HATE

arising from egoism 379 384 1183

## HAUGHTINESS

concerning periodic reciprocal destruction 400 627 705

a consequence of the organ Kundabuffer 512 concerning hypnotism 580 organic 704-5 733

HAUGHTINESS 379 589; see KUNDAB UFFER

HAVATVERNONI see RELIGION

## **HEAD**

the brain predetermined by Great Nature for the concentration and further actualizing of the first holy force of the sacred Triamazikamno is localized and found in the head 146

the cells-of-the-head-brain, Okaniaki or protoplasts, actualize for the whole presence of each of them exactly such a purpose as is fulfilled at the present time by the higher-perfected-bodies of three-brained beings from the whole of our Great Universe, who have already united themselves with the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute or Protocosmos 777–8

hemispheres of their head-brain 790 and 779 791

see Brain, Consciousness, Mental, Mentate, thought

## HEARING

perceptive organ 17 160 270 487-9 concerning the property Vibroechonitanko or remorse 488-90

## HEAVEN

#### HEART

this holy planet Purgatory is for the whole of our Great Universe the heart and place of concentration of all the completing results of the pulsation of everything that functions and exists in the Universe 745

these bird-beings have hearts exactly like those of the angels nearest our Endless Maker and Creator 92

hand on heart 4 902

#### HEARTH

a real inextinguishable hearth, always burning, of consciousness 35 hearth-of-heat. Sun 135

hearth of hope and reconciliation, concerning Mohammedanism 704

concerning the description of a university 708 Tandoor 1025

Mungull 1027

## HEAT

Source-of-Heat, Sun 135 tainolair 75 136 and 134-48

## **HEAVEN**

Aliman was supposed to have been taken-alive up to some-Heaven-or-other 189
Herailaz was taken up alive into Heaven 909
building-of-a-tower in Babylon, by means of which to ascend to Heaven 337
up-in-Heaven this God sits—Babylonian dualist teaching 340

## HEBREW

and 27
see Paradise

#### HEBREW

teaching 699ff. people 1112ff.

HEECHTVORI brotherhood, founded by Ashiata Shiemash, and signifying Only-he-will-be-called-and - will - become - the - Son - of - God - who - acquires-in-himself-Conscience 368; and 369 371 373-4

#### HELKDONIS

these sacred substances, Abrustdonis and Helkdonis, are just those substances by which the higher being-bodies of three-brained beings, namely the body Kesdjan and the body of the Soul, are in general formed and perfected 1106 concerning active mentation 1166 concerning Zernofookalnian-friction 1168

HELKGEMATIOS Chief Governor of Purgatory, Great Archcherub, His All-Quarters-Maintainer, who after the creation of the World first merited the Sacred Anklad 704 800 1128-5; see ANGEL

## HELL

Hell and Paradise do indeed exist, but only not there in that world but here beside us on Earth the Author 1238

King Konuzion's picture of Paradise and Hell 217-8

Babylonian dualist teaching of Paradise and Hell 339-42

#### **HENTRALISPANA**

conception expressed in the Legomonism about the holy planet Purgatory 804

the Persian dervish Assadulla Ibrahim Ogly persuaded others of the truth of his idea of double punishment in hell for the destroyers of other beings 1104 and 49 835 1038

## **HELLAS**

-----

powerful community 452; see GREECE Hellenaki, fishermen 417, ancient Hellenic fisherman 576 Hellenic speech, languages 453

#### HELP

Beelzebub's tribesmen call for help 109–20 help-for-the-moon or Amarloos, second being-food 783

help-for-God or sacred Amarhoodan, third being-food 783

help which is actualized that certain of the Tetartocosmoses might become helpers in the ruling of the enlarged World 792

HEMIPLEGIA a disease 960

HEMORRHOIDS Moyasul 12 504 960 1111

HEMP called Chakla, from which hashish is obtained 218 582

HENS 536 805 963

HENTRALISPANA 230

## **HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH**

#### HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH

concerning Triamazikamno and Heptaparaparshinokh: try very hard to understand everything that will relate to both these fundamental cosmic sacred laws, since knowledge of these laws, particularly knowledge relating to the particularities of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, will help you in the future to understand very easily and very well all the second-grade and third-grade laws of World-creation and World-existence—Beelzebub to Hassein 755ff.; and 84 137 244-5 750

present-day objective cosmic science formulates it: the - line - of - the - flow - of - forces - constantly - deflecting-according-to-law-and-uniting-again-at-its-ends 750

Beelzebub's explanations: 470ff. 750ff. 813-70 passim

Our Endlessness decided to change the functioning of the law 753ff.

## Concerning:

askokin 84

law-conformable Fractions 123

Trogoautoegocratic-process 137; see TROGOAUTO-EGOCRAT

Omnipresent-Okidanokh 139

Buddha's explanation of cosmic truths 244-5 wheat yield on Mars 266

the illness named to-wiseacre 273

Naloo-osnian-spectrum-of-impulses 405

lawful inexactitudes 461ff. 493 517ff. 522

days of the week 464

examples of transmission of knowledge to future generations through lawful inexactitudes 465–7 475–8 482

## HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH

deviations from the lawful sequence of sensations 467

tonalities-of-color 470

lawful associations and otherwises 482

lawful divergencies 493

lawful illogicality 522

the organ Kundabuffer 673

the sacred Almznoshinoo 728

Autoegocrat 750

Okrualno: the periodic repetition in them of the completing process of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 762

Keschapmartnian beings 771

Triakrkomnian beings 772-3

the whole common presence of terrestrial threebrained beings similar to our Megalocosmos 779 the evolution of substances used as first being-food 781ff. 791ff.

active elements 785

higher being-bodies 797

a concrete example of certain peculiarities of the law 806ff.

the evolution and involution of the law 808 bread 951

Atlantis: Tazaloorinono, that branch of almost normal science the sense of which meant theseven-aspectness-of-every-whole-phenomenon 821 831

China: a similar branch of genuine knowledge, the law of Ninefoldness 831 841 865 872ff.; see SHAT-CHAI-MERNIS

the Babylonian period: called the Law of Sevenfoldness 461ff. 467 470 476-7 482 493 517

#### HERAILAZ

Bokhara: the experiments of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 871-917

the common-cosmic Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 139 785-8 792

being-Heptaparaparshinokh 787 792

see particularly Deflection, Harnel-Aoot, Law, Octave, Stopinder, Vibration

HERAILAZ the famous Herailaz who was taken up alive into Heaven 909

#### HEREDITY

every being, according to its nature and to the gradation of its Reason attained by its ancestors and transmitted by heredity, occupies its definite place among beings of other forms 199

according to this principle, Itoklanoz, the duration of being-existence and also the whole of the contents of their common presences are in general acquired from the results arising from the following seven actualizations surrounding them, namely, from: (1) Heredity in general etc.

a factor in the arising and formation of every being 106ff.

Effect of heredity on:

the Author 38

Abdil 188

Konuzion 212

Hamolinadir 332

the Choon brothers 822

Makary Kronbernkzion 1130

Concerning:

the habit of ruling, acquired by heredity and

## **HEROPASS**

improving automatically from generation to generation 629

the selection of chiefs neither by hereditary right nor election, but by their objective merit 385-7 castes or classes 375 1042

the consequences of Kundabuffer 105 237 354 358 364 374 1059 1220-1

the degeneration of the being-factors Faith, Hope and Love 321

the four personalities 1189-90

the conditions of a man's possible liberation 1219 and 25

see ANCESTOR, GENERATION, INHERITANCE

HERKISSION the Archangel who invented the system of Egolionopties 747; see ANGEL

HERMETICALLY sealed, closed or attached 70 154 159 161 839 947

HERNASDJENSA genealogical tree 1119

## **HERO**

I decided to make the chief hero of my writings Mr. Beelzebub—the Author 42 concerning war 1072 mouse-unflinching heroes 1078 and 34

## HEROPASS

our All-Common Master, the Merciless Heropass, that is, the flow of time 35; see TIME our Endlessness, in order to attain immunity from the maleficent action of the merciless Heropass,

#### **HERTOONANO**

which threatened the ultimate destruction of the Sun Absolute, decided to create our existing Megalocosmos, from 749-50; and 137 279 759 785 1174

the merciless, yet always and in everything just, Heropass has been compelled to actualize obvious absurdities in the presences of these unfortunate three-brained beings, from 132

Trogoautoegocrat, the true Savior from the lawconformable action of the Merciless Heropass 785

and 124 1043 1163

HERTOONANO a Christian alchemist, considered the greatest authority on the laws of the inner organization of man, who took part in the famous dispute over fasting 1017; see FASTING

HETERATOGETAR a law of vibrations 169

HIERARCHY 96

HIEROMANCY 43

HIKHDJNAPAR being-Hikhdinapar or pity 901

HIMALAYAN Mountains 970

HINDU KUSH the valleys of the Hindu Kush 970

HINDUSTAN 186 231 970; see INDIA

HIRR-HIRR baptism on Saturn 1154

HIVINTZES 37

## HOLY

HLODISTOMATICULES nerve-brain-ganglia 489

HOG 35 37 40

## HOLY

beings having this three-brained system can, by the conscious and intentional fulfilling of being-Partkdolg-duty, utilize from this process of Djartklom in the Omnipresent-Okidanokh, its three holy forces for their own presences, and bring their presences to what is called the Sekronoolanzaknian-state; that is to say, they can become such individuals as have their own sacred law of Triamazikamno and thereby the possibility of consciously taking in and coating in their common presence all that Holy which, incidentally, also aids the actualizing of the functioning in these cosmic units of Objective or Divine Reason 145; see TRIAMAZIKAMNO

three holy sources of the sacred Theomertmalogos 138; see SOURCE

three independent forces of the sacred Triamazikamno: Holy-Affirming, Holy-Denying, Holy-Reconciling 138 146-7 587 752 955-6; see FORCE

Holy God, / Holy Firm, / Holy Immortal, / Have mercy on us 752

Holy Trinity, that sacred law 1109

Holy Ghost 3

holy forces 143 145-6 243 278 751-2

Holy Prana; see PRANA

places 221 393 909

planet Purgatory; see PURGATORY

Holy Writ 737-9 742

## HOLIDAY

HOLIDAY 622 795; consider also 201 1013 1102

## HONEST

in the objective sense 5 absence of honesty 1107

## HONEY

honeyed and inflated phrases 6 banks of honey in Paradise 217 World deeds are like honey-cakes, from which the eater must grow an ass's tooth—Mullah Nassr Eddin 715

## HONOR

honorably fulfilling my duty to Great Nature 39 honorable service to our Endlessness 1051 duty, honor, and conscience 1208

HOODAZBABOGNARI concerning the Reason-ofunderstanding: the third factor is what is called the being-Autokolizikners, or as they otherwise call it, Hoodazbabognari, which signifies, the results of the persevering actualizing of the striving towards the manifestation of one's own individuality 1167

HOOF 64 523 1086

HOOLTANPANAS that is to say five million, seven hundred and sixty-four thousand, eight hundred and one tonalities 469

## HOPE

full-of-hope Saint Mohammed 704 709–10 of our Common Father Creator 192 194–5 197 236ff. 245 407 1222

## HOPE

being-impulses of Faith, Hope, and Love 321 353 355 358-9 361 377 379 566 568

functions included among the properties of the organ Kundabuffer very similar to the genuine sacred being-functions of Faith, Love, and Hope were nevertheless somehow or other quite distinct 355-6

this maleficent strange hope, which has taken the place of the being-impulse of Sacred Hope, is now already the principal reason why 358

thanks to this abnormal hope of theirs a very singular and most strange disease, with a property of evolving, arose and exists among them there even until now—a disease called tomorrow 362ff.

Hope of consciousness is strength/Hope of feeling is slavery/Hope of body is disease—from the inscriptions of Ashiata Shiemash 361

faith, hope, love, and conscience 566 568 impulse of hope in higher-being-bodies on Purgatory 801

I believe and hope without doubt, the meaning of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov's gesture 902

the result of Makary Kronbernkzion's meditations was just this, that in every part of his entire presence, the hope gradually began to arise and ultimately even the conviction became definitely fixed that conscious labors and intentional sufferings might transform him from a nothing into a something 1131

suppose that such contemporary people as have already lost entirely all possibility of having real objective hope for the future should cognize the inevitability of their speedy death 1222

## HORIZON

and 1188

Hopelessness: concerning Eternal-Hasnamuss-individuals 410

## **HORIZON**

in the absence in them of normal self-perfecting, they have not what is called a wide horizon 560 having a narrow horizon and a short memory 631 Being-horizon:

from their common presences there has long since disappeared the being-horizon proper to be present in the three-brained beings 637

the capacity for being-rumination in contemporary beings becomes atrophied and what is called a wide-being-horizon is absent 685

Consider also: broad outlook 1046

### HORN

on the planet Earth, their heads are without horns 64

anathematizing: special officials shall wish for you in thought something like the following, that you should lose your horns 97

in Atlantis, the powdered horn of the Pirmaral was thought to be effective against diseases 208-9

philanderers decorate their stay-at-home legal halves with the largest possible fine art horns 990-1 994

horned devils 1086

during the solemn sacred action, horns little by little began to grow upon the head of Beelzebub 1176ff.; see DEGREE of Reason

HOROSCOPE Oblekioonerish 287-8

## HUMILITY

HORSE

Dzi is a horse 1198

hair 31 851

of a Russian phaeton 597

in the analogy of the hackney carriage: the totality of the manifestations of its feeling-localization in a man and the whole system of its functioning correspond perfectly to the horse 1192–1201 dglozidzi, a worthless horse 1198 and 252 532 1060

## HOSTILITY 42

HOT red pepper pods of the Transcaucasian Kurd

HOUR Kilpreno 56 62; Sinonoum 319; and 123

HOUSE high houses 1049; and 31

HRAPRKHABEEKHROKHNIAN part of every being 1157

HRE-HREE-HRA one seventh of a year on Saturn 1152

HRHAHARHTZAHA chief demonstrating part of Gornahoor Harharkh's appliance 150 152-4 160-1 167-70 178

HRKH-HR-HOO a period of time on Saturn 269

**HUMANENESS 594** 

**HUMILITY** impulse of false humility 539

HUSBAND 288 983-4 988-92 1113; see legal half

HUT concerning rites of the Toosooly Kurds 1026

HYDRA thousand-tongued 536 661 698

# **HYDROGEN**

Planekurab, which is just their Hydrogen 830 atom of Hydrogen still taken by genuine scientists as a standard unit 829-31

one of the seven cosmic substances which in their general totality actualize specially for the given solar system what is called the inner Ansapalnianoctave of cosmic substances 830

HYDRO-OOMIAK and Petrkarmak: two cosmic substances which are unknown to contemporary learned chemists, although they are the principal necessary factors for their own existence 831

HYENA 254 795 877

HYMN the Hymn to our Endlessness 1174-5

HYPNOTIC

state 558-60 579ff.

cure 576

HYPNOTISM or Sakookinoltooriko 530 558-78 1135 1218

Ţ

Hypnotist: physician-hypnotist 1135; and 579-90 1169

HYPOCHONDRIAC illustrating the objectivity and/or subjectivity of Time 127

## HYPOCRISY

being-impulse bred by egoism 379 infection of 925

## HYSTERIA 221 1113

Hysterical: a being in whom there is lost temporarily or forever the possibility of concentration of thought and feeling 580; and 6 63

the difference between a real man and a pseudo man, that is, between one who has his own I and one who has not, is indicated in the analogy by the passenger sitting in the carriage; in the first case, the passenger is the owner of the carriage; in the second he is simply the first chance passerby, from 1192; and 1191–1201

I, that is, this something-unknown of mine, which in ancient times one crank defined as a relatively transferable arising, depending on the quality of the functioning of thought, feeling, and organic automatism 38

I is defined as the compound result of consciousness, subconsciousness, and instinct—Mal-el-Lel and Xenophon 38

the whole of my entirety in which the aforesaid I plays a very small part—the Author 44

Belcultassi recalled how and when he had manifested consciously with his I or had acted automatically under the direction of his instinct alone 295

Hamolinadir already had his I at the maximum stability for three-centered beings 332-3

all the separate ruminating parts representing the whole of my I 359

my essence prompts me and animates my I and all the separately spiritualized parts of my common presence 529

my whole inner real I—the sympathetic Persian 996-7

but never do their outer manifestations in general nor those inner-being-impulses of theirs, which ought to be under the directive of their being-I, proceed according to their own wish resulting from the whole of their entire presence 1082

the fourth personality is that part which is called, in a being, I 1190

a man who has in his common presence his own I enters one of the streams of the river of life; and the man who has not, enters the other 1229; and 1227

the possibility is foreseen for beings to acquire the kernel of their essence, that is to say, their own I 1231 and 246 492 529 617 see IT

IABOLIOONOSAR sacred Iabolioonosar, the feeling of religiousness, namely, that being-feeling which at times appears in the desire and striving for speedier self-perfecting in the sense of Objective-Reason 623

IBRKH a particular kind of bowl for abdest 999°

#### IDEA

Teleoghinoora, a materialized idea or thought 293 totality of the ideas to be developed in the three series of books 1184

childish 1047

fantastic 686 1141-2 1144

maleficent 272 515 695 1119 1126-7 1129 1140-2

idea-table 1188

being-ideas 293

# IDEAL

that evil-God who became their Ideal: to-attainto-a-complete-absence-of-the-need-for-beingeffort-and-for-every-essence-anxiety-of-whatever-kind-it-may-be 688; see CALM

change their ideals as the London-Phu-Phu-Klé change their gloves 803

Idealist or dualist teaching of Babylon 330 339ff.

and 394 992 1186

# **IDENTIFIED**

the power to be Svolibroonolnian, or the potencynot-to-be-identified-with-and-not-to-be-affected-

#### IDIOT

by-externals-through-one's-inevitably-inherentpassions 817; and 458 without being identified with his passions 1233 consider also 875

#### IDIOT

from Albion's Isles 193 just an idiot-cubed 337

Idiotic:

super-idiotic 516 dillydallyings 606

Idiocy:

complicated to the degree of 855 those who lie in the sphere of idiocy, that is between sleep and drowsiness 50

IDLENESS 39 688

IDOL 187 225

IGNATIUS a certain monk, formerly an architect, who was murdered while asleep 521

**IGNORANCE 7-8** 

# IKRILTAZKAKRA

the being-property Ikriltazkakra can be acquired in their presences only if there is already Essoaieritoorassnian-will which in its turn can be obtained thanks to being-Partkdolg-duty 485-6

on account of the absence of this property, the majority of all these anomalies have arisen which have resulted in beings becoming possessed of such a strange psyche 486f.

## **IMAGINATION**

ILL ill-fated, ill-starred planet; see EARTH Illness:

to-wiseacre 273 803 of dramatizacring 502f. psychic, concerning opium 826 reading 444 and 319 542 551 648 690 793 943 see DISEASE

ILLOGICAL Beelzebub once saw in the government of the World something which seemed to him illogical 52

Illogicality: lawful 522; see INEXACTITUDE

ILLUSION it is very easily possible even to prove to man that our whole World and of course the people in it are nothing but an illusion-Hamolinadir 336

# ILNOSOPARNO

concerning the formation of askokin 84 Ilnosoparnian process 86-7 122

IMAGE of God 41 775-6 1028 1189; see GOD Imagism: concerning art 523; see ISM

# IMAGINATION

a consequence of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer 356

self-imagination and self-calming are impulses which have become inseparable from contem porary man 1211

and 600 1144

# IMITATE

#### IMITATE

in my entirety a something arose which in respect of any kind of so to say aping, that is to say, imitating the ordinary atomatized manifestations of those around me, always and in everything engendered what I should now call an irresistible urge to do things not as others do them 30

if by his Reason a being is higher than you, you must always bow down before him and try to imitate him in everything 201

followers not from essence-conviction but from a property called to imitate 807

and 294 424 711 961 1043

IMMORTAL concerning the duration of existence of beings of Beelzebub's tribe 1142-3; and 804

# **IMPARTIAL**

to be able to be impartial—Ashiata Shiemash 354 colleagues 462

friends 115

labors 982 1099

tenacious - impartial - conscious - labors of the Chinese twin scientists 841

love 311 358

observation 16-7 354 665

observer 628 1213

Reason 1071

they were still not yet sufficiently disillusioned to be able to be fully impartial and just 1097 and 1173-83 344 1202

Impartiality:

Semooniranoos 756

# IMPOTENCE

of Hamolinadir 333 without partiality 1209 and 42 969

Impartially:

they already could not with one of their spiritualized parts criticize and judge another part of themselves impartially 537 and 599 663 817 1186

IMPETUS the law of the initial impetus 945

# IMPORTANCE

self-importance 615

the degree of the importance of these people depends only on the number of their corns-Mullah Nassr Eddin 1059

Important:

beings 96-7 224 399 1058; see ACTOR, CASTE, POWERpossessors

an important power-possessing Russian being 592ff.

# IMPOSSIBLE

to exist normally up to the sacred Rascooarno 319 almost impossible for them correctly to become perfected to the Being which three-brained beings ought to have 696

why such an absurdity exists in the psyche which makes the self-perfecting impossible for that higher being-part 1125

see POSSIBILITY

IMPOTENCE called a disease 943 Impotency: concerning self-remorse 538

#### **IMPRESSION**

#### IMPRESSION

concerning Kundabuffer: every repeated impression from outside should crystallize in them data which would engender factors for evoking in them sensations of pleasure and enjoyment 88 to perceive every new impression without being-Partkdolg-duty 103

my essence began to receive impressions directly 164 associations of three different kinds of impressions proceed in the three said localizations in consequence of which three totally different kinds of being-impulses are evoked in one and the same whole presence 481

every new impression is accumulated in all their three separate brains in the order of what is called kindredness, and afterwards they take part with the impressions already previously registered in the associations evoked in all these three separate brains by every new perception in accordance with and in dependence upon gravity-center-impulses present at the given moment in their whole presence 486–7

impressions-experienced-long-ago 506

concerning logicnestarian-growths and the development of the subconsciousness 565–8

concerning hypnotism: to change in an accelerated way the impressions formerly fixed in them to new ones 576

faint impressions I had previously of this said event there became gradually coated in me into a definite awareness and to be clearly recollected in me 586

perception of reality directly received by them personally through impressions 663

## IMPULSE

any one of them can become animated and manifest himself outwardly, only when there are accidentally pressed the corresponding buttons of those impressions already present in him which he mechanically perceived during the whole of his preparatory age 1029

concerning the Reason-of-knowing and the Reason-of-understanding 1166-9

man differs from the animals only by the greater complexity of his reactions to external impressions, and by having a more complex construction for perceiving and reacting to them 1203

every impression experienced, even in the womb, is inscribed in several places and on several reels, and there is preserved unchanged, concerning association 1216-8

and 16 163-4 223 491 507 686 770 816-7 942 1039-40 1045 1122 1212 see ASSOCIATION, PERCEPTION

IMPULSAKRI these blendings are called being-Impulsakri 144; see PERCEPTION

# **IMPULSE**

Ashiata Shiemash began enlightening their Reason by means of objectively true information and guiding their being-impulses in such a way that they could sense these truths without the participation either of the abnormally crystallized factors already within their presences, or of the factors which might newly arise from the results of the external perceptions they obtained from the abnormally established form of ordinary being-existence 367–8

# **IMPULSE**

that being-impulse on which the whole psyche of beings is in general based, Objective Conscience 359; see CONSCIENCE; the Divine being-impulse, conscience, for example 371

the sacred data for genuine being-consciousness, together with the properties which engender the genuine sacred being-impulses of faith, hope, love, and conscience, become gradually isolated and evolve independently and come to be regarded as what is called the subconsciousness 566ff.

Belcultassi began to recall just which impulses evoked which reactions in his body, feelings and thoughts 295

the inner and outer being impulses and manifestations which caused Belcultassi to found that truly great society Akhaldan 294

the trunk of the bull in the emblem of the society Akhaldan means that the factors crystallized in us and which engender in our presences the impulses maleficent for us can be regenerated only by indefatigable labors 310

in Hamolinadir's common presence the factors for the impulses which had passed to him by heredity were not quite atrophied 332

that being-impulse which is proper to arise only in one-natured beings like myself—Beelzebub 478

even in me, a being cast in another mold, various being-impulses were engendered by their musical and vocal melodies, and were alternated with an unusual sequence; for instance, my thinkingcenter engendered in my common presence, let us suppose, the impulse of joy; my feelingcenter, the impulse called sorrow; my moving-

#### IMPULSE

center, the impulse of religiousness, from 490-1 two being-impulses on which objective being-morality is chiefly based, and which are called patriarchality, that is, love of family, and organic shame 687

these properties of the organ Kundabuffer which resembled these three sacred impulses became gradually mixed with the latter, with the result that there were crystallized in their psyche the factors for the impulses Faith, Love and Hope, which although similar to the genuine, were nevertheless somehow or other quite distinct 355ff.; and 1236; see Kundabuffer

egoism, the fundamental contributory factor in the gradual crystallization in their general psyche of the data for the arising of still several other quite exclusively-particular being-impulses utterly unbecoming to three-brained beings 379ff.

spectrum of Naloo-osnian-impulses 405-6
maleficent impulses inherent in the Greeks and
Romans which have now become beingimpulses: the-passion-for-inventing-fantastic-

impulses: the passion for inventing fantast sciences and the passion for depravity 428ff.

Concerning:

three personalities and three differently sourced being-impulses 480-1 486-7

impressions 481 1169 1216–7

the members of the club of the Aherents-of-Legominism 485-6

destruction of other beings 526

Various kinds of impulse:

abnormal 443

benevolent 876-7

## **IMPULSE**

contradictory 42 crescendo 271 evoked by music 490-1 exclusively-particular 379 fundamental 414 genuine 567 gravity-center 487 Individual-impulses in Hasnamuss individuals 405 inner-being-impulses which ought to be under the directive of their being-I 1082; and 294 540 maleficent 310 423 momentum of 305 normal 422 objective impulse of Divine-Love 124 370 particular 379-80 proper 604 pseudo 424-5 quality and quantity of 1169 requisite 1156 sacrilegious 272 secondary 380 383 giving self-sensations 436 sensed-impulse, concerning the Hasnamuss of the first kind 408 shameful 627-8 unbecoming 379 undesirable for us 309 Unique-particular being-impulse egoism 380 unnatural 424 unquenchable impulse of desire 1209 1232 and 27 300 1052 1155 1225 Consider also the following impulses and beingimpulses: adultery, amazement, ambition, astonishment, belief, bootlicking, condescension,

300

# INDEPENDENT

conscience, contempt, contrition, conviction, corporate feeling, cowardice, cringing, cunning, curiosity, deceit, desire, disdain, double-facedness, doubt, egoism, envy, existence, faith, gratitude, grief, hate, haughtiness, hope, humility, hypocrisy, impartiality, indignation, initiative, interest, jealousy, joy, love, offence, passion, patriarchality, patronage, pity, pleasure, potency, pride, rapture, regret, religiousness, remorse, respect, sadness, self-abasement, self-cognizance, self-calming, self-imagination, self-love, self-remorse, self-satisfaction, self-shame, sensing and foreseeing, servility, sexuality, shame, sincerity, slyness, sorrow, submission, sympathy, tenderness, timidity, vanity, vexation

See: FUNCTION, PROPERTY, URGE

INCANTATIONS of Professor Kishmenhof 924-5

INCENSE brought from the monastery of Old Athos 29

INCLINATION 129 406; see urge

INCONGRUITY 1044-5 1080 1217

INDECENT 1029 1035-7

INDEFATIGABLE labors 310 1099

persistence 1209

# INDEPENDENT

to be worthy of becoming a particle, though an independent one, of everything existing in the Great Universe 183

301

## INDIA

 $three\,separate\,independent\,general\text{-}cosmic\text{-}sources\text{-}$ of-actualizing 569 active elements 784 arisings 761; relatively independent arising 1188 automatic moving from one place to another on the surface of the given planets 762 being-centers, or localizations 103 three independent kinds of being-mentation 769 centers of gravity 761; temporarily independent center of gravity 761 concentrations 759 856 temporarily independent crystallizations 761 formations 753 758 760 762-4 relatively - independent - formation - of - the -aggregation-of-microcosmoses 762 functioning, concerning the sacred laws 753 individual 765-6 799 three independent individuals on Modiktheo 771 Individuality 398 405 778 of Kesdjanian arisings, concerning Irankipaekh 768 spiritualized independent parts 569 Time is self-sufficiently independent 124 Independently: 84 109 124 752 770 772

INDIA 227-51 passim 186 531; see GEMCHENIA, HINDUSTAN, PEARL-LAND

# **INDIGNANT**

vainly-to-grow-sincerely-indignant 636-7 always to grow indignant at the defects of others around them 1077 the righteous souls on the holy planet began to be seriously indignant 1124-5 and 113 223 515

Indignation: being-impulse of indignation 1170; and 115

INDISCRIMINATE indiscriminate-destroyers-ofthe-already-arisen 427

#### INDIVIDUAL

used throughout in titles, for example, Most High Most Most Sacred Common Cosmic Individual; Sacred 82 84 89 104 128 132 175 179 183 235 237-8 249 353 674 695-6 705 715 721 735 738-9 743 772 835 1043 1127 1178; Sacred Individuals actualized from Above 697-701 732 734 736-7 740

the germ of a sacred Individual 696 698 divine 90

conscious 125

with Pure Reason 239 259

Saint-Individual 246 294-6

Eternal 293-4

responsible 695

highest 733

independent holy 766

separate 126 769

consider also the following titles, for example, Most Holy, Most High, Very Saintly Cosmic, Most Very Saintly Omnicosmic, etc. 124 126 135 179 234 236 261 264-5 275 347 360-1 405 409-10 583 672 677 695 1106 1162; and 1150-1 1160; see ASHIATA SHIEMASH, JESUS CHRIST, MOHAMMED, MOSES

cosmic independent Individual, such as higherbeing-bodies can become 747; and 798-801

more or less conscious relatively independent separate Individuals 842; and 1163

## INDIVIDUAL

Eternal-Hasnamussian-individual 325 346 391 405 407 410

Hasnamussian-individual 326 406-9 493 501; and 1083

individual-initiatives 377

Individual-impulses 405

individual-being 508

personal-individual being-Dimtzoneero 583

significance 618

dignity 671

collision 755

Reason 763

psyche 819

Individuality:

such is the ordinary average man—an unconscious slave of the whole entire service to all-universal purposes, which are alien to his own personal individuality; but at the same time Great Nature has given him the possibility of working also for himself, for his own egoistic individuality, from 1219

awareness-of-one's-own-individuality 539 degree-of-cognition-of-one's-own-individuality 409 the whole of my individuality 42

degree of self-individuality 386; see MARTFOTAI

independent 398 405 778

constancy-of-self-individuality 492

Ego-Individuality 595-6 dual individuality 596 602

if this second being-body has attained to the required individuality 637

determination of the degrees of individuality 769 those coatings who obtain independent Individuality in the Tetartocosmoses 778

## **INFAMY**

of Makary Kronbernkzion 1130 1136

you are on the threshold of the Being of a responsible being, that is, when every kind of data for those functionings which during the responsible existence of each three-brained being compose his individuality is crystallized and acquires a harmonious tempo in the common functioning—

Beelzebub to Hassein 1163

being-Autokolizikners or Hoodazbabognari: the results of the persevering actualizing of the striving towards the manifestation of one's own individuality 1167

Lecture Number One: The Variety, According to Law, of the Manifestations of Human Individuality 1189ff.

began to de-perfect their previously established essence-individuality 793

being-individuality 618

and 332 619

see influence, suggestibility

# **INEVITABLE**

inevitability of death 1183

The Inevitable Result of Impartial Mentation
1173-83

# INEXACTITUDE

intentional inexactitudes 476 lawful inexactitudes 461-5 475 517 522 see DIVERGENCY, ILLOGICAL, OTHERWISES

INFAMY concerning fasting: to cut short other lives merely to stuff one's own belly is an infamy of infamies—Hertoonano 1018

305

#### INFECTION

#### INFECTION

of hypocrisy 925

to infect with that maleficent invention they call sport 486

see DISSEMINATE

INFINITE blending again with the Infinite 945

INFINITESIMAL beings in a glass of water 125-6
182

INFIRMITY lawful-infirmities-of-old-age 364

INFLATION mutual inflation practiced among the learned beings of new formation 399

#### INFLUENCE

of the Law-of-Catching-Up 83

laws of the influence of the different planets 288 of the ancient Greeks and Romans; see GREECE, INVENTION, ROMAN

of artists 509

of hypnotism 559

of diabolical suggestion 573

concerning suggestibility: the possibility of acting exclusively only if it were to find itself constantly under the influence of another formation similar to itself 644

of another community 645-6 656

this oily-something which collects in the pores has a maleficent influence on the general functioning of the whole planetary body 648

it has already become natural, and as it were according to law, always either to influence

## INFORMATION

another or to find oneself under the influence of others 654

not subject to what are called painful influences from any external cosmic factors whatsoever 768 concerning education 816

quality-of-reciprocal-influences 863

concerning customs of the Toosooly Kurds for purifying themselves of evil influences 1027

to exist and not be under the influence of those local radiations which are formed owing to surrounding beings which act harmfully on the subjectively natural inner forces of every being 1042

mutual 1067 1122

Pooloodjistius' observations on the concentrations, the methods of studying their mutual influence, and the significance of these influences themselves 1122f.

The Affirming and Denying Influences on Man— Makary Kronbernkzion's Boolmarshano 1182ff. concerning the notion of Good and Evil 1140

INFLUENZA Spanish 572 960; see disease

# INFORMED

well-informed Reason 485 informed people 1234

# INFORMATION

in most cases concerning these questions, just these ordinary three-brained beings, who acquire information about every kind of genuine cosmic fact exclusively only thanks to their being-Partkdolg-duty, are more competent than any

#### INFORMATION

of the Angels or Cherubim with their prepared Being 1160 concerning Ashiata Shiemash 347-8 empty 374 gradually evaporated 778 ephemeral 1208 fantastic-information-learned-by-them-parrotlike 633; and 394 632 miscellaneous 541

new 1170

partial 803

the quintessence of the information 1170

real 736

totality of information 857

the-totality-of-the-information-concerning-thespecial - question - thoroughly - cognized - by perfected-Reason 841

true 367 842-3 848 853 857 901-2 1122; see TRUTH transmission of information by initiates 349-51

456 458-61; see LEGOMINISM

useful 460 466 521

vacuous unverified information 323

you can now be given that information, concerning the law of ninefoldness—Beelzebub to Hassein 841 Beelzebub Explains to His Grandson the Significance of the Form and Sequence Which He Chose for Expounding the Information Concerning Man 1161-72

Concerning:

past events, epochs 331 349-51 462 517 1047 1143 these ill-fated three-brained beings 1162 the Reason-of-knowing and the Reason-of-understanding 1166-70 events proceeding on the holy planet 1128

#### INITIATE

the information we call knowledge 1208 and 1047 1135 1143 see EDUCATION, KNOWLEDGE

## INHERENCY

abnormal 526 of cunning wiseacring 853 hereditary 822 human 20 inalienable 1234 requisite 753 unbecoming to three-brained beings 803

and 38 324 760 853 1071 1135

Inherent:

it has already become inherent in them quickly-toforget what they perceive 560

properties inherent in them which engender in them the genuine sacred being-impulses of faith, hope, love and conscience, concerning the subconsciousness 566

passions 817

# INHERITANCE

maleficent prepared 418; and 424-5 and 292 303 312 497 587 824 969 1042 1051 1134 see HEREDITY

# INITIATE

really meritorious beings, who have themselves received their information from similar meritorious beings 351

in former times, those who had acquired in their presences almost equal objective data which could be sensed by other beings 350

## INITIATIVE

this word is used there now in two senses: in one sense, those who by their personal conscious labors and intentional sufferings acquire objective merits which can be sensed by other beings and which evoke trust and respect; and in the other sense, those who belong to criminal gangs and who have as their chief aim to steal from those around them only essence-values, from 350

first-degree-initiated-beings who were called Great Initiates, concerning Ashiata Shiemash 371ff.

first-degree-initiates 371 454-5

All-the-Rights-Possessing-Initiates-according-tothe-renewed-rules-of-the-Most-Saintly-Ashiata-Shiemash 454

initiated beings 456-7 587 854

transmission by 849-51 456 458-61; see LEGOMIN-

passed by inheritance to 587

initiates-of-art 462 518

genuine 841 848 848 853

Chai-Yoo was destined for a candidate of what is called first-degree-of-initiate 854

and 342 349 366-7 370 387 422

Initiation: 38

# INITIATIVE

man is a being who can do, and to do means to act consciously and by one's own initiative 1202 initiative-of-constatation 164 individual-initiatives 377 no initiative or ableness of their own 498 personal-subjective-initiative 617 impulses of essence-initiative 1081

## INNER

the-power-to-manifest-by-his-own-initiative 1185 and 500 594 621 1220

INJURY moral 483 Injuring: 1172

INJUSTICE what first seemed to them an injustice coming from Above 1124; see JUST

INKIRANOODEL incredible sufferings experienced on the planet Eternal-Retribution by Eternal-Hasnamuss-individuals 410

INKLIAZANIKSHANAS blood circulations, concerning hypnotism 564

INKOZARNO the state called Sacred Inkozarno 160-1

# **INNER**

inner, abnormal being-self-appreciation 513
inner-communal-organization 404
condition 38
content 16 492 1049
essence 541
self-evaluation 324
experience 1213
experiencings 540; inner-being-experiencing 165
feeling 876-7
subjectively natural inner forces 1042
functioning 310 503 1135
inner god named Self-Love 1016; evil-inner-God,
self-calming 609 624 782 1060 1144
inner real I 997

## INSAPALNIAN

impulse 540 876; inner-being-impulse 877 1082 the value-of-their-inner-insignificance 227 Interchange-of-substances 172 laughter 135 1080 life 23 289 992 1195 1214 1216 1233 manifestations 839 overlord 609 presence 513 515 psyche 239 1181 relations 509 self-respect 310 satisfaction 1185 struggle 842 1229 swagger 1042 thoughts 594 world 289 558 Inner and outer: conditions 864 1122 1232 being-existence 384 being-impulses 294 factors for the perceiving of corresponding impressions 817 functionings 310 manifestations 458 538 purity 948

# INSAPALNIAN

Insapalnian-cosmic-concentrations 470 planet 471

INSECT see ants, cockroach, cricket, flea, fly, lice, moth, parasite

INSIGNIFICANCE the value-of-their-inner-insignificance 227

## INSTINCT

INSINCERE to teach and to suggest to their children how to be insincere and deceitful, concerning education 378

INSTABILITY the theme of Hamolinadir's report, the Instability-of-Human-Reason 335

## INSTINCT

I: the compound result of consciousness, subconsciousness, and instinct—Mal-el-El and Xenophon 38; and 295

mechanical 88

animal 567 955

quickness-of-instinct 857

sane instinct to believe in reality 938

organic 1209

being-instinct 86; and 272

Instinctive:

sensing-of-reality 134 1046; instinctive-sensing-of-reality-in-its-real-light 637; see sense

conviction 303

instinctive-shame 417

need to perceive every kind of new shock 506

perception 532

instinctive-automatic-habits 642; habits 654 656 sensing of certain cosmic truths 736 1073; and 334 instinctive and intentional striving for perfecting

782

feeling 858

Instinctively:

the being-function called instinctively-to-sense-cosmic-truths 334

showing respect and sympathy to every form of being 878

## INSTINCTO-TEREBELNIAN

the maleficence for themselves of any of their manifestations can be sensed instinctively 947 women-females, or prostitutes always instinctively and half consciously try to get away to some other country 985 and 227 801 1212

INSTINCTO-TEREBELNIAN that is, a Reason which functions only from corresponding shocks from without 235

INSTITUTE Institute-for-the-Harmonious-Development-of-Man 1187 1189 1201-3 1231

INSTRUARIAN nervous 1077

INSTRUCTION mutual 1214

INSULT insulting to their dignity, concerning the three-brained beings Hassein called slugs 94-5; and 214

INTEGRAL gravity-center-vibrations-from-thecommon-integral-vibration, concerning the white ray 469ff. 475

INTELLIGENTSIA 17 1080-1 1191

INTELLIGENTSICS 1082-3 1085-7 1090

# INTENSITY

of being-self-consciousness necessary for every being 191

#### INTENTION

intense being-experiencings 784 intense work in purifying themselves 801 intensively 1166

## INTENTION

the Author's intention in the First Series: to destroy, mercilessly, without any compromises whatsoever, in the mentation and feelings of the reader, the beliefs and views, by centuries rooted in him, about everything existing in the world v cognized 569 781-3

conscious 785

Beelzebub's intended theme 1164

it is necessary, with an intention issuing from one's own initiative and persistence, and sustained by one's own efforts, that is to say, not by another's will but by one's own, to obtain the eradication from one's presence of the fixed consequences of certain properties of the organ Kundabuffer, as well as of the predisposition to those conconsequences 1220

and 25

Intentional:

manifestations 39

fulfilling of being-Partkdolg-duty 145; and 825 intentional-suffering 242; conscious labors and intentional sufferings, used throughout; see conscious LABOR, PARTKDOLG-DUTY, SUFFER suffering of special form, of the Self-tamers 257ff.

labors of Ashiata Shiemash 423

inexactitudes 476

help 537

striving for perfecting 782

## INTENTION

together with the cessation of the intentional absorption of these definite cosmic substances necessary for the arising and existence of higher being-parts, there disappeared from their common presences not only the striving itself for perfection but also the possibility of what is called intentional contemplativeness, which is just the principal factor for the assimilation of those sacred cosmic substances 788

and 25

Intentionally:

one special being-property which can be acquired by beings only intentionally by means of being-Partkdolg-duty 179

Individuals intentionally actualized from Above 353; see ABOVE

the new form of existence intentionally implanted in them by Ashiata Shiemash himself 380

he has lost the possibility of intentionally directing the parts of his planetary body 442

lawful inexactitudes 461 478

resting 480

producing consonants for their speech 496

intentionally-actualized-Mdnel-In 754

absorbed and consciously digested in one's presence 808

disturbing conditions for Makary Kronbernkzion's denying-part 1131

made being-efforts 1200

they always and in everything intentionally assist every one of the rising generation to perceive impressions only from the abnormally artificial 567f.

and 25 216

#### INTESTINES

INTERCHANGE Interchange-of-substances 172; see EXCHANGE

## INTERCOURSE

verbal 92 931

sound-manifesting-mutual intercourse 531

## INTEREST

absurd 95

they become interested only in what they often see or often hear about, and then this interest stifles all other being-necessities in them, and it will always seem obvious to them that what interests them at the given moment is just the very thing that makes the world go round 875

an impulse of interest to acquaint myself specially with the question of the terrestrial education of children 1030

tense interest and rapt attention 1176

INTERIOR see exterior, inner

INTERNAL see external, inner

INTERPLANETARY communication 90 110

INTERSPACIAL spheres 270

INTERSYSTEM intersystem ship Karnak 1160

INTERVAL see GAP

# INTESTINES

for the strings of the Dzendvokh 837 for the strings of the Lav-Merz-Nokh 849 852 intestinal tract 787

## INTONATION

## INTONATION

pronounce it not only aloud, but even very distinctly and with a full, as the ancient Toulousites defined it, wholly-manifested-intonation 3 not proper to his own voice 165 intoned 1183 see UTTER

## INTRAPLANETARY

kingdom 68
sur- and intraplanetary process 158
metals 174
intraplanetary-minerals 229
and surplanetary arisings and decompositions 471
see FORMATION

INTROJECTED the organ Kundabuffer was introjected into them 468

# INVENTION

Gornahoor Harharkh's 154ff.
Konuzion's 216ff. 342 700 822 824
Beelzebub's 182-248passim 220 247
Lentrohamsanin's 390-403passim
American and non-American, designed just to produce stupor 693
being-invention 154
Maleficent inventions:
of the Greeks and Romans 424-7 436-7
of the Germans 427
sport 432
women's haircuts 689-90
concerning God 777; consider also 694

## INVOLUTION

bon ton, concerning sex 1035 fashion 1048 high houses 1049 and 208

## INVESTIGATION

psycho-physico-astrological 8 of the Most High Commission 82 of Beelzebub 294 531 540 1129 1136 of the four personalities 1191

#### INVISIBLE

we had the possibility of making our ship Occasion invisible to their organs of perception of visibility, but we could not annihilate its presence, and without this it could not remain stationary on the water from the constant danger that their ships might bump into it 528 spirits 1143

Devils 1144 caps-of-invisibility 217f. 220 955

# INVOLUTION

the Omnipresent-Okidanokh obtains its prime arising in space outside of the Most Holy Sun Absolute itself, from the blending of these three independent forces into one, and during its further involutions it is correspondingly changed, in respect of what is called the Vivifyingness of Vibrations according to its passage through the Stopinders of the fundamental common-cosmic sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 139 of being-Exioëhary or sperm 809

#### IRANAN

evolution/involution 87 123 137-8 171 175 388 470-1 571 650 758-9 789 793 808 848 851 867 and 809

Involutionary: 793 809-10 1230 involutionary/evolutionary 426 761 784 854 1231 see EVOLUTION

IRANAN a very remote continent later called Ashhark, now called Asia 209 212

## **IRANIRANUMANGE**

all the results of the evolution and involution of these active elements, actualizing the Trogoautoegocratic principle of existence of everything existing in the Universe by means of reciprocal feeding and maintaining each other's existence, produce the common-cosmic process Iraniranumange, or what objective science calls common-cosmic-exchange-of-substances 759; see EXCHANGE, TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

and 763 774-5 792 824-5 856 1148 1164

IRANKIPAEKH such formations of the Most Most Sacred substances as can exist and be independent of Kesdjanian arisings and at the same time not be subject to painful influences from any external cosmic factors whatsoever 768

IRANSAMKEEP not-to-give-oneself-up-to-thoseof-one's-associations-resulting-from-the-functioning-of-only-one-or-another-of-one's-brains 445

IRODOHAHOON policeman 483-4

#### ISLAND

IRON bricks of iron for the Tower of Babylon 337

#### IRRESISTIBLE

urge to do things not as others do them 30 irresistible - urge - for - the - periodic - destruction-ofeach-other's-existence 387

third Naloo-osnian-impulse: the irresistible inclination to destroy the existence of other breathing creatures 406

#### IRRITABLE 972

ISCHMETCH, Ishmesch or Ishmesh

and when they reach this state of the sacred Ischmetch and the Reason of their highest part is already perfected up to the required gradation of the sacred measure of Reason; then in the first place, the process of the sacred Rascooarno may also proceed with them, but only by their own wish; and secondly, their highest beingbody is taken directly to the holy planet Purgatory 1148-9

and 437 470

# ISHIAS 960

ISKOLOONIZINERNLY or Isklolunitsinernly blissfully-delightfully or beautifully-delightfully 746 801

# **ISLAND**

a larger island where existed our Mister God 216ff. Balakhanira, situated on the west of Atlantis, concerning Caesarian operations 1054

#### ISM

ISM 382 523 576; see DOX

#### ISOLATION

of the beings of Balakhanira 1054 of the inner life of each individual man 1214 Isolated:

place of the Self-tamers 257 the sacred data for being-consciousness become isolated 566

ISOLIAZSOKHLANNESS the condition of a hermetically closed sphere 839

ISPAHAN a locality in Persia 596

ISSI-NOORA our ancient great prophet who said that an individual is not responsible for his manifestations only when in death agony—Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 900

#### . IT

it has become aware in me 586 in me it began to think 1162

ITALIAN a certain Italian abbott, Pedrini 573 Italians: 484-5 677; see ROMAN

## ITCH

- a strong almost unbearable itch, concerning an alluniversal life principle 37
- a process called itching, concerning Moordoorten 1006
- the disease Mister Onanson called writing itch 1052; consider also 7

#### **JEALOUS**

ITOKLANOZ or Itoklanos

then Nature Herself was compelled gradually to actualize the presences of these three-brained beings according to the second principle, namely, Itoklanos, that is, to actualize them in the same way in which She actualizes one-brained and two-brained beings in order that the equilibrium of the vibrations required according to quality and quantity should be attained 131

the seven actualizations 438 and 306 437-9 440-1 445 505 560 570 1050 see FOOLASNITAMNIAN

IVORY 75 834 836 1061 1137

J.

JACKAL 697; see PECK

JACKASS you Jericho jackass 21

JAM not-life-but-free-jam—Mullah Nassr Eddin
433

JEALOUS 1096 Jealousy: shameful impulse 627

## **JERICHO**

the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer which are called envy, greed and jealousy 1048-9

impulses of jealousy and envy of all those higher than themselves 1114

## **JERICHO**

you Jericho jackass 21

the action of the organ Kundabuffer began to develop like-a-Jericho-trumpet-in-crescendo— Mullah Nassr Eddin 89

# JERUSALEM 707-8

# JESUS CHRIST

Divine Teacher and Sacred Individual sent from Above 99 701-4 706 708-9 733-43 1002-3 1009 1015-7 1035 1232

the teaching of Jesus Christ, that is, the religion and teaching upon which the highest Individuals placed great hopes 733; see TEACHING

the sacred process Almznoshinoo was produced on his body Kesdjan 735ff.

JEW 941 1038

Jewish:

faith 545 youths 707–8 733 nationality 708 and 919

Judaic:

ancient customs 1009 doctrine 1002-3 religion 1003 1009 teachings, people 1009

#### JUDAS

Judaic-Essenian manuscript, concerning fasting 1016

## **JOHN**

Gospel of Johnnie 99 John Thomas 343 the Pharaoh John Geoffrey 635

#### JOKE

with what may the Devil not joke? 105
concerning zevrocrats and aristocrats: the most we
can say is that they are simply jokes of nature—
Mullah Nassr Eddin 1087-8

Joking: 43

## JOURNALIST 942

# JOY

a clearly perceptible thrill of joy and unconcealed satisfaction proceeded among all those present 1176

the struggle constantly proceeding in the Universe between joy and sorrow 372

impulse of joy 491 1163

emanations of joy 586

all three-brained beings always await the manifestations of the action of the cosmic law Solioonensius with impatience and joy 622

being-joy 1163 and 79 126 387

# **JUDAS**

the devoted and favorite Apostle initiated by Jesus Christ Himself 739

## **JUDGE**

Judas, now a Saint, manifested himself and rendered his great objective service for which terrestrial three-brained beings of all subsequent generations should be grateful 741 and 740 742

JUDGE 537 691

Judgment:

the Judgment Seat Above, whence Objective justice proceeds 27 the-Day-of-Judgment 217 the awful Judgment of the Lord God 1232 being-judgments 567

JUGGLER the various Hasnamussian manipulations of stock-jugglers 1070

## JUST

all the functionings of the planetary body and the body itself are the chief parts of a being, but the separate functionings as well as the whole of this body itself without other of the spiritualized parts of the being are only a dependent cosmic formation, conscious of nothing, and therefore, on the basis of what you once called the common universal pillar of Justice, each spiritualized part of a being must always be just towards this dependent and unconscious part and not require of it more than it is able to give 1171

the always and in everything just Heropass 132 humaneness 594

it often happens that while existing together, destiny, for any separate individual in the process of his personal existence, turns out for him

## JUSTIFICATION

personally to be absolutely unjust, but for all the others existing together with him, there are obtained from this in the objective sense, an abundance of just fruits 908

Just Mother Nature 1231

in order to be in reality a just and good altruist it is inevitably required first of all to be an out and out egoist 1236

and 201 1086-7 1097

#### Justice:

Objective Justice 27 1117
in the name of Justice 115 345
Justice demands 130 581 617 629
pillar of Justice 1117 1171
In the Opinion of Beelzebub, Man's Understanding
of Justice Is for Him in the Objective Sense an
Accursed Mirage 1119-44
and 17 288 1172

## JUSTIFICATION

for the justification of their own egoistic aims 697 degree-of-justification-of-the-sense-and-aim-of-their-existence 769; and 791

Justifier: 1126

# K

#### KAFIRIAN 675

KAFIRISTAN Uneano, country of the Amazons
690

KAIALANA a holyday 622

KAIMON capital city of Pearl-land 229 248

KAHKETEENIAN wine drunk with Karapet of Tiflis 46

KAL-DA-ZAKH-TEE see KLDATZACHT

KALIANJESH being-snakes on whose skins a wellpreserved ancient Sumerian manuscript was inscribed 1094

# KALKALI

maleficent Kalkali 577 being-Kalkali, that is, essential strivings 576

KALKIANS the ancient Kalkians listened to the predictions of their sacred Pythoness 102

KALMAN solar system 65; see KHALMIAN

# KARAPET

KALMANUIOR by his attainments, Hadji-Asvatz-Troov was already Kalmanuior, that is, a threebrained being of that planet with whom it is not forbidden us from Above to be frank 901

KALNOKRANONIS something resembling a glass bell on the deck of the Karnak 55

KALTAAN meeting place 186-7 219 674-5; see

KALTUSARA their ableness of normal beingmentation is step by step distorted and finally transformed almost into a Kaltusara 450

KALUNOM now known as Black Death 960

KALYAN of Mullah Nassr Eddin 598

KALZANOOARNIAN trace, concerning Makary Kronbernkzion 1136

KANIL-EL-NORKEL a sincere and honest learned being, a Moor, who with Pythagoras founded the Club of the Adherents-of-Legominism 455

KARABAGHIAN ass or donkey bred in the Caucasus 1068 1090

KARAKOON Black-sands, a district 185

KARAPET of Tiflis 45-50

#### KARATAS

KARATAS planet where Beelzebub had his arising 51-2

Concerning:

time 121 128
Zirlikners 206 540ff. 1120–1
Keschapmartnian beings 770–1
continuation of one's species 795–6
and 176 205 264 524 658 707 830 847 856 1144 1146
1164 1180

KARATSIAG fat on abstaining monks 809

KARDEC Mr. Alan Kardec and the all-universal principle of living 35

## KARNAK

trans-space ship; see also Chapters IV and V for two systems of space ships

is the wear and tear of the parts of our ship's machinery worth while for the sake of ending our journey a little sooner? 58

and 51 54-5 56-65 108 152 176 523-4 657-9 742 744 917-8 1054 1144 1160-1 1165 1173-4 1178 1181

KAROONA concerning the form of beings on Mars 61

KARTOTAKHNIAN HILLS concerning Moordoorten 1005

KASHIMAN soil 838-9 1133-4

KASHIREITLEER Lentrohamsanin's book made from buffalo hides 391 395 398 400 402; see BOOK

KASHMANOON Sands, concerning the third great catastrophe 185

KASNIK upper deck 55

KASOAADJY a fairy tale 702

KATOSHKIHYDOORAKI Self-tamers 258

KAZI Turkish and Persian magistrates 1089-90

KAZNOOKIZKERNIAN that is, with law-con formable gradualness 1172

KEESOOKESSCHOOR quarter notes on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 852

KEEZIAK fuel used by the gypsies 1025

KEFAL dried fish 434

KELLI-E-OFOO Martian note 1149

KELNUANIAN the Kelnuanian Council instituted the custom of fasting in the Christian religion 1016–7 1022

KERBALAI-AZIS-NUARAN a dervish friend of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 882-5 888 890 893 909

## KERIA-CHI

KERIA-CHI river on which the city Gob was situated 207 265

KERKOOLNONARNIAN - actualization Theobtaining-of-the-required-totality-of-vibrationsby-adaptation 144

# KERNEL

there is everything in it except the core or even the kernel—Mullah Nassr Eddin 322 the kernel of their essence, their own I 1231

KESBAADJI puppet shows 479

# KESCHAPMARTNIAN

those Keschapmartnian three-brained beings, the formation of whose Exioëhary for the purpose of creating a new being must obligatorily proceed in the presences of two distinct independent sexes 278

nearly half-beings, owing to which the completing process of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh does not proceed at the present time through us or through your favorites, the three-brained beings of the planet Earth, exactly as it proceeded in Polormedekhtic beings 771

and 106 275 277ff. 288 392 691 770-1 1131

KESDJAN the higher being-body Kesdjan 1106; see BODY

Kesdjanian:

arising 766 768

Kesdjanian-result-outside-of-me, or godson 1152 1155 1159

father 1154

## KHRITOFALMONOFARAB

KESKESTASANTNIAN-firm-surface of Mars 266

KESSHAH cabin of space-ship 917 1161

KEVA mastic or chewing gum 646-7 652-3 655

KEZMARAL a quadruped 837

KHABOOR-CHOOBOOR confusion about Purgatory 804

KHAIVANSANANSAKS 713

KHAIZARIAN bastourma 13 917

KHALMIAN solar system 657; see KALMAN

**KHANATE** 

Kilmantooshian 982–3 Ferghanian 1093

KHENIONIAN goats 820; see GOAT

KHEVSOORY community of the Caucasus 1114

KHLARFOGO a solar system from which the planet Remorse-of-Conscience was separated 798-9

KHORASSANIAN donkey 193 1090

KHRH workshop on Saturn 153-4 157

KHRITOFALMONOFARAB Iodine 830-1

## KILMANTOOSHIAN

KILMANTOOSHIAN Khanate 982-3

KILPRENO approximately an hour 56 62

KIMESPAI name for Anulios meaning Never-Allowing-One-to-Sleep-in-Peace 85; see ANULIOS

KINDRED Kindred-vibrations 144 471 Kindredness: of impressions 486

# **KING**

of Egypt 634ff.
of Mars, Toof-Nef-Tef 1147ff.
Nokhan, historical flea-bitten king 1079
on Saturn, Harahrahroohry 150
Solomon 1009 1112-3
sound-producing instrument named King 854-5
and 387 613 1078
see APPOLIS, KONUZION, PERSIA

KING-TOO-TOZ a certain genuine learned being, King-Too-Toz, who, on the basis of the principles of the construction of the middle part of the apparatus Alla-attapan named Dzendvokh, propounded a very detailed theory under the name evolution and involution of vibrations and for the confirmation of this theory of his he made a special elucidatory apparatus which he called Lav-Merz-Nokh 848; and 849 851 853 866

KINSHIP of class by number of vibrations 964

KINSMEN 90 109 114-5

KIRGHIZES Asian race 1093

KIRKISTCHERI North of Tikliamish 318

KIRMANKSHANA planet of the hermit Harnatoolkpararana 1179

KIRMININASHA Saint and genuine Messenger from Above 246

KISHMENHOF Professor 923-4

KLANANOIZUFARAB cosmic substance 830

KLDATZACHT, Kldazacht or Kal-da-zakh-tee night 122; darkness 136; and 61

KLIAN-of-the-mountains 675

KLINTRANA measure of distance 532

MALKANATONASHACHERMACHER expression of Mullah Nassr Eddin 805

KNANEOMENY or veritable mares in the spring
—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1110

KNOWING Reason-of-knowing contrasted with the Reason-of-understanding 1166–9

# KNOWLEDGE

you, at your age, should have an exhaustive knowledge and understanding about this holy planet—Beelzebub to Hassein 744

#### KNOWLEDGE

it is necessary for the three-brained beings of your planet to have knowledge-of-being, and any information, even if true, gives to beings in general only mental knowledge, which always serves as a means to diminish their possibilities of acquiring this knowledge-of-being 902

there were several who with a sincerity proceeding from their separate spiritualized parts strove for High Knowledge only with the aim of selfperfection 454

the impulse of the desire for knowledge assists the better perception and even the closer understanding of the essence of any object on which the attention might be concentrated 27

Lentrohamsanin had absolutely no Being in regard to this information or knowledge which he had acquired 394

all-round knowledge of oneself 1209 being-love-of-knowledge 228 desire for 46 destroyed 119 399

fragments-of-knowledge 465 492 517

genuine 326 843 848 information of this kind of knowledge evaporated

778; see INFORMATION love of knowledge 14; being-love-of-knowledge 228

objective 300 1120 1169-70 official-knowledge 317

real 633

special branches of scientific knowledge 859

subjective 1169

true 459-60 462 494 843 848 947; see TRANS-MISSION, TRUTH

# KORITESNOKHNIAN

Concerning:
grammarians 14
law of typicality 560
pure waking state of consciousness 24
the real psyche of beings 104
and 162 1166ff.

KOFENSHARNIAN the Moon and Anulios have become Kofensharnian 181

KOLBANA disease now called tabes 960

KOLENIAN LOORS a tribe of gypsies 1024-6

KOLHIDIOUS Caspian Sea 184 186 205-7

**KOLHIDSHISSI** Caucasus 184

KONDOOR the planet Earth and the comet Kondoor collided 82; and 179 672

KONUZION King Konuzion, a subsequent saint who invented morality 342; and 212-20passim 700 822 824

KOORFOORISTANIAN Koorfooristanian pantaloons—Mullah Nassr Eddin 863

KOORKALAI capital of Tikliamish 184 186 190 201-2 204 219 665 670 674-5

KORITESNOKHNIAN sight proper to the presences of one and two-brained beings 305-6

# KORKAPTILNIAN

## KORKAPTILNIAN

thought tapes, sequential series of Teleoghinooras or materialized being-ideas 293-4 see BOOK, SOORPTAKALKNIAN contemplation

 ${\bf KORKOLANS} \quad concerning \ {\bf the} \ {\bf law} \ {\bf of} \ {\bf association} \ {\bf 15}$ 

KREEMBOOLAZOOMARA the Sacred Kreemboolazoomara, means of existing in atmosphereless spaces 163

KRENTONALNIAN-revolutions concerning the process of falling and catching up 121–2 128 253 288

KRHRRHIHIRHI dynamo 155; see LIFECHAKAN

KRILNOMOLNIFARAB Chlorine 830-1

KRISHNATKHARNA a Saint and messenger of our Endlessness, intentionally actualized from Above 724-5 732

KROAHNS sacrificial offerings 639-40

KRONBERNKZION, MAKARY a pending saint, author of the Boolmarshano and member of the society Akhaldan 1127-33 1136-8 1140; see EVIL, GOOD

KRONBOOKHON capital of Nievia and birthplace of Lentrohamsanin 392-3 400-1

#### KUNDABUFFER

KSHELTARNA His Self-Keepness the Archseraph Ksheltarna, the Great Observer of the movements of all the concentrations of the Megalocosmos 1121; see ANGEL

KSHERKNARA the sacred state of all-brainedbalanced - being - perceptiveness into which Ashiata Shiemash brought his body 354

KSHTATSAVACHT daylight 122 136

KSVAZNELL or inciting one against the other 719-20

KTULNOTZ hearth box of the Kurds 1027

KULNABO concerning Moordoorten 1004-6

# KUNDABUFFER

that something accursed for them 1162
the sacred members of this Most High Commission
then reasoned that if the said mechanical instinct
in these biped three-brained beings should
develop towards the attainment of Objective
Reason—as usually occurs—then it might quite
possibly happen that they would prematurely
comprehend the real cause of their arising and
existence and make a great deal of trouble; in
view of this, the Most High Commission then
decided among other things provisionally to
implant into the common presences of the threebrained beings there a special organ with a
property such that, first, they should perceive
reality topsy-turvy and, secondly, that every

## KUNDABUFFER

repeated impression from outside should crystallize in them data which would engender factors for evoking in them sensations of pleasure and enjoyment, from 88; and 1222

two views concerning the removal of this organ 89 249-50 673

two basic kinds of religious-teachings, one Hasnamussian, the other founded upon detailed instructions preached by Messengers from Above, sent for the purpose of aiding three-brained beings in destroying in their presences the crystallized consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, from 233; and 674

almost all of your favorites wished and began to strive with all their spiritualized being-parts to have in their ordinary waking-consciousness the Divine genuine objective conscience, and began to work upon themselves under the guidance of initiates and priests of the brotherhood Heechtvori, sent out by Ashiata Shiemash, in order to have the possibility of completely removing from themselves, perhaps forever, the maleficent consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, both those personally acquired and those passed to them by heredity, from 374

when it became clear that thanks to the unforeseeingness of certain Most-High-Sacred-Cosmic-Individuals, the results of the consequences of the organ Kundabuffer, invented and later removed by these sacred Individuals, began to become crystallized in the common presences of these unfortunate three-brained beings, thanks to which it became almost impossible for them

#### KUNDABUFFER

correctly to become perfected to the Being, which three-brained beings ought to have, then our Abundantly Loving Common Father condescended to actualize sometimes in the common presences of certain of them, wherever they may arise, the germ of a sacred Individual, so that these latter being completely formed up to responsible age and acquiring Reason in the conditions which had already become fixed in the general process of the existence of the threebrained beings of this planet, should become aware of reality and indicate to the surrounding beings similar to themselves, how they ought, with the Reason present in them, to guide the process of the functioning of their separate spiritualized parts, in order in this way to decrystallize the already crystallized consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, and also to succeed in destroying in themselves the predisposition to new crystallizations 695-6

the sole means now for the saving of the beings of the planet Earth would be to implant again into their presences a new organ, an organ like Kundabuffer—Beelzebub's concluding chord 1183 the chief difficulty in the way of liberation from whole entire slavery consists in this, that it is necessary, with an intention issuing from one's own initiative and persistence, and sustained by one's own efforts, that is to say, not by another's will but by one's own, to obtain the eradication from one's presence both of the already fixed consequences of certain properties of that something in our forefathers called the organ

## KUNDABUFFER

Kundabuffer, as well as of the predisposition to those consequences which might again arise 1219-20

the particularity of the action of the consequences of the properties of the said organ on the common psyche of people consists just in this that, thanks to it, there does not arise among most contemporary people—these three-brained beings in whom were placed all the hopes and expectations of our Creator, as possible servers of higher purposes—the cognition of any of these genuine terrors, and also that it enables them peacefully to carry on their existence in unconscious fulfillment of what was foreordained, but in the service only of Nature's nearest immediate aims, as they have meanwhile lost, on account of their unbecoming abnormal life, any possibility of serving higher purposes 1222

cocaine has an effect on the psyche surprisingly similar to that which the famous organ Kundabuffer had on their ancestors; the German inventors became colleagues of the Great Angel Looisos only by chance 430

Consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer:

the following are some of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer: arrogance, the need to provoke astonishment in others, bragging, cunning, the vice of eating, egoism, envy, hate, imagination, jealousy, lying, offensiveness, partiality, pride, sandoor or wishing the death or weakness of others, self-conceit, self-love, swagger, vanity

they later began to pass by heredity from genera-

## KUSMA PROUTKOFF

tion to generation 105 236-7 354 358 364 374 673 694 1059 1220-1

crystallized consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer 85 88–9 104 111 114 118 230 233 237–9 241 243 276 324 326 333 347 354–9 363–4 374–9 394 468 493 500–1 512 521 625 629 641 663 673 694–6 700 719 751 782 815 844 855 857 1059 1073

And: 90-1 111-9passim 131 230-50passim 258 261 297 325 345 353-64passim 487 516 562 570 578 623 674 701 704 715 721 724 732 740 783 810 819 842 902 1048 1070 1092 1108 1117 1162 1183 1220-1 1233 1236

KUNDALINA confused with Kundabuffer 250

KUPAITARIAN Kupaitarian-part-of-their-body 502

## KURD

philospher Atarnakh 1094; see ATARNAKH Toosooly Kurds 1026–8 Transcaucasian Kurd 19–24 the tones of Kurd words 13

KURDISTAN country 1096

KURLANDTECH country in the middle of Asia 366

KUSMA PROUTKOFF interpreter of Russian wisdom comparable to Mullah Nassr Eddin 1115

# $\mathbf{L}$

# LABEL 317 862 923-4

#### LABOR.

all the labors and results of the First-Sacred-Cause of everything that exists 1158

Only-he-may-enter-here-who-puts-himself-in-theposition-of-the-other-results-of-my-labors words placed over the chief entrance of the holy planet Purgatory 1164

By Thy Unprecedented Labors Thou Hast Given Us The Beginning Of Our Arisings—the Hymn to our Endlessness 1174

conscious labors and intentional sufferings 292 322 350 384 409 485 563 808 842 851 865 1049 1106 1131 1178; conscious labors and intentional suffering 773 792 1107; see PARTKDOLG-DUTY, SUFFERING

The conscious labors of:

Ashiata Shiemash 388 390; consider also, those holy consciously-suffering-labors which the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash intentionally actualized 345

Asiman 969ff.
Beelzebub 1120
Buddha 249
Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel 841
Makary Kronbernkzion 1131
Theophany and other learned men 820–1

three-brained beings, to decipher the information hidden in sacred dances 519

The saintly labors of:

Ashiata Shiemash 388 390-416

Saint Lama 706 720

Saint Venoma 67

#### Also:

human labor 8

labored and suffered for our comfort and welfare 76-7

indefatigable labors, represented in the symbol of the society Akhaldan 310

Lentrohamsanin's speech 396-7

intense and strenuous labors of Beelzebub 585 persistent labors of some members of the society Akhaldan 587

Most Great Labors of Ashiata Shiemash 698 the inexpressible, consciously suffering labors of the higher-being parts 805

persevering 818

long impartial labors of various representatives of medicine 982

the impartial, unselfish, indefatigable and truly philanthropic labors of the members of the society, The-Earth-Is-Equally-Free-for-All 1092 1099

the almost superhuman labor of Gurdjieff 1187

incredible being-labors of members of the society Akhaldan 300

LABORATORY Beelzebub's search for a chemical laboratory in which he intended to proceed with special experiments on several deeply concealed

#### LAMA

aspects of their ever the same strange psyche 603–8

LAMA Saint Lama, Teacher and Genuine Messenger from our Endlessness, who was the last Sacred Individual to appear among the beings of Tibet 264 701 705-6 715 720-1 724-6 732-3

## LAMB

owner-of-lambs, theatrical producer 504 shorn 691 as pacific as little butter lambs 972

LAMP 154 168 1041 1153

LAND Land-of-Beneficence 232; see PEARL-LAND

# LANGUAGE

the Author discusses which language he shall use, German, Russian, English, Greek, 9–14; in the present case I shall write partly in Russian and partly in Armenian; in any case, no matter what language I shall use, always and in everything, I shall avoid what I have called the bon ton literary language 14; and 17 21 23

the language of Beelzebub 56

representatives who met to select a common planetary language, but rejected Greek, Latin and Esperanto, from 532-6; and 661-2 698

and this comparatively petty planet continues to remain as Mullah Nassr Eddin says, a thousandtongued hydra 536

the society The-Earth-Is-Equally-Free-for-All

#### LAUGHTER

wished to adopt the Turkoman language as the common language of Asia 1092-3

Mr. Chatterlitz<sup>2</sup> system of conversational language 932-4

in order that the elucidation of these principles for a correctly conducted self-observation may be properly perceived and transubstantiated in the followers of this new teaching, it is necessary to establish a corresponding form of language 1210ff.

see Consonance, letter, speech, word

## LASCIVIOUSNESS 41

LATINAKI shepherds 416

# LAUGHTER

being-Nerhitrogool, irrespressible inner laughter 135

spontaneous and sincere 478

in Paris it is the same, shoutings, uproar, laughter, scoldings, the same as in Babylon, Koorkalai, or even in Samlios 675-6

hen's laughter 805

and the laughter from these stories of theirs lingered in the room like the smoke on a day when the wind is south over the chimneys of the American factories where hot dogs are prepared 935

and at the same time with the whole of your Being you will pity these unfortunates, and with your inner laughter there will gradually be mixed by itself an-essence-palnassoorian-grief 1080

## LAV-MERZ-NOKH

#### LAV-MERZ-NOKH

apparatus used by King-Too-Toz in the production of sound 848ff. 866

each octave as well as each whole note of the octave had names of their own 850

see dzendvokh

#### LAW

I repeat, my boy: Try very hard to understand everything that will relate to both these fundamental cosmic sacred laws, since knowledge of these sacred laws, particularly knowledge relating to the particularities of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, will help you in the future to understand very easily and very well all the second-grade and third-grade laws of Worldcreation and World-existence; likewise, an allround awareness of everything concerning these sacred laws also conduces, in general, to this, that three-brained beings irrespective of the form of their exterior coating, by becoming capable in the presence of all cosmic factors not depending on them and arising round about them —both the personally favorable as well as the unfavorable-of pondering on the sense of existence, acquire data for the eludication and reconciliation in themselves of that, what is called, individual collision which often arises, in general, in three-brained beings from the contradiction between the concrete results flowing from the processes of all the cosmic laws and the results presupposed and even quite surely expected by their what is called sane-

#### LAW

logic; and thus, correctly evaluating the essential significance of their own presence, they become capable of becoming aware of the genuine corresponding place for themselves in these common-cosmic actualizations 755–6

the third being-obligolnian-striving: the conscious striving to know ever more and more concerning the laws of World-creation and World-maintenance 386

Heptaparaparshinokh: the first fundamental, first degree, sacred, universal, primordial, common-cosmic law; also referred to as the law of sevenfoldness and the law of ninefoldness; see HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH

Triamazikamno: the second fundamental, first degree, sacred, primordial, common-cosmic law; see TRIAMAZIKAMNO

Second-degree cosmic laws:

Again-Tarnotoltoor 768

Aieioiuoa or Remorse, Sacred, fundamental 140-1; and 142 253 305

Attraction-and-Fusion-of-Similarities 785

mutual attraction of the similar 760

Fusion 964-5; see Fusion

Harnelmiatznel 786-7; and 751 788-90

Litsvrtsi or the aggregation of the homogeneous, cosmic 758

Tenikdoa or the law of gravity 728 767 1050-1; see GRAVITY

Tetetzender 800

Urdekhplifata 802

Laws undesignated as to degree:

affinity of the number of the totality of vibrations 279 786; and 171 785 787; see VIBRATION

#### LAW

the assimilation of the results of oft-repeated acts 1220

law of association 15 446-7 1185; see association laws of the currents-of-associative-movements 479

law of the flowing of different-sourced associations 485

cosmic Law-of-Catching-Up 83 122 316

cosmic law, every-cause-gives-birth-to-its-corresponding-result 190; see CAUSE

The effects of a cause must always re-enter the cause, a fundamental World law 1138

law of combination of colours 844 846-7

Daivibrizkar 466-7

Law of Dimensions 476-7

Symmetrical-entering, World-law 171

the-law-of-the-equilibration-of-vibrations 388

Equilization-of-many-sourced-vibrations 444

cosmic Law of Falling 66-9 72 83 122; see FALLING

Reciprocal - feeding - of - everything - existing, common-universal-law, World-law 172: see

FEEDING

God forgives everything 198

laws of heredity 38

laws of the Great Heropass 1163; and 750 785

Heteratogetar 169

laws - of - the - fixing - and - unfixing - of - ideas - in - localizations, concerning the Reason-of-understanding 1169

laws of the inner organization of man 1017 law of reciprocal maintenance 1094-5 1121

law of mechanics 343-4

laws of Nature 1055 1098 1226; see NATURE cosmic law of self-adaptation-of-Nature 564

#### LAW

cosmic law of polarity or type 358 486 560; consider also 484; see TYPE

common-cosmic law of Solioonensius 190 602 605 621 622 624-41passim 843

Troemedekhfe, fundamental World-law 172

Trogoautoegocrat, most great fundamental common-cosmic law 1091 1095; usually called a process; see TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

Laws of Vibrations; see VIBRATION

Concerning:

Abrustdonis and Helkdonis 1106

astrology 287-8

their higher-being-part 673; see TENIKDOA

the initial impetus 945

liberation 1219-20

the law of sane logic 736

objective knowledge 1120

normal duration of existence 133

sight 305

the Sun Absolute 749

World-creation and World-maintenance; see WORLD unnamed cosmic laws 388 413 625 756 1230

unnamed fundamental sacred laws 86 245 761

and 36 387 1182

Lawful/law-conformable/according to law: 31 66 123 139 156 178 195 240 249 292 310 354 358 364 376 439 446 477 567 590 600 628 654 702 750 774 785 795 818 820 831-2 866-7 880 984 1072 1163 1172 1189 1220 1228-30

Lawful divergencies, illogicalities, inexactitudes, otherwises: 461ff. 475 482 493 517 522; and 1100

Nonlawful/non-law-conformable/not according to law: 156 158 167-8 171 301 312 367 677 951 1227-8

# LAZINESS

## Civil laws:

- a severe law forcing artists or actors to shave 510
- a law forcing convicts to shave certain parts of the head 510
- a law about shaving the heads of immoral women 510
- a law about the painting of the lips of immoral women 511
- laws fixed in the process of existence of this community, Russia, for idiotic dillydallyings 604-6
- concerning the age of majority of females 691-2 in respect of the rights of parents over their children 920
- each Mohammedan man is permitted by law to have as many as seven wives 989
- King Solomon decided without delay to promulgate a severe law for his subjects according to which special isolated buildings were compulsorily constructed near every populated district in which to confine the beings of the female sex for the whole duration of their said state 1112 their notorious morality, politics, laws, morals 1141

LAZINESS remains in their nature as a progressive and indispensable necessity 984

# LEAD

- the sorry-savants have been wiseacring about gold and thus constantly leading astray their already sufficiently erring brethren 175
- the second Naloo-osnian-impulse: the feeling of self-satisfaction from leading others astray 406

# LEARNED

- Ekbarzerbazia: to-lead-into-error-beings-aroundthem-similar-to-themselves 735
- the being-impulse called instinctively to refrain from all manifestations which may lead surrounding beings similar to oneself into error 1052

LEAGUE League of Nations 1062 1065 1070-1

#### LEARNED

- such beings as become and are regarded as learned everywhere in the Universe, namely, such beings as acquire by their conscious labors and intentional sufferings the ability to contemplate the details of all that exists from the point of view of World-arising and World-existence, owing chiefly to which, they perfect their highest body to the corresponding gradation of the sacred measure of Objective Reason in order that they might later sense as much about cosmic truths as their higher being-body is perfected 322
- among the learned beings in Babylon, there were several who were not, like the majority, learned beings of new formation, but who, with a sincerity proceeding from their separate spiritualized parts, strove for High Knowledge only with the aim of self-perfection; two of these learned beings, Kanil-El-Norkel and Pythagoras, organized the club called the Club-of-Adherents-of-Legominism, from 453-6; and 453-519 passim; see LEGOMINISM
- the members of the society Akhaldan, the first and last genuinely learned beings of the Earth 1007

## LEARNED

genuine learned beings 819 830 833 841 848 1007 and 151 161 504 562 1223

Mentioned as learned beings:

Aksharpanziar 457 468

Amambakhlootr 648

Armanatoora 1142

Asoochilon 293

Atarnakh 1094

Belcultassi 297

Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel, together with their followers, including King-Too-Toz 822 848

Hamolinadir 332

Harharkh, Gornahoor 150

Hertoonano 1017

Kanil-El-Norkel 455

King Konuzion's great grandfather's grandfather 212

Makary Kronbernkzion 1131

Mal-el-Lel 38

Mesmer 561

Nasoolan El Aool 1009

Pooloodjistius 1122

Pythagoras 455

Rakhoorkh, Gornahoor 1146

Theophany 820-1

Veggendiadi 1017

Xenophon 38

learned beings of conquered countries, assembled in Babylon under compulsion by a most peculiar Persian king who sought the secret of gold 328-45passim

Babylonian learned beings 519

Learned beings of new formation/format: contemporary terrestrial learned, the learned,

#### LEARNED

sorry-learned, the learned who learned-by-rote and the pseudolearned 289 317 454 561–3 575–7 610 734–5 777 830 843 857

learned-of-new-formation-of-the-first-water 830

Characteristics of the learned of new formation:

everybody talks as if our learned know that half a hundred is fifty—Mullah Nassr Eddin 323

the more of such information one of your favorites mechanically learns by rote, information he himself has never verified, and which moreover, he has never sensed, the more learned he is considered to be 323

when a few scraps of information about some event or other do happen to reach the beings of remote later generations, the learned of new formation concoct their hotehpotch 351

like contagious bacilli, the unconscious disseminators of every kind of then existing evil for their own and subsequent generations 390

great and small maleficent activities and unconscious maleficent manifestations 390

in a loud voice and with the intonation proper to the learned beings of new formation 398

that usual maleficent mutual inflation, chiefly on account of which no true knowledge which has chanced to reach them ever evolves 399

that particularity proper to the learned beings of new formation called pecking to death 561-3

when some of them become power-possessing and happen to take up important responsible posts, they then often serve much more as the sources of every kind of subsequent misunderstanding than the hereditary power-possessing beings 610 that organic-psychic-need: an-irresistible-thirst-to-

#### LEARNING

be - considered - as - learned - by - beings - aroundthem-similar-to-themselves 842

when I used and will use the expression, learned beings of new formation, I referred and will refer to those who have this inherency, cunning wiseacring 842-3

Mentioned as learned beings of new formation:

Darwin 273

Lentrohamsanin 390-1 398ff.

Lentrohamsanin's great-grandson 402

Mendelejeff 844

Menitkel 271

the learned beings under the names Neomothists and Paleomothists were cracked on their learned noodles 403

#### Learned:

musicians 490 859
painters 475
physicians 609 890; medicos 7
physicists 859
see SCIENTIST
sculptors 477
snivellings 399
general-learned-conference in Babylon 384

## LEARNING

such responsible beings do occasionally appear in the sphere of genuine learned beings; and assuming that the other three-brained beings there existed more or less normally, then thanks to the impartial and modest conscious efforts of these beings, genuine objective learning might arise and gradually develop also on this ill-fated

and 326-7 380 383 336 345 391-2 401 548 823

## LEFT

planet, as a result of which that welfare might be obtained which the three-brained beings of all the other planets have long ago deservedly enjoyed 819

The learning of:

Gornahoor Harharkh 151 269

the Great Moses 1007

Pooloodjistius 1122

Also:

learning by rote, parrotlike, by hearsay 8 323-4 541 633 1212 contemporary representatives of learning 291

#### LECTURE

Lecture Number One—Gurdjieff 1189ff.; and 1187 references to Gurdjieff's other lectures 1202 1204 1207

LEECHES the purpose of their existence is to be the victims of leeches—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1113

# LEFT

Beelzebub made a very strange gesture with his left hand 165

Gornahoor Harharkh was at the same time tapping with his left foot 170

the authenticity and reality of the World are only a corn and moreover the corn growing on the big toe of our left foot—Hamolinadir 336

Mullah Nassr Eddin, winking cunningly at me with his left eye 597

and if having passed this system we do not direct the falling of our ship immediately to the left we

#### LEGAL

shall greatly lengthen the path of its falling the Captain of the ship Karnak 657

John Smith, a few days before, looked at a woman he liked, not with his right eye but with his left eye 1060

LEGAL halves, husbands and wives 990ff.

# LEGOMINISM

one of the means of transmitting information about certain events of long-past ages through initiates 349

deciphered 520-1 522

The Legominism Concerning the Deliberations of the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash Under the Title of The Terror-of-the-Situation 353-65

something like a Legominism—Aksharpanziar 462 and 348 350 376 453ff. 730 803-5 821

see initiate

Adherents-of-Legominism:

among the learned beings in Babylon there were several who were not, like the majority, learned beings of new formation, but who, with a sincerity proceeding from their separate spiritualized parts, strove for High Knowledge only with the aim of self-perfection 453-4

Kanil-El-Norkel and Pythagoras organized the Club-of-Adherents-of-Legominism 455-6

such a transmission of knowledge to remote generations through the Law of Sevenfoldness would not be natural but artificial 462ff.

disappearance of the Legominism concerning the keys to the lawful inexactitudes in the Law of Sevenfoldness, and even of the very notion of

## LEONARDO DA VINCI

the Universal Law of the holy Heptaparaparshinokh 517 and 477-8 482 485 488 493-5

LEITOOCHANBROS a special metal plate on which is recorded the text of an etherogram, the addressee having only to hold it to his perceptive hearing organ to hear everything communicated in it 270; and 810 813 945 1144-5

## LENT 1013-4

## LENTROHAMSANIN

The Chief Culprit in the Destruction of All the Very Saintly Labors of Ashiata Shiemash 390-410

one of those three hundred and thirteen Hasnamussian-Eternal-individuals 346 410

his parents and his upbringing 392ff.

he had absolutely no Being in regard to this information or knowledge which he had acquired 394

Lentrohamsanin showed his Kashireitleer to the learned beings of Nievia 398ff.

Lentrohamsanin's great-grandson read an exact copy of the Kashireitleer at the generalplanetary-conference of the learned beings assembled in Babylon 402

see LEARNED of new formation

LEONARDO DA VINCI a wise terrestrial threebrained being who noticed lawful inexactitudes and began fully to decipher the productions of almost all the branches of art 522

## LESBOS

LESBOS the island of Lesbos 1034 Lesbian: 1035

LETTER the letters of the different alphabets 496ff.

LEVEL they would always look upwards, even though, according to their religion, their god was supposed to exist on the same level as themselves 223

LEVER 75 156-7 164-5

LIBERATION the first liberation of man 1232-3; and 1219ff.

LICE 101 218 224 387 403 630 1024-6

LIE on the planet Earth people lie consciously and unconsciously 221
Lying: 221 384 516

## LIFE

adult 8 984
contemporary 8
responsible 8 41
inner 23 289 992 1195 1214 1238
all-universal life principle 38
man is life, and the beings of other exterior forms
are life—Beelzebub to Abdil 193; and 192
not-life-but-free-jam—Mullah Nassr Eddin 433
our inescapable burden of life—conclusion of the
society The-Earth-Is-Equally-Free-For-All 1099
the highest aim and sense of human life is the

## LION

striving to attain the welfare of one's neighbor—
commandment inculcated in the Author in his
childhood 1186
ne river of life 1227–32ff.

the river of life 1227–32ff. collective 1236

LIFECHAKAN dynamo, or what Gornahoor Harharkh called Krhrrhihirhi 155; and 1156

## LIGHT

The Arch-absurd: According to the Assertion of Beelzebub, Our Sun Neither Lights nor Heats 134-48

the cause-of-artificial-light 157f.; consider also 1159

blinding 169

orange light from the burning of Simkalash 836f.

a pale blue something lit up not only the whole interior of the ship Karnak but also all the space of the Universe surrounding the great cosmic Egolionopty 1173

Lighting: methods of gas and electric lighting 907-10

LIMIT self-imposed 1210

## LION

people call the lion unclean, concerning clean and unclean animals 199

the allegorical being called Conscience had the legs of a lion, meaning that labors should be performed with the cognizance and feeling of courage and faith in one's might 308–10

concerning fear and enmity 877 and 254 795

# LIQUID

LIQUID alcoholic; see ALCOHOL

LITSVRTSI a second-grade cosmic law meaning the aggregation of the homogeneous 758

## LIVER

the gravity-center place of the totality of cosmic substances which correspond in their vibrations to being-Tritoëhary 787 trouble 1031

# LOCALIZATION

separate independent localizations existing under the name of being-centers 103

the factors for the being-impulse conscience arise in the presences of the three-brained beings from the localization of the particles of the emanations-of-the-sorrow of our Omni-Loving and Long-Suffering-Endless-Creator; that is why the source of the manifestation of genuine conscience in three-centered beings is sometimes called the Representative of the Creator 372

the localization of my consciousness or my thinking-center; the second localization in me, or my feeling-center; and the localization of the body itself, or my moving-center 491

brains 144-7 777-80
spiritualized 538 876
logicnestarian-localizations 565
of accidentally perceived impressions 566
those cosmic substances from the localization of
which the body-Kesdjan of a being arises 765
laws - of - the - fixing - and - unfixing - of - ideas - in localizations 1169

## LOOISOS

gravity-center-localization 1190 and 103 481 738 763 1168

Being-localization: the central places of the sources of actualization of all the separate independent parts of their common presence, or, in their brains 439

see PART

## LOGIC

sane 48 135 295 755
confrontative 566
the law of sane logic 736
perceptible logic, or Aimnophnian mentation 755f.
comparative 795 1047
muddled 1056
sane being-logic 296
see MENTATE

## LOGICNESTARIAN

logicnestarian-implantation 542 logicnestarian-localizations 565 logicnestarian-growths 567ff. logicnestarian-crystallization 665 logicnestarian-materials 777

# LONDON-PHU-PHU-KLÉ 803

LONGING an Aklonoatistitchian longing for each other, or, a physico-organic-attraction 772

# LOOISOS

the Chief - Common - Universal - Arch - Chemist - Physicist Angel Looisos who was a member of the Most High Commission which devised and

# LOOKOSIKRA

actualized the implanting of the organ Kundabuffer, later to destroy it 88-90; and 249 430 1059

and 179-83 265 1101-2 1105 1120 see angel

LOOKOSIKRA Saturday 464

LOOKOTANAS the sixth highest whole note of the Lav-Merz-Nokh, now called mi 850

LOONDERPERZO the Moon 84

LOONIAS a period of time 67 795

LOORS gypsies 1024

LOOSOCHEPANA part of the apparatus Allaattapan 834ff.

LORD Lord's Supper 737

# LOVE

the eighteenth personal commandment of our Common Creator: Love everything that breathes 198

the symbol of Love in the emblem of the society Akhaldan is in the form of the Breasts of a virgin 309-11

three fundamental factors which ought to exist in the presence of every three-brained being; namely, those factors which give rise to the being-impulses existing under the names of

## LOYALTY

Faith, Hope, and Love 321; and 353 355 358-9 361 379

genuine sacred being-impulses, Faith, Hope and Love and Conscience 566 568

functions included among the properties of the organ Kundabuffer which were very similar to the genuine sacred being-functions of Faith, Love and Hope 355

the sacred being-impulse of genuine Love 357 1163 subjective different sensations of love in the presences of contemporary three-brained beings 357

never do beings-men here love with genuine, impartial and nonegoistic love 358

Love of consciousness evokes the same in response/ Love of feeling evokes the opposite/Love of body depends only on type and polarity—the inscriptions of Ashiata Shiemash 361

of knowledge 14

of kind 579-80 1132 1187

self-love 107 356 385 394 512 516 629 1016 1059 1074; impulse of self-love 295–7

objective impulse of Divine-Love 124 370

resplendent Love, concerning the teaching of Jesus Christ 702

being-love-of-knowledge 228 and 347 372 745 800 1174

Loving:

self-loving 823 1099

used in names for our Endlessness; for example, Omni-Loving; see ENDLESSNESS

LOYALTY 606

# LUCIFER

LUCIFER 338 352 420 516 804 1088 1144

LUKE the Gospel of Luke 99

LUNGS concerning the transformation of cosmic substances 788-9

LYNX lynx-eyed beings, or, enforcers of the law 605

# M

# MACHINE

machinery of government wound up during centuries 115
man is a transforming machine 1203
and 940 952

MADNESS 1199

MADCAP the comet Sakoor 56

MAGIC exitless magic circle 613 Magicians: 502 926

MAGNETIC currents 161 168 Magnetism: animal 568inset

# MAGNILOQUENT phrases 6

MAIKITANIS the fourth highest whole note in an octave of strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh, now called sol 850

# MAIKOSIKRA Friday 464

## **MAINTAIN**

they must not only care for, but even maintain all He has created 198; and 1174

the fundamental cosmic laws by which our present World is maintained 748

the Sun Absolute was maintained by the help of the two primordial sacred laws 752-3

obviously our lives serve also for maintaining something great or small in the World—
Sumerian manuscript 1095

used in names of His Endlessness: for example, our Creator and All-Maintainer 201 749; our All-Maintaining Common Father 372; see ENDLESSNESS

All-Quarters-Maintainers: Helkgematios, Peshtvogner, Sakaki, Setrenotzinarco; see ANGEL maintenance:

laws of World-creation and World-maintenance 86 124 136 148 386 471 748 751

law of the reciprocal-maintenance-of-everythingthat-exists 1095

laws of their reciprocal maintenance 1121 General - Cosmic - Harmony - of- Reciprocal - Main-

tenance-of-All-Cosmic-Concentrations 81

matters of World-creation and World-Maintenance 82

## MAIZE

of the Moon and Anulios 90 1105

of the common-cosmic Harmonious Movement 92 King Appolis' maintenance of the greatness of his

community 112–3

of the existence of everything existing in the whole of this Everything-representing-one-world 162

of the existence of the Sun Absolute 753

of their own existence 780

of the existence of their second being-bodies 781 psycho-organic 1010

reciprocal-maintenance-of-everything-that-exists 1094-5; and 1138 1199

mutual influence and maintenance of cosmic concentrations 1128

three independent forces by means of which the process of the reciprocal maintenance of everything existing proceeds 1138

MAIZE Hamolinadir was never again occupied with sciences, and spent his existence only in planting choongary 338

# MAJORITY

that is just why these sources which serve as the passive principle cannot be responsible for their manifestations, that is they cannot be major 692 age of 691 and 96 115 119

MAKAR or Makkar where even Makar did not drive his goats 616; and 1115

MAKARY KRONBERNKZION see KRONBERNKZION

MAKER in names of His Endlessness; for example, Our Endless Maker and Creator; see ENDLESSNESS

MAKHOKH wine 47

MAKHOKHITCHNE concerning their being-mentation, becoming year by year more makhokhitchne 553

MAL-EL-LEL an ancient and renowned Arabian 38

MALE being of the male sex 420 711 796 1108-10

## MALEFICENT

abnormalities maleficent for them themselves and for the whole of the Universe 1183; see EGOISM, KUNDABUFFER

archmaleficent factor for the gradual automatic dwindling of their psyche 694

small factors maleficent for them, the totality of which year by year dilutes, more and more, both their psyche as well as their very essence 648

two chief maleficent forms of their ordinary existence: separate independent communities, and division into castes 384

destruction of the possibility to sense instinctively the maleficence for themselves of any of their manifestations 946-7

alcohol and opium 987-8

aniline 429

art 452 508

maleficent means for the gradual transformation

# MALEFICENT

of their Reason into a veritable mill of nonsense 344

consequences of self-observation conducted without proper knowledge 1210

custom 501

process of education 686; and 815-6 1058; consider also 566

effect of Heropass 137 750

electricity 1159

exorcism 502

factor 450 507-8 643 694

fashion 501 688-90 1043

fiction, concerning gold 325; fictions concerning their God 776

idea 272 515 695 1119 1126-7 1129 1140-2

impulse 310 423

influence 509 648

invention 424-7 432 437 689-90 1035 1043 1049

maleficent activities and unconscious manifesta-

tions, concerning Lentrohamsanin 390

means 344 578 583 661 815 1049 1058

mutual inflation 399

notion: art 452; Good and Evil 1140

particularity, called Wiseacring 238

politeness 596

practice, not to cease progressing 1048

official presentation of Beelzebub to the Czar 619

property 1234

psychoanalysis 578 question, Religion-for-the-State-or-the-State-for-

Religion 697

radiations of artists and actors 508

science 422-34 passim 661 860

self-calming 609

## MAN

sense 947 consequences of theaters 504 507-8 vodka 583 see HARM, HASNAMUSS, SPORT

MALICIOUS stories 1234; and 41

MALIGNANT a malignant sore for the whole of the great Universe 88

MALMANASH Assyrian scientist who studied vibrations 888

MAMA 34 394 547 573 616 1066; see DARLING

# MAMMOTH

tusks of 837 well-preserved planetary bodies of 838–9

MAMZOLIN naphtha 836

## MAN

man is a being who can do and to do means to act consciously and by one's own initiative 1202 to possess the right to the name of man one must be one 1209

the very name man means the acme of Creation; but how does this title fit contemporary man? at the same time, man should indeed be the acme of Creation, since he is formed with and has in himself all the possibilities for acquiring all the data exactly similar to the data in the Actualizer

### MANE

of Everything Existing in the Whole of the Universe 1208-9

man is a transforming machine 1203

man is also therefore only a consequence of some preceding cause and in his turn must, as a result, be a cause of certain consequences—the second Hasnamussian Babylonian teaching 343

within the coarse body of the being-man, there is a fine and invisible body, which is just the soul— Babylonian teaching 339; and 331

all the genuine functions proper to man had already degenerated into other functions 355

man-without-quotation-marks 1191 1227

general organization of the average man 1200-1 such is the ordinary average man, an unconscious slave of the whole entire service to all-universal purposes, which are alien to his own personal

individuality 1219 real man 1227

the first liberation of man 1232-3

the Institute-for-the-Harmonious-Developmentof-Man 1187 1189 1201-3 1231

see animal, similar

Men:

Why Men Are Not Men 87-93

pious, exceptional, serious and quiet men 458-9 called throughout such names as: jokes of nature, e.g., 1087; three-brained freaks, e.g., 97; your favorites, e.g., 133

men-beings 79 370 1092 1178

beings-men 357

see motto, society

MANE 351 1070

### MANIFEST

## **MANIFEST**

consciously 295

concerning the intelligentsia 1081

the-power-to-manifest-by-his-own-initiative 1185 acts manifested by him according to the dictates of his pure Reason alone 1236

## Manifestation:

ordinary man is not free in his manifestations 1208 active 481 802

concerted 1199

conscious 481

cultured 687

different-manifestations called Dooczako 831

displeasing - manifestations - of - others - towards - yourselves 242

displeasing to oneself 243

good or bad 1125

Hasnamussian 344

incongruous 1080

inner and outer 458 538

intensive 1043

intentional 39

maleficent 390

mechanical 802

meritorious manifestations proper to three-brained beings 1225

motor-reflex-reciprocally-affecting-manifestationsproceeding-in-it 1190

non-responsible-manifestations-of-personality 560 one-sourced 586

outer 384 617

perceptions and manifestations of the psyche 125 529

spiritual perceptions and manifestations 633

## MANNERS

resulting-manifestations, concerning the Nalooosnian-spectrum-of-impulses 405 self-manifestations 617

self-initiated-manifestations 1207

sincere 458

spiritualized 353

strange 91

three independent and quite opposite characteristic manifestations 139

the-result-of-the-manifestation-is-proportionateto-the-force-of-striving-received-from-theshock 169

new - forms - of - manifestations - of - their - Hasnamussianing, or new fashions 688

the manifestations of this lower part of theirs must obligatorily be always opposite to what is required for them by their higher being-part 802 and 89 140 378 409 565 664 780 900 1131-2 1204 1208 1234

Being-manifestations:

Hamolinadir had very definitely expressed beingmanifestations, as for instance, self-consciousness, impartiality, sincerity, sensibility of perception, alertness, and so forth 333

and 324 342 354 438 463-4 478 592 604 629 686 689 858 1080

Manifestability: insignificant manifestability, concerning change of presence 31

Manifestness: 821

MANNERS 1043 1064

MANUAL 1053; see EDUCATION

# MANUSCRIPT

ancient Chaldean 1003 ancient Judaic-Essenian 1016-8 1022 very ancient Sumerian 1094 see BOOK

MAP inventory of the heavenly spaces 290

## MARALPLEICIE

a country on the continent Ashhark 182 the Maralpleicie epoch 927 and 185 212-3 218-20 226 248 315-6 318 416 553 560 568inset 822-3 868 926 962 see CENTER, GOB

MARE 1110

MARGELAN capital of the Ferghanian Khanate in the center of Asia 1093

MARIA-CHI see NARIA-CHI

MARK the gospel of Mark 99

# MARROW

spinal 778-80

saturated by every kind of Hasnamussness to the marrow of their bones 1084

# MARS

place of banishment for Beelzebub, his household, comrades and sympathizers 52ff.

description of the three-brained beings on Mars 61

permanent port of the ship Occasion 110

# MARTAADAMLIK

the Teskooano on Mars 151
the planetary body of the priest Abdil was given to
the presence of the planet 205-6
its atmosphere 269

Toof-Nef-Tef or king 1147ff.

a Plef-Perf-Noof is almost the same as a Zirlikner 1147-8

time-calculation on Mars 1148 1152 and 52-3 62-3 80-2 90 94 108-10 114 118 120 128 174 176 179 183 207 265-71 283 285 307 314 318-20 381 448 525 528-9 583-4 641 833 940 1120-1 1123 1146-9 1155 1158

Martian: day 1151 friend 1155 year 109 179 267

MARTAADAMLIK the being-function, or being-feeling, of religiousness 711

MARTFOTAI the sacred degree of self-individuality 293 386

MARTNA one of the three sexes on the planet Modiktheo 772

MASK the mask which it has already become fully proper to contemporary beings to wear in their relations with other beings like themselves, especially when they meet these others for the first time 875; and 887

MASS psychosis 117 1234

## MATHEMATICIAN

MASTER each one of us must set for his chief aim to become in the process of our collective life a master 1236; and 397 568inset 1235; see RULER

## MASTIC

Concerning:

space ship construction 75 the Hrhaharhtzaha 167 Keva a certain kind of mastic 646-7 652-3 655 Theophany 820

# MATCHMAKER 272 516

# **MATERIAL**

Objective Science says that everything without exception in the Universe is material 138 logicnestarian-materials 777 and 154 see RESULT

# MATERIALIZED

data 25 ideas or thought 293; see TELEOGHINOORA presence, concerning the Earth's atmosphere 263 results 25 materialization of the body Kesdjan 726 School of Materializing-Thought 332 full-bodied materialists 973

MATHEMATICS Silkooraano, branch of knowledge studied in the society Akhaldan 299

MATHEMATICIAN Gaidoropoolo 861

# MATTERS

MATTERS exchange-of-matters 137; see TROGO-AUTOEGOCRAT

MATTHEW the gospel of Matthew 99

MAY DAY 1037

MAYBE one of five English words to be memorized 933

## MDNEL-IN

intentionally-actualized-Mdnel-In 754 mechano-coinciding-Mdnel-In 754 787 789 lower Mdnel-In of the fundamental commoncosmic exchange of substances 791 higher-intentionally-actualizing-Mdnel-In 792 and 673 797 808 831

MDNEL-OUTIANLINK the planet Mars is for the system Ors an Mdnel-Outianlink in the transformation of cosmic substances 266

MEAGER-THIN monks 809

MEANING 1212ff.

**MEANNESS 683** 

MEANS see MALEFICENT means

# MEASURE

anticipatory measure, concerning Kundabuffer 84 of Reason 201 769 1176; see DEGREE

measure-of-justice 510 Divine 800

## **MEAT**

in a Chicago slaughterhouse 941 concerning fasts 1013; see FASTING concerning abstension from meat 1017ff. concerning mechanicality, pieces of pressed meat-Mullah Nassr Eddin 1029 a bit of live meat in a clean bed, concerning the Author's body 1186

## **MECCA 1102**

## MECHANICAL

instinct 88 obstruction 957 puppets 1029 results 153 suffering 277 toys 1204 watches 439 wiseacring 404 Mechanicality: man's 1209-10

psychic 1029

Mechanics: one special law of mechanics—second Babylonian teaching 343f.

Mechanism:

for perpetual motion 74

clockwork mechanism, concerning contemporary man 1209

and 155

Mechanized: they have mechanized themselves to see nothing real 85

# **MECHANO**

MECHANO-coinciding-Mdnel-In 754 787 789; see MDNEL-IN

MECHANOGENTSIA for intelligentsia 1081

## MEDICAL

knowledge 1007 means 552 remedies 907

## Medicine:

or Samonoltooriko 530 scientific research in 825 persons representative of 982; and 913 the vast learning of the Great Moses in the province of medicine 1007 Medicos: learned 7

MEDINA town in Arabia 1102

# MEDITATE

I began to meditate how to BE—Ashiata Shiemash 355
these meditations of my purified Reason 355
my further active meditations—Beelzebub 1043
Makary Kronbernkzion began with sore grief to meditate seriously 1131
I meditated very often and long—Toof-Nef-Tef 1151

while actively meditating 660

the wings of the Eagle in the emblem of the society Akhaldan constantly remind members that it is necessary to meditate continually 310

MEDIUM vibration - of - the - density - of - the - said - medium, concerning Okidanokh 171

MEDIUMS 518 1135-6; see Pythias, Pythoness, Tiklunia

## MEGALOCOSMOS

in consequence of the fact that for this new system of functioning of the forces which until then maintained the existence of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, there were required outside of the Sun Absolute corresponding sources in which such forces could arise and from which they could flow into the presence of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, our Almighty Endlessness was just then compelled to create our now existing Megalocosmos with all the cosmoses of different scales and relatively independent cosmic formations present in it, and from then on the system which maintained the existence of the Sun Absolute began to be called Trogoautoegocrat 753

every three-brained being represents in himself an exact similarity of the whole Megalocosmos 775; see SIMILAR

and 52 706 749-50 760 769 771 773-4 778 780 783-4 786 789 799-802 808 815 817 819 823 848 857 867 1072 1121 1148 1166 1171-2 1179-80 see Universe, World

MELODY 488-91

# MEMORY

narrow horizon and short memory 631
the memory of all that I experienced is so intensely
and repeatedly associated in all the three

## MENACE

spiritualized parts of my common presence 672 lapse of 913 memories of their first nurse 1088 memory of the average man compared with that proper to the real man 1218; see ASSOCIATION consider also 586

MENACE 95 112 877-8

MENDELEJEFF a contemporary comical learned chemist 844

MENITKEL a learned being of new formation who wiseacred about the origin of the apes 271-3

MENSTRUATION 1109-13

# **MENTAL**

bodies 1192 knowledge 902 perversity 734

# **MENTATE**

to actively mentate about such essence questions
77

beings who could mentate; that is, beings similar to them 1047

a man who has in general set himself the aim to mentate actively impartially 1186

Mentation:

the active mentation in a being and the useful results of such active mentation are in reality actualized exclusively only with the equal-degree functionings of all his three localizations of the

## MENTATE

results spiritualized in his presence, called thinking-center, feeling-center, and movingmotor-center 1172; and 1162 1165

active: 55 591 661 807 813 833 922 1056 1151 1156 1165-6 1171

concerning the Reason-of-knowing and the Reason-of-understanding 1166-72

in every three-brained being, there can be crystallized data for three independent kinds of beingmentation, the totality of the engendered results of which expresses the gradation of his Reason 769-70; see REASON

the process of the mentation of every creature, especially man, flows exclusively in accordance with the law of association 15; and 21 42 52 150 228 481 591 633 1153 1162 1185; see ASSOCIATION

man has in general two kinds of mentation: mentation by thought, in which words, always possessing a relative sense, are employed; and the other kind, which is proper to all animals as well as to man, mentation by form 15ff.; consider also 738-9 1212-3

I shall expound my thoughts intentionally in such a sequence and with such logical confrontation that the essence of certain real notions may automatically go into the subconscious and there bring about results which a man ought to have from his own conscious mentation 24-5; and v 17-8 21 42 1184; consider also 1056 1165-6

owing to his callow and therefore still impetuous mentation with unequally flowing associations, that is, based on a limited understanding 52

in spite of your having been created three-brained with possibilities of a logical mentation, yet you

## MENTATE

do not use this sacred property of yours for the purpose for which it was foreordained, but manifest it as cunning 195

logical mentation 286 312 337 423 436 457 491 632-4 654 661 736-7 1181; bob-tailed logical mentation 861; distorted Aimnophnian mentation 775-7

being-Partkdolg-duty, thanks only to the results of which what is called sane comparative mentation as well as the possibility of conscious active manifestation can arise in beings from various associations 480-1

sane mentation 286 339 423 481 694 732 736 819—20 1165

since it is impossible for all three-brained beings to exist without the process of mentation and since your favorites wish to have the possibility of indulging in their evil god self-calming they then gradually and very efficiently accustom themselves that a sort of thinking should proceed in them purely automatically, entirely without the participation of any being-effort of their own; their thoughts flow in all directions without any intentional exertion of any part whatsoever of their presence 1059-60; consider also 43 450 553 738-9 775-7 857 861 870 1049 1053 1062 1184 1190 1192 1200 1234

there never occurs in their mentation the process called to ponder 1049; see PONDER

the future normal mentation of their children depends exclusively upon whether they do or do not contract this disease, onanism 1008

form of mentation of Mullah Nassr Eddin 290 922 and 32 45 274 425 451 527 596 660 841 1042 1047-8 1210 1213 1224

## MERIT

Being-mentation: 55 150 312 450-1 527 553 596 634 661 695 736 738 769 819-20 857 1153

MENTEKITHZOIN the radiation of each separate Second-order-Sun 760 764

MERCHANT the all-universal principle of living: if you go on a spree then go the whole hog including the postage—our Russian merchant 35-7; and 222

## MERCY

without mercy 1184; and v

merciful 800; see ENDLESSNESS

the although merciless, yet always and in everything just Heropass 132; and 35 137 750 759 785 967 1174

mercilessly struggling with his own inevitable denying principle 1128; and 1131

# MERCURY-AMALGAM 837

# **MERIT**

And Now Only Rest, As Merited—the Hymn to our Endlessness 1174

Beelzebub, with a transfigured appearance corresponding to His merits, and visible to all 1178

initiates, thanks to their personal conscious labors and intentional sufferings, acquire in themselves objective merits which can be sensed by other beings irrespective of brain-system, and which also evokes in others trust and respect 350; and 383 385

self-merits 371

### MESHED

meritorious manifestations proper to three-centered beings 1225 nonmeritorious properties 1226 and 747 1208

MESHED city in the locality called Bagdad 1102

MESMER an honest and humble Austro-Hungarian learned being who was very meticulously pecked to death 561-2

# MESSENGER

see Moses

our Lord Sovereign had sent from time to time His Messengers to the planets of this system, to regulate, more or less, the being-existence of the three-brained beings arising on them, for the co-ordination of the process of their existence with the general World Harmony 53-4

genuine Messengers from Above sent for the purpose of aiding the three-brained beings in destroying in their presences the crystallized consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer 233; and 348 1126

Ashiata Shiemash 54 347–8
Buddha 233 289–41
Christ 99 706
Kirmininasha 246
Krishnatkharna 724
Lama 705
Mohammed 706

MESSIAH Lentrohamsanin 398

# MILK

METAL transformation of metal, mineraloids, metalloids 170-5

METASTESES concerning cancer 917

METEMPSYCHOSIS reincarnation 767

METEOROLOGIST 34

## MICROCOSMOS

the smallest relatively independent formation on the planets; the smallest similarity to the Whole 760; see SIMILAR
Similitudes-of-the-Whole 86 in a drop of water 125-7 reciprocal destruction of the microcosmoses in the Tetartocosmos 960 being-microcosmoses 127 and 762 768

MICROSCOPE 549

# **MIDDLE**

Middle Ages, epoch 1001 1035 middle-sex beings 1110

MIDOSIKRA Thursday 464

MIDWIFE 8 502 607

MIGRATED 109 255-7

MILK 34 217 927; to milk 581

#### MILKY WAY

# MILKY WAY 51 1215

## MILL

I have been in my life, as it is said, not only through the mill but through all the grindstones—the Author 18 mill for nonsense 344 417 450

## MINARET 46

## **MIND**

there began to arise in me also the conviction with what is called my mind—the Author 14 agitation-of-the-minds-of-the-whole-of-Babylon 383ff.; and 271ff. half passive 600 mind-conclusions 450 mind-fornication 1223

# MINDARI seat 898

# **MINERAL**

minerals which compose the interior presence of planets 169 intraplanetary 229 water 927

# MINERALOIDS 170ff.

MINIA-IMAGES models 463 466 476

MINUTE of time 123 127

MIRAGE In the Opinion of Beelzebub, Man's Understanding of Justice Is for Him in the Objective Sense an Accursed Mirage 1119-44

MIROZINOO the degree of Reason called the sacred being-Mirozinoo 726

## MISCONCEPTION 1088 1110

## MISFORTUNE

as a consequence of the first great misfortune, there befell a misfortune unforeseen from Above and most grievous for three-brained beings, the implanting of the organ Kundabuffer 86ff.

misfortunes caused by the consequences of the organ Kundabuffer 1233

Choot-God-Litanical period: this common-cosmic misfortune, this terrifying misfortune for the higher perfected parts resulting in the actualization of the holy planet Purgatory 797-8

I descended for the first time on account of a young being of our tribe who had had the misfortune to become deeply involved with a three-brained being there 109ff.

the sources of Good and the sources of Evil: the actualization of such a maleficent idea was and until now is the fundamental cause of all the terrifying misfortunes for the sacred higher beingparts arising on Earth 1126

# MISUNDERSTANDING

see TRANSAPALNIAN perturbation

if the Most High Commission had not gone there again perhaps all the subsequent misunderstandings might not have occurred 87

# MODE

lamentable misunderstanding, concerning the teachings of Saint Buddha 241 244-6 misunderstandings caused by learned beings of new format who became power-possessing 610 concerning the theory of sound 859 concerning the theory of Atarnakh 1099 all misunderstandings without exception arising in the process of our collective life 1233

MODE of transmission of true knowledge through the Law of Sevenfoldness 461

MODEL minia-images 463

MODESTY lost by Adam and Eve 776

# **MODIKTHEO**

planet belonging to the system of the Protocosmos, on which the sacred law Heptaparaparshinokh carries out its completing process for the continuation of the species through three independent individuals; all our now existing angels, archangels and most of the Sacred Individuals nearest to our Common Father Endlessness arise just upon this marvelous planet, from 771-2f.

in the exterior appearance, the most ideal and perfect of all coatings 771-2

MOHAMMED a Saint, Teacher, Sacred Individual and Genuine Messenger of our Endlessness, the full-of-hope Saint Mohammed 704; and 701 704-6 709-10 733 1091 1101

Mohammedan:

#### MONDAY

religion 704 710 989 998 1001 1009-10 1103 schools: Sunnite 704; Shiite 704 998ff. teaching 705 fanatic, Ogly 1103 feasts 1102 Mullah 46

MOLE CRICKETS parasites who destroy everything good 630

## **MOMENTUM**

on acquiring momentum, the initial impulse becomes a force which is the fundamental mover of everything existing in the Universe 945 Salnichizinooarnian-momentum-vibrations or rays 157 169 the-momentum-of-what-was-experienced 489 the-momentum-of-the-action 1067 vibrations 650 892

MOMONODOOAR in Gornahoor Harharkh's apparatus 154 166-7

MONARCHIC Russia 944 state organization 1087 1089

and 83 561 1138

MONASTERY 243 258ff. 367 711 807 971

MONDAY Adashsikra, day-of-religious-and-civilceremonies 464-5

## MONEY

# MONEY

if anybody pays money for something, he is bound to use it to the end: principle illustrated by the story of the Transcaucasian Kurd 21 concerning King Appolis 111ff.

concerning King Konuzion 216 much-moneyed beings 671 to pay in money, concerning the destruction of rats and mice 1116

see PAY

MONGOLS 1093

MONGOLPLANZURA country in Asia 1063

#### MONK

Brother Foolon 43 fanatic monks of the Orthodoxhydooraki sect

258-61
Poundolero and Sensimiriniko soon found beings responding to this aim amongst the monks of places called monasteries 367

Ignatius 521

contemporary abstaining monks 807-10 and 259

Monkism: squashing the beginning of Remorse-of-Conscience 382

MONKEY business 9 152

MONOENITHITS Polormedekhtic beings 770

MONSTER beings-monsters 197

## MONTH

Ornakra or Ornakre, signifies month 91 524 in time calculation on Earth 122-3

MONTMARTRE 34 670f.

MONT-SAINT-MICHEL a temple 522

## MOON

formerly called Loonderperzo 84

description of the beings on the moon, a peculiar little planet with a mad climate 62-3

the planet Earth and the comet Kondoor collided so violently that from this shock two large fragments called Loonderperzo and Anulios were broken off from the planet Earth and flew into space 82; see FRAGMENT

the moon's Krentonalnian revolution defines one month 122

formation of the moon's atmosphere 181

a surplus of the vibrations which arise during the sacred process of Rascooarno, has begun to seriously hinder the correct exchange of matters between the moon and its atmosphere 182-3

the disharmony of the moon's atmosphere evoked great winds in the atmosphere of the Earth 316

we are no longer Polormedekhtic, but are Keschapmartnian beings because the last fundamental Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh is not in the center of our planet but in the Moon and Anulios 771

beings of Atlantis called the second being-food Amarloos, help-for-the-moon 783 as the atmosphere of this planetary upstart of the

# MOORDOORTEN

solar system and chief bearer of evil to this ill-fated planet began to be formed and become harmonized, great winds and snowstorms occurred on the Earth and the mammoths of the polar regions perished 838

wicked moon 1023

vibrations required for the maintenance of the Moon and Anulios 1105 1107

MOORDOORTEN onanism 277 787 1004 1024; see

Moordoortenist: psychopaths 1008; and 1006

# MORAL

anguish 994
benefit 1024
habits 643–56
injury 483
inner motives 732
shame 1028
usages 643–4
discussions on religious-moral subjects 693

# **MORALITY**

that fundamental-being-impulse which is the main lever of objective morality and which is called organic shame 414; see SHAME

impulse of instinctive shame, the being impulse that maintains morals and objective morality 417-8

the two being-impulses on which objective beingmorality is chiefly based: patriarchality and being-organic-shame 687

if by his Reason a being is higher than you, you

## MORTALITY

must always bow down before him and try to imitate him in everything; but if he is lower than you, you must be just towards him, because you once occupied the same place according to the sacred Measure of the gradation of Reason of our Creator and All-Maintainer—Arhoonilo, assistant chief investigator of the whole Universe in respect of the details of Objective Morality 200-1

morality and patriarchality 689 980 986 and 1141 1208

# Religious:

to outrage anybody's religious feelings is contrary to all morality 224

and 3 42

## Terrestrial:

inwardly and outwardly terrestrial morality has acquired the unique property of a chameleon 343

King Konuzion's invention of morality 342f.; consider also 215ff.

customs for instilling morality among the masses 1028

Being-morality: objective-being-morality 687; and 713; see TEACH

MORKROKH ancient name for an epidemic now called cholera 960

MORPHINE morphinism 382; and 845

MORSE transmission apparatus 170

MORTALITY 1103 1105; see duration of EXISTENCE

## **MORTIFICATION**

# MORTIFICATION self-mortification 1185

## MOSCOW

second chief place of Russia 545 our own mother Moscow 1013 and 36 516 544

## MOSES

Saint Moses, one of the genuine Sacred Individuals intentionally actualized from Above 699 normality-loving Saint Moses 700 teaching of 699 702-8 733 commandment of Saint Moses not to take the holy names in vain 23

all the five religions—Buddhistic, Hebrew, Christian, Mohammedan, Lamaist—founded on the teachings of five different genuine Sacred Individuals sent to the three-brained beings from Above for helping them to free themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, from 699ff.

the custom sooniat was first created and introduced into the Judaic religious doctrine by the Great Moses 1003ff.

measures Great Moses took for eradicating the evil, Moordoorten, and the beneficial results of the customs he created 1006ff.

the disease he devoted half his existence to eradicating, contemporaries have resurrected and spread 1024

MOSULOPOLIS city in Asia, home of the society The-Earth-Is-Equally-Free-for-All and birthplace of the philosopher Atarnakh 1064 1091-2 1094

### MOTTO

MOTH moths destroying the good prepared and left for us by our ancestors and by time 15; consider also 403

## MOTHER

mother-in-law, one of the four sources of action 343

of Lentrohamsanin, the source-of-the-passiveprinciple-of-his-origin 393

of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 896-900

my science, my divinity, my second mother— Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 900

mother-of-pearl 963

mother Moscow 1013

Just Mother Nature 1231; see Common Mother NATURE

and 36 432 981

see PRODUCER, WOMAN

MOTION Perpetual Motion 73-5

# MOTOR

two chief motors of their existence 945 moving-motor-center 1172

the third personality of man is the prime functioning of his organism as well as what are called the motor-reflex-reciprocally-affecting-manifestations-proceeding-in-it 1190

# **MOTTO**

God is where man's blood is not shed 1063 love one another and God will love you 1063 if you learn how to create a flea only then dare you kill a man 1063 all men are divine, but if only one is violently

## MOUNTAIN

killed by another, then all will be as nothing 1063

these societies, similar to the League of Nations, always died in the same strange way, namely, without any death agony 1062 and 473

# **MOUNTAIN**

range in Tibet 262-4 the mountain Veziniama 354 359 Mt. Ararat 1026 see ELEVATION

## MOUSE

mouse-unflinching-heroes 1078 concerning the terror of death 1228-4 the game called mousetrap 419 mice 503 1116 1169

## MOVEMENT

harmonious general-system movement 83; see HARMONIOUS

general-system-movement 270

Krentonalnian movement of planets 288

the tempo of movement of the prime arising 293; concerning the movement of the river of life 1228-9

ideas indicated in the movements of the participants by an alphabet 465

every posture and movement consists of seven mutually-balanced-tensions 476

currents-of-associative-movements 479-80

a corresponding movement is thus actualized 481 the learned members indicated what they wished

## MUSIC

in the movements and in the actions of the participants in the mysteries 482 reflex movements not proper to them 490 of cosmic concentrations 672 for the purpose of blending again with the Infinite 945

Moving:

from one sphere to another 163 moving-center 163 491; see BRAIN Bobbin-kandelnost of the moving-center 441 443 moving-motor-center 1172 and 762

MOYUSSOOL or Moyasul hemorrhoids 960 1111

MULE 252 863

MULLAH 46 981 983; see EDDIN

MUMMIES surviving planetary bodies from Egypt 588

MUNGULL in each hut it is customary for the Toosooly Kurds to have a sacred Mungull, that is, a hearth 1027; see ABDEST

MURDER of the monk Ignatius 521

MUSEUM 520

MURIATIC acid 923

MUSIC Sunday, the day-of-music-and-song 465 488ff.

## MUSTACHE

Musical:

accompaniments 1064 compositions 954 instruments 854ff. 880ff. melodies 491 productions 488

Musicians: learned musicians and singers 490

MUSTACHE see BEARD

## MUTUAL

frankness and confidence 42 maleficent mutual inflation 399 instruction 1214 reactions 529 relationship 46 376 571 592 605 630 876 879

MYRTLE each of them bore a branch of myrtle in one hand 1173

# **MYSTERY**

the mysteries 460 479
Saturday, the day-of-the-mysteries 465 478ff.
Mysterists: Babylonian learned mysterists 479 482
485 494-5

# N

NAÏVE

arguments 630 countryman of Beelzebub 113 120 subjective understanding 566 and 5 1142

Naïveté:

childish 95

alchemists, whom the contemporary-comic-scientists consider to be only exploiters of human naïveté 831

and 566-7 630 958 1224

NALOO-OSNIAN the Naloo-osnian-spectrum-ofimpulses consists of seven heterogeneous aspects characteristic of Hasnamuss-individuals; for example, every kind of depravity, conscious as well as unconscious 405-6

NAME 89 95 152 289-9 343 379 386 438 464 474 752 760-1 828 830-1 845 850 979 1142-3

NAMMUS 714

NAMMUSLIK feeling of patriarchality 711

NAPHTHA mamzolin 836

NARIA-CHI river, flowing into the Sea of Beneficence 207; and 226

## NAR-KHRA-NOORA

NAR-KHRA-NOORA concerning the white ray 829

NASOOLAN EL AOOL Arabian learned being who introduced polygamy 1009

NASSR EDDIN see EDDIN

## NATURE

Common Mother:

walking at sunset over the hills and dales, and willy-nilly perceiving the exterior visibility of those enchanting parts of the bosom of Great Nature, the Common Mother, and involuntarily inhaling a pure air uncontaminated by the usual exhalations of industrial towns, our Kurd quite naturally suddenly felt a wish to gratify himself with some ordinary food also; so sitting down by the side of the road, he took from his provision bag some bread and the fruit, one of the gifts of Great Nature, he had bought which had looked so good to him, and leisurely began to eat 20; see FOOD

let us imbibe this gift of Nature in the devout hope that it may redound to her glory—*Hadji-Asvatz-Troov* 889

in everything under the care of Mother Nature the possibility is foreseen for beings to acquire the kernel of their essence, their own I, even after the beginning of their responsible age also 1231 Duty and service to Nature:

honorably fulfilling my duty to Great Nature 39 better-pull-ten-hairs-a-day-out-of-your-mother'shead - than - not - help - Nature — Mullah Nassr Eddin 432

## NATURE

if they got for themselves from this wheat nothing that enables them to serve Great Nature better or more consciously, nevertheless, by producing in themselves the said worms, they do unconsciously very very greatly assist their planet in honorable service to the Trogoautoegocrat—for are not these worms also beings through whom cosmic substances are also transformed 952

when I had begun to study their strange psyche only then did I finally understand to which end both Great Nature herself and the Most High and Most Saintly Individuals always patiently adapt themselves to everything, and the following personal opinion was formed in me: that if they would at least properly ponder over this and serve Nature honestly in this respect, then perhaps their being-self-perfecting might proceed automatically even without the participation of their consciouness and in any case the poor Nature of their ill-fated planet would not have to puff and blow in order to adapt Herself to remain within the common cosmic harmony 1106–7

but unfortunately for everything existing in the Megalocosmos, there is no honesty in respect of the fulfillment of their duties to Nature, not even to that Nature to which, strictly speaking, they owe their very existence 1107

consider also, Nature-helping direct heirs of ancient Greece, concerning the inventions of contemporary Germany 426-7

Adaptations of Nature:

Kerkoolnonarnian-actualization: that process of Great Nature which means The-obtaining-ofas the quality of their radiations went steadily from bad to worse, Great Nature was compelled gradually to transform their common presences by means of various compromises and changes, in order to regulate the quality of the vibrations which they radiated and which were required chiefly for the presevation of the well-being of the former parts of that planet, and to increase the numbers of beings 106

the gradual diminution of the average length of their existence to almost nothing 129

Great Nature Herself was compelled to take stock of their presences and to form them into new presences 130

when they ceased to emanate the vibrations required; when they had begun to destroy beings of other forms; and when they had ceased actualizing being-Partkdolg-duty; then Nature Herself was compelled to actualize their presences according to the second principle of being-existence, Itoklanos, from 131 and 437; and 438 570 1050

Great Nature was compelled to regenerate this brain 146

Great Nature was compelled to degenerate the functioning of their organ of sight 305

according to the foreseeing adaptation of Great Nature, for the demands of the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic process, there had to issue from this region more of those vibrations arising from the destruction of being-existence 327-8; and 416

## NATURE

how Nature—when something unforeseen hinders its correct functioning for the purposes of Trogoautoegocrat—adapts itself for the harmony of this most great cosmic law 1091

the cosmic law of self-adaptation-of-Nature 564; consider also 388 444

two independent consciousnesses and Nature's adaptation to two Inkliazanikshanas of different tempos 564–5

the functioning of the planetary body is adapted by Nature in general in such a way that the process of their nourishment with the second being-food proceeds in them 647; and 650

to hinder Nature from producing the necessary formation 686

women's hair adapted by Great Nature for certain exchanges of cosmic substances 690

concerning the absence in the psyche of a cognized need of absorbing these higher sacred cosmic substances, and together with the cessation of the intentional absorption of substances necessary for the arising and existing of higher beingparts, there disappeared from their common presences not only the striving itself for perfection, but also the possibility of intentional contemplativeness, the principal factor for the assimilation of those sacred cosmic substances; Nature gradually had to adapt herself to arrange that for each of them such unexpectednesses should occur 783f.

Great Nature most wisely adapted the inner organization of beings, concerning being-foods 788

it follows that life in general is given to people not

## NATURE

for themselves, but that this life is necessary for the said Higher Cosmic Purposes, in consequence of which Great Nature watches over this life so that it may flow in a more or less tolerable form and takes care that it should not prematurely cease; in the same way that we feed, watch over our sheep and pigs, Nature takes all measures to ensure that we shall live without seeing the terror and then, when we are required, She slaughters us; under the established conditions of the ordinary life of people, this has now become an immutable law of Nature 1226

Great Nature has already long since ceased to have need for such a phenomenon as mass psychosis for Her equilibrium; rather the contrary, such a periodically arising inherency in people compels Her always to new adaptations, as for instance increasing the birth rate, changing the tempo of the general psyche 1234-5; consider also 981 1098

the action of the appendix, as appointed by Great Nature 956–7

demanded by Nature for the automatic continuation of their species 782

the time destined by Great Nature 1058

certain periods established by Great Nature for the removal of the sacred substance Exioëhary 276; and 277

Foresight of Nature concerning: the distribution of forces and strength 196 being-Partkdolg-duty 437–8 Iransamkeep 445 Bobbin-kandelnosts 446 Hlodistomaticules 489

the transformation of cosmic substances needed for serving the aims of the Trogoautoegocrat 570-1

the fulfillment of being-duty in continuation of their species 794

the surplus of cosmic substances foreseeingly given by the Creator and Nature for the purpose of personal self-perfecting 196

Given by Nature:

time to work for the salvation-of-their-soul 364 data for evoking the objective impulse of Divine-Love 370

those inner possibilities of becoming particles of the whole of the Reasonable Whole 384

sacred data for forming in them their real beingconsciousness 566

factors for the protection of these organs

data for impulses of essence-initiative 1081

the possibility of acquiring for himself imperishable Being 1227

good sense 1236

Required by Nature:

vibrations 131 388 1103 1105; consider also

deaths 1098; consider also 1105

Concerning the river of life: as long as we remain passive, not only shall we have inevitably to serve solely as a means for Nature's involutionary and evolutionary construction, but also for the rest of our lives we shall have to submit slavishly to every caprice of all sorts of blind events; but even for you, it is not yet too late; the foresight

## NATURED

of Just Mother Nature consists in this, that the possibility is given to us, in certain inner and outer conditions, to cross over from one stream into the other 1231-2

# NATURED

one-natured beings like myself—Beelzebub 478 two-natured-formations 764 two-natured arising 765–6 a state called Techgekdnel, or, searching-for-some-other-similar-two-natured-arising-corresponding-to-itself 766 diverse-natured three-in-one-formations 765

## **NECESSARY**

all beings of all brain systems, without exception, large and small, arising and existing on the Earth or within the Earth, in the air or beneath the waters, are all equally necessary for our Common Creator for the common harmony of the existence of Everything Existing 196 first being-obligolnian-striving 386 necessary need, concerning fashions 689 most-necessary-functioning-of-Reason 820 and 99 1163

# NECESSITY

laziness remains in their nature as a progressive and indispensable necessity 985 whenever they do become interested in something, then this interest of their stifles all other beingnecessities in them 875 the being-necessity of feeding themselves 962

## NEED

### NEED

to actualize their own initiative in everything 500

to actualize being-Partkdolg-duty 506

to perceive every kind of new shock vital for threebrained beings 506

need-for-real-perceptions proper to three-brainedbeings 507

of conscious absorption of cosmic substances 782 of absorbing higher sacred cosmic substances 783

to make clear to my Reason why I personally have all the comforts which I now use and what obligations I am under for them—Hassein 77

to-attain-to-a-complete-absence-of-the-need-forbeing-effort-and-for-every-essence-anxiety-ofwhatever-kind-it-may-be 688

all his needs already inherent in him which are unbecoming to three-brained beings and which become the dominant factors for the whole of his presence 1057

to wear trinkets for adornment 230

to free ourselves from the need of having to sweat
—Lentrohamsanin 397

to evoke the expression in others of the beingimpulse astonishment 501

for freedom 624 627; see SOLIOONENSIUS fashions are like customs, a necessary need 689

Organic Need:

to destroy 313

for alcohol 602

to do nothing except enjoy oneself 985

of reading 1053

Organic-psychic-need:

to wiseacre 242

### NEED

an irresistible-thirst-to-be-considered-as-learnedby-beings-around-them-similar-to-themselves 842

to teach others sense, or put them on the right road 1073 1075

Need to Destroy:

birds' nests 14

weaker beings for first being-food 253-4

the urgent need to destroy everything outside of themselves 313

the periodic-need-to-destroy-the-existence-ofothers-like-oneself 318 428 526 878 1055

their need to despoil the sanctuaries of their ancestors 589-90

Being-need:

the being-need of sensing and understanding everything proceeding within them as well as without 687

this prosaic yet indispensable being-need, concerning water closets 958

the inevitable being-need of feeding on the first-food 969

See: CRAZE, INCLINATION, PASSION, URGE

Needed: as soon as anything is needed, it seems it is filthy and eaten by mice—Mullah Nassr Eddin, concerning the Reason-of-knowing 1169

Needful:

instead of that function called the needful-strivingfor-self-perfection which should be in every three-brained being, a needful but very strange striving that all other beings of their planet should call and consider their country the Centreof-Culture for the whole planet 186

a really-functioning-needful-striving, towards

## NEOMOTHISTS

Abdil as towards a kinsman of my own nature 190

## NEEDLE

parts of Gornahoor Harharkh's apparatus 158 168 in Hell, all the furniture, carpets and beds are made of fine needles with their points sticking out 218

# NEGATIVE

force 278; see Force or passive principle 691 factors for negative properties 445 manifestations 446 colored rays 835

NEGLIGENCE engendered in their essence and already quite fused with their nature, concerning personal cleanliness 974

# **NEIGHBOR**

prayer uttered for the welfare of one's neighbor vi

the highest aim and sense of human life is the striving to attain the welfare of one's neighbor, and this is possible exclusively only by the conscious renunciation of one's own—commandment inculcated in the Author in his childhood 1186

NEOMOTHISTS first section of Babylonian learned beings discussing the invention of Lentrohamsanin 403; see MOTH

#### NEPTUNE

NEPTUNE planet 1152

NERHITROGOOL the process of being-Nerhitrogool which is called irrepressible inner laughter 135

## NERVE

nerve nodes 147 791

nerves 623; see solioonensius

he is as irritable as a man who has just undergone full treatment by a famous European nerve specialist—Mullah Nassr Eddin 972

wandering nerves of the stomach 971 1057

Nervous:

or Instruarian 1077

nodes 780

Nervousness: or Instruarness, caused by constant indignation and unproductive moral sufferings 1077

NETHER regions 1230

# **NEUTRALIZING**

force 587 751 966–7 principle 780 source 802 see FORCE

NEW YORK city of the melting pot of the races of the Earth 919; and 918ff. 1042

NICOTINISM 382

NIEVIA country in Asia 392 394 398

NIGHT Kldatzacht 122; and 253

## **NONENTITIES**

NIGHTINGALE 1011 1068

NILE the river Nipilhooatchi 285 301

NILIA now Egypt 284

NINEFOLDNESS the law of ninefoldness 831 841 865 872; see HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH

NINEVEH 337

NIPILHOOATCHI the river Nile 301

## NIRIOONOSSIAN

Nirioonossian-crystallized-vibrations 489 noncrystallized Nirioonossian-vibrations 489 Nirioonossian-World-Sound 829 849 867

NITRIC acid 923

# NODES

nerve 147 791

brain 779

nervous 780

the complex of the nodes of the sympathetic nervous system or the solar plexus 780

NOKHAN historical king 1079

NOLNIOLNIAN gland 1005

NONDECOMPOSITION the property of Toorinoorino 407

NONENTITIES representatives of art 512-4; see

## NOOXHOMISTS

NOOXHOMISTS group in Babylon who studied smells 473

NOORFOOFTAFAF expression signifying willlessness 1151

NOOSE of horsehair to snare pigeons, concerning change of presence 31

## NORMAL

three-brained beings 128 169 437 853
duration of existence 129 133 388
existence 304 319 630
being-existence 536 948 971
Reason 303
mutual relationship and ordinary existence, according to the understanding 605
being-functions 152
mentation 738
being-mentation 450
presence 135
being-sensations concerning any cosmic phenomena 133
exchange-of-substances 234
sources for the arising of normal presences of

NORMALITY normality-loving Saint Moses 700

succeeding beings similar to themselves 238

414

NOSE 27 77 104 194 870

# NORTH

North America 918 North Pole 135 529 north and south polar regions 838

## NOTION

NOTE half, quarter, whole notes 849-69passim 883 893; see SOUND, TONE

NOTEBOOK the two spirits perched on the shoulders of a man—the spirit-of-good, an angel on his right, and the spirit-of-evil, a devil on his left—record in their notebooks all the manifestations of the man—Babylonian dualist teaching 339ff.

## NOTHING

the duration of their existence has now already become in the objective sense, almost nothing 129

good-for-nothing birds, that is, crows 599 concerning good customs, those trifles would-in-any-case-be-better-than-nothing 643

all men are divine, but if only one is violently killed by another, then all will be as nothing—motto of the society in Persia 1063

the conviction that conscious labors and intentional sufferings might transform him from a nothing into a something 1131 conscious of nothing 1171

# NOTION

wealth, in the form of quieting notions evoking only naïve dreams 5 crazy notion about perpetual motion 73 maleficent notion called art 452 foggy notions concerning theaters 494 bobtailed notions 713 777 notions of duty, honor and so on 1208 of Good and Evil 1138-41 passim

# NOUGHTOUNICHTONO

being-notion 559 619 and 26 152 513 1142 see IDEA

NOUGHTOUNICHTONO the sudden and instantaneous evolution of all cosmic formed crystallizations 731

## NOURISHMENT

with the second being-food called breathing of air 647 quality-of-nourishment 863 being-nourishment 948

NOVICES of the brotherhood Heechtvori 369-70; see initiate

# NULLITY

terrestrial nullities 203 the-covering-of-their-nullity 501 to conceal the nullity of one's own inner significance 1028 nullities with an atmosphere of unendurable vibrations-Mullah Nassr Eddin 1053 Makary Kronbernkzion clearly saw the real value of his own significance and sincerely realized his nullity 1131

**NURSE 1088** 

OATH it was forbidden under oath from Above to the beings of our tribe to communicate true information to them 901f.

# **OBJECTIVE**

attainments 369; concerning the five strivings 386 objective-being-Being 619 objective-conscience 235 359 372-4 379 530; beingobjective-conscience 369 data, concerning initiates 350 impulse of Divine-Love 124 370 objective-essence-satisfaction 159 knowledge: the Akhaldans did a great deal in respect of approaching objective knowledge 300; and 1120 1169-70; see KNOWLEDGE merits 350 383 385 morality 200 414 417-8; being-morality 687; see MORALITY Objective Reason 245 366 563 815; see REASON objective-responsibilities 407 terror 344 766 1071 see SCIENCE time-calculations 51 87 89 128; time-reckoning 133 truths 37 298 371 818 1047 1189 1238; see TRUTH Objectively: true information of Ashiata Shiemash 367

evil consequences of these theaters 507 and 856

## OBLEKIOONERISH

Objectivity:

all cosmic phenomena, wherever they proceed, have a sense of objectivity 123 only Time alone has no sense of objectivity 124 though for separate individuals existing in any independent cosmic unit, their definition of the flow of Time is not objective in the general sense, yet nevertheless, for them themselves it acquires a sense of objectivity since the flow of Time is perceived by them according to the completeness of their own presence 126 general universal 127

# OBLEKIOONERISH horoscope 287-8

## OBLIGATION

becoming to a responsible three-brained being 77–8 essential 541 responsible 1058

divine obligations taken by Gornahoor Rakhoorkh's Kesdjanian father 1154

being-obligations 363 541 971

see duty

Obligatory: Sooanso-Toorabizo, which means obligatory-gap-aspects-of-the-unbroken-flowing-of-the-whole 832

OBLIGOLNIAN in the blissful Ashiatian epoch, all the beings of the planet then began to work in order to have in their consciousness this Divine function of genuine conscience and for this purpose, as everywhere in the Universe, they

## OBSERVATION

transubstantiated in themselves the five beingobligolnian-strivings 385-6

## OBSERVATION

correctly conducted self-observation 1209-11

these exhaustive conscious observations and impartial constatations finally convinced Belcultassi that something proceeded in his own common presence not as it should have proceeded according to sane being-logic 296; and 295 297

after long conscious observations and intensive active mentations, they categorically understood that this was possible exclusively only on condition of a ceaseless fulfillment of being-Partkdolg-duty 807

certain persons, thanks to their conscious or accidental observations, discovered the undesirable and harmful consequences of this kind of practice; they communicated this to other beings, who, having also made observations with as much impartiality as possible, also became convinced 969

Ashiata Shiemash, after His year of special impartial observation and studies of their psyche, again ascended to that same mountain Veziniama, and during several terrestrial months contemplatively pondered in which way He could actualize His decision 364; and 354 359

the members of the fourth group were called Akhaldanpsychosovors, and by this name they then defined those members of the society Akhaldan who made their observations of the perceptions, experiencings and manifestations

## **OBSERVATION**

of beings like themselves and verified their observations by statistics 299

from the very moment when each of them acquires the capacity of distinguishing between wet and dry, he ceases forever to see and observe his own abnormalities and defects, but sees and observes those same abnormalities and defects in others 1076

such pictures are met with at every step there, that only from observing and studying them every normal being, if he will indeed take in and study his perceptions, might become fully instructed in all branches of general objective science 1079

the kind of sphere which the beings of the planet Earth came to be very skillful in concealing from the observation even of Individuals with pure Reason 259

common observations by members of the society Akhaldan not only of Nature on the planet Earth, but also of every kind of heavenly-phenomena 211: and 868

observations and studies of cosmic concentrations by Astrologers in Egypt 286ff. 306-7 585

observations of cosmic concentrations made by Pooloodjistius and Beelzebub's sons 1122

Gornahoor Harharkh's observations over many years 172

Beelzebub's observations:

from Mars 53 91 94 174 268 318-20 525 1123; consider also 283; see observatory, teskooano, witness

I must without fail tell you about that strange phenomenon which I constated there during my observations and studies of the almost entirely

# **OBSERVATORY**

degenerated presences of those favorites of yours 363

since I became interested in the strange psyche of these favorites of yours and occupied myself with every aspect of the observation of them, I myself have been a witness no less than forty times of the process of the destruction-ofeverything-within-sight 631

this particularity of their mentation was, during the whole of my observation of them, the gravity center cause of almost all the more or less major events unfavorable for them, from 1048

and 141 282 332 362 381 655 943-4 1045 1069 1124 1153 1170

See: CONSTATATION, ELUCIDATE, INVESTIGATION, PERCEPTION

# OBSERVATORY

one of Beelzebub's chief occupations was the arranging of an observatory on the planet Mars for the observation both of remote points of the Universe and of the conditions of existence of beings on neighboring planets 53; and 62 90-1 270 307 1122

thanks only to Gornahoor Harharkh's learning, I had later in my observatory on the planet Mars that Teskooano, owing to which my observatory was considered one of the best constructions of its kind in the whole Universe 151; and 268-9

when I left that system, I presented my famous observatory to that young being of our tribe on whose account I made my first descent in person upon the surface of that planet of yours, from 282-3

## OBSERVER

the observatory I saw in Egypt had five pipelike hollows which all met at a small underground common hollow which was something like a cave; this principle had also been utilized in my observatory on Mars, with only this difference, that my seven long pipes were fixed not within the planet but on it, from 307; and 285-6 292 304 308

see teskooano

OBSERVER His Self-Keepness the Archseraph Ksheltarna, the Great Observer of the movements of all the concentrations of the Megalocosmos 1121

## OCCASION

the ship Occasion was the ship on which all the beings of our tribe were transported to that solar system and as I have already told you, it was left there for the use of the beings of our tribe for the purpose of interplanetary communication 110

we had, it is true, the possibility of making our ship Occasion invisible to their organs of perception of visibility, but we could not annihilate its presence, and without this it could not remain stationary on the water from the constant danger that their ships might bump into it 528

and 90 118 183-4 205-7 228 251 265 284 320-1 833 1147 1152

see SHIP

## OCCULT

occult-charlatans, the name given to alchemists by contemporary comic-scientists 831

## OCTAVE

occultists and other specialists in catching fish in muddy waters 1191; and 926; see SPIRITUALISM

OCEAN all the water of one stream of the river of life ultimately flows into the vast ocean 1228; and 1230; see SEA

## OCTAVE

each such an octave of strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh gave that totality of vibrations which according to the calculations of the great twin-brothers correspond to the totality of the vibrations of all those cosmic substances which, issuing from seven separate independent sources, compose one of the seven-centers-of-gravity of the fundamental common-cosmic Ansapalnian-octave 849

each octave as well as each whole note of the octave had names of their own 850

those seven cosmic substances which in their general totality actualize specially for the given solar system what is called the inner Ansapalnian-octave of cosmic substances, which independent octave, in its turn, is a one-seventh independent part of the fundamental common-cosmic Ansapalnian-octave 830

all subsequent misunderstandings began with this, that in the information which had reached them from the ancient Chinese it was shown that the whole octave of vibrations has seven restorials; while in the Greek information it was said that the whole octave of vibrations has five restorials 860-1; and 862-5

## ODOR

one fundamental common-cosmic octave of substances 866f.; consider also ansanbaluiazar see heptaparaparshinokh, seven

## ODOR

a particular Rastropoonilo or odor 650 concerning the two customs, the chewing of keva, and washing in hammams 647 650-1; see SMELL, STINK

ODURISTELNIAN vegetations 86; see POLOR-MEDEKHTIC

## OFFENCE

there is no offence which with time will not blow over 44—ancient Russian proverb 44 offensiveness 512 being-impulse of offence 1170

OFFERING see SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

OFT-REPEATED see REPETITION

OGLY, ASSADULLA IBRAHIM Persian dervish 1103-4; see SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

OKANIAKI cells - of - the - head - brain 777-8; see

OKHTAPANATSAKHNIAN or Okhtapanstsankhnian seven classes of active elements 785-6

OKHTATRALNIAN Okhtatralnian-arisings 824-5

## OKIDANOKH

OKHTERORDIAPAN the seventh highest octave of strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

OKHTI-NOORA-CHAKA fourth of the seven secondary aspects of each whole 828

OKHTI-PIKAN-ON fourth of the first seven fundamental aspects of each whole 828

OKIARTA-AITOKHSA the second kind of being-Reason 770; see REASON

## OKIDANOKH

in our youth all such ships both for intersystem and for interplanetary communication were still run on the cosmic substance Elekilpomagtistzen, which is a totality consisting of two separate parts of the omnipresent Okidanokh—the captain of the ship Karnak 65

only one cosmic crystallization, existing under the name Omnipresent-Okidanokh, obtains its prime arising—although it also is crystallized from Etherokrilno—from the three Holy sources of the sacred Theomertmalogos, that is, from the emanation of the Most Holy Sun Absolute; everywhere in the Universe, this Omnipresent-Okidanokh or Omnipresent - Active - Element takes part in the formation of all both great and small arisings, and is, in general, the fundamental cause of most of the cosmic phenomena and, in particular, of the phenomena proceeding in the atmospheres 138; see TRIAMAZIKAMNO

the Omnipresent-Okidanokh obtains its prime arising in space outside of the Most Holy Sun

# OKIDANOKH

Absolute itself, from the blending of these three independent forces into one, and during its further involutions it is correspondingly changed. in respect of what is called the Vivifyingness of Vibrations according to its passage through what are called the Stopinders or gravity-centers of the fundamental common-cosmic sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 139; see HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH the Omnipresent-Active-Element does not blend, as a whole, with such a new arising, but immediately on entering as a whole into any cosmic unit, there immediately occurs in it what is called Djartklom, that is to say, it is dispersed into the three fundamental sources from which it obtained its prime arising, and only then do these sources, each separately, give the beginning for an independent concentration of three separate corresponding formations, within the given cosmic unit; and in this way, this Omnipresent-Active-Element actualizes, at the outset, in every such new arising, the sources for the possible manifestation of its own sacred law of Triamazikamno

there proceeds within every arising large and small, when in direct touch with the emanation either of the Sun Absolute itself or of any other sun, what is called Remorse, that is a process, when every part that has arisen from the results of any one Holy Source of the Sacred Triamazi-kamno, as it were, revolts, and criticizes the former unbecoming perceptions and the manifestations at the moment of another part of its whole—a part obtained from the results of another Holy Source of the same fundamental

140; see DJARTKLOM

sacred Cosmic Law of Triamazikamno; and this sacred process Aieioiuoa or Remorse always proceeds with the Omnipresent-Active-Element-Okidanokh also 141

what relation the Omnipresent-Active-Element Okidanokh has to the common presence of beings of every kind, and what are the cosmic results actualized owing to it 142ff.

I shall tell you about Gornahoor Harharkh's elucidating experiments concerning this Omnipresent cosmic crystallization at which I was personally present—Beelzebub 148; consider The Arch-preposterous 149-76

since the participation of that third part of Okidanokh existing under the name of Parijrahatnatioose is artificially excluded from the said process, then this process proceeds there just now between only two of its parts, namely, Anodnatious and Cathodnatious; and in consequence, instead of the obligatory law-conformable results of the said process, that non-law-conformable result is now actualized which exists under the denomination of the-result-of-the-process-of-the-reciprocal-destruction-of-two-opposite-forces, or as ordinary beings express it, the-cause-of-artificial-light 156–7

I deliberately increase the force-of-striving of only one of the active parts of the Okidanokh; for example, I increase the force called Cathodnatious; in consequence of this, you see that the elements composing the presence of that red copper begin to involve 173

Concerning:

the organs of sight 304-5

#### OKINA

amber 311

the hoofs of the passengers of the transship Karnak 523

the preservation of mummies in Egypt 587 great thunderstorms 731

electricity and the experimental elucidations of the young conscious individual Gornahoor Rakhoorkh, who devoted the whole of his existence to the study of the cosmic Omnipresent-Okidanokh 1146; consider 1145-60

the possibilities for three-brained beings to perfect themselves and ultimately to blend with the Prime Cause of everything existing 1158

the conscious destruction of all the labors and results of the First-Sacred-Cause of everything existing 1158

- OKINA one of the three sexes on the planet Modiktheo 772–3
- OKIPKHALEVNIAN Okipkhalevnian-exchangeof-the-external-part-of-the-soul, or exchangeof-the-former-being-body-Kesdjan 767
- OKRUALNO the periodic repetition in them of the completing process of the sacred Heptapara-parshinokh 762
- OKSOSERIA a river, now called the Amu Darya 184 186 205

# **OLBOGMEK**

the name means, there are not different religions, there is only one God 349 one of the several marble tablets of Ashiata

## **OMNICOSMIC**

Shiemash still survives and is the chief sacred relic of a small group of initiated beings called the Brotherhood-Olbogmek, from 349; and 361

- OLD BELIEVERS certain Russian Orthodox Christians 1012
- OLMANTABOOR the most venerable Brother Olmantaboor, head of a brotherhood called The Assembly of the Enlightened or The-Assembly-of-All-the-Living-Saints-of-the-Earth who preached the colossal criminality and sin of war, from 1091-2
- OLOOESTESNOKHNIAN if the three-brained beings complete the perfecting of their highest part, their perceiving organ of visibility thereby acquires the sensibility of what is called Olooestesnokhnian sight 469
- OLOOESSULTRATESNOKHNIAN those of them who were consciously perfected and had thereby brought the sensibility of the perception of their organ of sight up to what is called the Olooessultratesnokhnian state, acquired the possibility of perceiving also the visibility of all these cosmic units 304–5

# OMNI-BEING see ENDLESSNESS

OMNICOSMIC Ashiata Shiemash, one of our Seven Most Very Saintly Omnicosmic Individuals, without whose participation even our Uni-

#### OMNI-LOVING

Being Common Father does not allow himself to actualize anything 405

OMNI-LOVING see ENDLESSNESS

# **OMNIPRESENT**

Omnipresent-Active-Element; see OKIDANOKH the transspace ship Omnipresent 128 176 658-9 1147 1152

ONANDJIKI a so-called Way 457

ONANISM 382 977 1008 1010 1029; see MOOR-DOORTEN

ONANSON, Mister the disease which Mr. Onanson called writing itch 1052

OOAMONVANOSINIAN if even once the sensation of the climax of what is called the Ooamonvanosinian process occurs in what is called the nervous system of their children before they reach majority, they will already never have the full possibility of normal mentation when they become adult 1008

OOISSAPAGAOOMNIAN - exchange - of - opinions 455

OOKAZEMOTRA a signboard 453

OONASTRALNIAN-arisings 824

OORETSTAKNILKAROOLNI which holds them so to say in an exitless magic circle 618

## **OPIUM**

OORNEL 501; see SWAGGER

### OPIUM

chewing the seed of a plant called Gulgulian, or Pavaveroon, or poppy, they saw, understood, felt, sensed and acted quite otherwise than they were previously accustomed to see, sense, act, and so on, from 213-4; consider also 987

King Konuzion decided to deal with this evil by inventing a very original religious doctrine corresponding to the psyche of the beings of that time 216; and 822 824

those active elements which the beings of Maralpleicie learned how to obtain from the plant poppy and which they were the first to call opium 553

the surplanetary flora-formation named on your planet the plant Papaveroon, belongs to the class of Polormedekhtian-arisings and through it there evolves or involves the totality-of-the-results-of-the-transformation of all other cosmic gravity-center-concentrations, which come into the atmosphere of this planet of yours through the common-cosmic process of what is called ubiquitous-diffusion-of-the-radiations-of-all-kinds-of-cosmic-concentrations 825

the researches of the two great terrestrial learned beings, Choon - Kil - Tez and Choon - Tro - Pel, described 826-40

of the number of nearly four hundred active elements of opium which then became known to the great brothers, knowledge of how to obtain only forty-two active elements has reached the contemporary chemists of the Earth and these

#### ORANGE

active elements have now the following names there 845-6

## **ORANGE**

all they can do is to wrangle with pigs about the quality of oranges—Mullah Nassr Eddin 15 orangeade 928 930 orange light obtained from the burning of Simkalash 836-7 orange-crimson growth on a flea 1079 something orange radiated from the casket of the sacred rod 1174; see YELLOW

# ORDINARY see EXISTENCE

#### ORGAN

the musical instrument 855
organs of perception 17 39 169 468–70 923 972
the six being-Skernalits-ionniks, or sense organs
566
six organs called receivers-of-the-varied-qualitiedvibrations, which organs function in accordance
with newly perceived impressions 1190
organs of hearing 17 160 270 488–9
organ of smell 650 957
organs of sight 157 160 168–9 304–5 472; organs of
being-sight 161; being-organ of sight 382 472;
organs for the perception of visibility 305–6 469
473 1081

organ of taste 742 organ of speech 160 internal and external organs 198–4 breathing organs 159 digestive organs 17 943 organs-of-digestion-and-sex 507; and 1060

# ORIGINATION

sex organs 944 974-8passim 1026-7 1060 1088 that maleficent organ Kundabuffer; see KUNDA-BUFFER

#### ORGANIC

abnormalities 944
attitudes towards women 981
physico-organic-attraction in the three sexes on
the planet Modiktheo 773
organic automatism 38
organic and psychic efforts of Belcultassi 295
organic instinct 1209; consider also 38
needs; see NEED
shame 414 687 963 992; organic-self-shame 424;
shock-to-organic-shame 381

ORGANISM their planetary body, or as they say, their organism 1082

#### ORGANIZATION

The Organization for Man's Existence Created by the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash 366-89 priest-organization 389 state-organization 389 401 403 712 1087 inner-communal organization 404

ORIGINATION in the name of the causes of my arising, I shall always strive to be just towards every already spiritualized origination, and towards all the originations of the future spiritualized manifestations of Our Common Creator, Almighty Autocrat Endlessness, Amen—the Legominism of Ashiata Shiemash 353

#### ORI-NOORA-CHAKA

ORI-NOORA-CHAKA second of the seven secondary aspects of each whole 828

ORI-PIKAN-ON second of the first seven fundamental aspects of each whole 828

ORNAKRA or Ornakre signifies month 91 524

## **ORPHEUS 496 498**

Orpheist: a genuine artist; if someone was called thus, it meant that he rightly sensed the essence 495-6

#### ORS

the sun and solar system of the planet Earth 82–3 that most remote solar system situated even almost beyond the reach of the immediate emanations of the Omni Most Holy Sun Absolute 524; and 60–1

and 52-3 128 136 149 181 183 206 266 282-3 623 838 1124 1130 1145

#### ORTHODOX

Christian 702 1011-3 1015 1022 code 1011 Greeks 1011

ORTHODOXHYDOORAKI sect of the Selftamers in Tibet 258-9

## **OSKIANO**

I voluntarily took upon myself the responsible guidance of your finishing Oskiano for the Being of a responsible being—Beelzebub to Hassein 1164; and 135 744

## OXEN

the kind of Oskiano which they call education 816 and 814-7

see EDUCATION

Oskianotsner: tutor or teacher 818 1122; see TEACHER Oskianotznel: education 1028

OSKOLNIKOO the being-impulse of being-Oskolnikoo or gratitude 581; see GRATITUDE

OSMOOALNIAN-friction evoked great winds 316; see FRICTION

OTHERWISES lawful otherwises 465 475 482; see HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH

OTKALOOPARNIAN unsympathetic 591

OUTCASTS 639; see CASTE

## OUTLOOK

world outlook 424 being-world-outlook 419 a broad outlook 1046

OUTSTANDING beings 386

OVARIES 791

OVERLORD inner overlord named self-calming 609; see CALM

OVERPOPULATION 1072

OVERPRODUCTION occurred in respect of the deaths of the three-brained beings required there 1115

OWN-DONKEY 194-5

OXEN 189 222 1102

# P

## **PAINTING**

Wednesday, the day-of-painting 464 467ff. and 472-8 475 519 523 see ART

## PAISCHAKIR cold 75 136

PALEOMOTHISTS second section of Babylonian learned beings discussing the invention of Lentrohamsanin 403; see MOTH

## **PALM**

branches of palm 1173
without greasing the palm not only is it impossible
to live anywhere tolerably but even to breathe—
Mullah Nassr Eddin 43

PANDETZNOKH or Pandeznokh the solar system of the Pole Star 51 54 524

PAPA 34 394 616 1066; see DARLING

PAPAVEROON or Pavaveroon see POPPY

## PARADISE

Hell and Paradise do indeed exist, but only not there in that world but here beside us on Earth 1238

#### PART

eager to enter Paradise without fail with their boots on 43–4

Mister God's island called Paradise in King Konuzion's religious doctrine 217-8

concerning the Babylonian dualist teaching 340–1 703–4 804

in one of the Legominisms about the holy planet Purgatory, both of these words paradise and hell were also used 804f.

a bird of paradise 516 see HEAVEN

#### PARASITE

who destroy everything good 630; see мотн parasitism 697 960

PARDON Beelzebub's pardon 54 524 1175-6

PARENT 567 983; see PRODUCER

PARIJRAHATNATIOOSE the third part of Okidanokh 156

PARIS 665-91 passim 978ff. 990 994; Parisian 34

PARROTLIKE 633 681

PARSIS the sect 1093

PARSLEY 925

## PART

all the functionings of the planetary body and the body itself without other of the spiritualized parts of the being are only a dependent cosmic formation, conscious of nothing; each spiritualized part of a being must always be just towards this dependent and unconscious part; in order that the planetary body of a being may serve its chief part, that is to say, his essence itself, this essence must always be just and make demands on it only according to its inherent possibilities 1171–2

bring about a contact between your consciousness and the various unconscious parts of your general presence 78

their predominant part gradually allowed other parts of their total presences to perceive every new impression without being-Partkdolg-duty 103

there began to be perceived separately and independently in each of my three being-centers very definite impressions that there was taking place in the separate parts of my whole planetary body an independent process of the sacred Rascooarno, and that the cosmic crystallizations which composed the presences of these parts were flowing in vain 163-4

Saint Buddha explained the order in which their positive part should consciously guide the manifestations of their unconscious parts 239; consider also 696 1171

in his three independently spiritualized parts, that is to say in his body, in his feelings and in his thoughts 295; and 449 506 569 617 630 642 672 696 1151; consider also 1189ff.

to die-in-parts 441ff.

my essence prompts me and animates my I and

#### PART

all the separately spiritualized parts of my common presence 529

they already could not with one of their spiritualized parts criticize and judge another part of themselves impartially 537

their Zoostat, or as they themselves would say, their spiritual part 564; see ZOOSTAT

the Great Saroonoorishan, my first educator, so to say the fundamental cause of all the spiritualized parts of my genuine common presence 658

he began to labor consciously and with a complete mercilessness towards his denying-part and to create intentionally disturbing conditions for this denying-part of his 1131; consider also 1128

the Hraprkhabeekhrokhnian part of every being 1157

Higher parts:

all three-centered beings of our Great Megalocosmos constantly carry on a relentless struggle against the wishes of their planetary bodies so that there should be formed in them, in this struggle from what is called the Disputekrialnianfriction those sacred crystallizations from which their higher Divine being-part arises and is perfected in them 802

since their higher-being-part is not subject to decomposition on planets, it must inevitably languish forever in all kinds of exterior planetary forms 673-4; and 768

objective Reason is proper only to the presence of a higher being-body or to the common presences of the bodies themselves of those three brainedbeings in whom this higher part has already

## PART

arisen and perfected itself, and then only when it is the center - of - gravity - initiator - of - the individual-functioning of the whole presence of the being 770

the cells-of-the-head-brain actualize for the whole presence of each of them exactly such a purpose as is fulfilled at the present time by the higher-perfected-bodies of three-brained beings from the whole of our Great Universe who have already united themselves with the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute 777–8

the intentional absorption of these definite cosmic substances necessary for the arising and existence of higher being-parts 783ff. 808

this common-cosmic misfortune for the higher-being-perfected-parts, concerning the Choot-God-Litanical period 797ff.

being-parts; for example, divine, higher, lower, opposite, perfected, sacred, spiritualized 131 294 345 366 390 506 569 633 673 765-7 770 783 796-9 802 804 816 1083 1125-8 1145 1166

and 438

see Body

The three parts of Okidanokh:

the three fundamental parts of Okidanokh 153ff.

the dispersal of Okidanokh into its three prime parts 141; see AIEIOIUOA, DJARTKLOM

the striving-to-reblend-into-a-whole 156-7 167-9 171; and 1159

see okidanokh

The holy affirming part of the sacred Triamazikamno: 279

See: FRACTION, WHOLE

# **PARTICULARITY**

PARTIALITY with an entire absence of partiality, concerning mechanicality 1209; and 1059

## PARTICLE

of all that exists 162 183 192

of the Most Great Greatness 246; and 244-5

to me, a trifling particle of the whole of the Great Whole—Ashiata Shiemash 353; and 384

particles of the emanation of the Sorrow of our Common Father Creator 372 376 385

particles of a part of Divinity 452

of his Hanbledzoin, concerning the sacrament of the sacred Almznoshinoo 728-9

sacred particles of the higher being-foods 784

of that Greatness, the blending with which must sooner or later be the lot of every already arisen essence 801

of the most sacred substance Theomertmalogos 867 of the common presence of the atmosphere of our planet and evidently of other planets, *concerning* Okidanokh 1157

beings created by our One Common Father, your aid will consist in this, that each of you should consent to renounce for Beelzebub's merited pardon certain particles of your own horns 1175

PARTICULAR particular - functioning - of - their - common-presences 603

## PARTICULARITY

all the features of the whole of your psyche, what are called your character, temperament, inclination and in short, all the particularities of your

## PARTKDOLG-DUTY

psyche which are manifested exteriorly 129; see

brain-particularity 31

this cosmic particularity, the Law of Falling 67 of these abnormal being-particularities, the particularity of their psyche the most terrible for them personally is that which is called suggestibility 107; and 103 106

the chief particularity of the flow of Time 125

Okidanokh, the particularities of which are the chief cause of everything existing in the Universe 153; and 150

envy, their chief particularity 324

of this morality 342f.

seven other very specific particularities of dramatizacring; for example, from the change of the inner functioning in such a being, the exterior form of his planetary body undergoes the following changes 503

of not failing to peck to death every colleague 563 of Heptaparaparshinokh 755

physiological particularity, concerning vibrations
865

that extraordinary particularity, concerning the formation of the planetary body of beings of the female sex 1054; and 1053

particularities of World forces 1138

the particularities of the world view of the ordinary man 1216-7

being-particularities 107
see PECULIAR

# PARTKDOLG-DUTY

concerning Okidanokh and Djartklom 144ff.

endurance towards others' manifestations displeasing to oneself could alone crystallize in their common presences that Partkdolg-duty which in general is necessary for all three-centered beings —Buddha 243; see SUFFERING

the action of the results of intentionally actualized Partkdolg-duty, that is to say of consciouslabors-and-intentional-sufferings 409

concerning Itoklanoz 438 440

which should be actualized by being-efforts which, in their turn, alone crystallize in the three-brained beings data for the capacity of genuine being-pondering 738

Being-Partkdolg-duty:

owing to just those factors which our Common Father Creator Endlessness consented to fore-ordain to be the means by which certain of the Tetartocosmoses—as a final result of their serving the purposes of the common-cosmic Iraniranu-mange—might become helpers in the ruling of the enlarged World and which factors also until now serve as the sole possible means for the assimilation of the cosmic substances required for the coating and perfecting of the higher being-bodies and which we at the present time call conscious labors and intentional suffering 792

the realization of which alone enables a being to become aware of genuine reality 104

one special being-property which can be acquired by beings only intentionally by means of being-Partkdolg-duty 179

concerning the society Akhaldan 292 813 to pay respect to each other only according to the

## PARTKDOLG-DUTY

merits personally attained by means of being-Partkdolg-duty 384

foreseen by Great Nature, by means of which alone it is possible for three-brained beings to acquire in their presences the data for coating their said higher-parts 437–8

the being-Partkdolg-duty, thanks only to the results of which what is called sane comparative mentation as well as the possibility of conscious active manifestation can arise 480-1

three-centered beings can acquire Ikriltazkakra only if there is already personally acquired in their presences Essoaieritoorassnian - will obtained thanks to always the same being-Partkdolg-duty 485

the similar being-impulse Remorse of Conscience 538

data for these three kinds of being-Reason are crystallized in the presence of each three-brained being depending on how much—by means of the being-Partkdolg-duty—the corresponding higher-being-parts are coated and perfected in them, which should without fail compose their common presences as a whole 769–70

concerning the transformation of substances 792-8 concerning abstinence and segregation for the purpose of self-perfection 807-9

concerning the qualifications of the responsible guide or teacher 817

concerning the brothers Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel 822 825

concerning the law of vibrations 859

thanks to having actualized in himself being-Partkdolg-duty, he attains the complete destruc-

## PARTKDOLG-DUTY

tion in his presence of the data for engendering the impulse of cowardice before beings of other forms 878

these ordinary three-brained beings who acquire information about every kind of genuine cosmic fact exclusively only thanks to their being-Partkdolg-duty, are more competent than any of the Angels or Cherubim 1160

being-Autokolizikners are formed in all three localizations exclusively only from the results of the actualization of being - Partkdolg - duty 1167-8

see Labor

Thanks to the disappearance of being-Partkdolg-duty:

they take the ephemeral for the Real 103

Great Nature was compelled gradually to actualize the duration of their existence according to the principle called Itoklanoz 437–8

theaters became a means for better sleep and an additional factor for the complete destruction in them of all possibilities of ever possessing the need-for-real-perceptions 506-7

suggestibility began to increase 646

these unfortunates became adopters-by-compulsion 654

mentation proper to three-brained beings deteriorated 870

data for the Hasnamussian properties crystallized more intensively than usual, concerning revolutions and comfortable seats 960

Also:

thanks to the misunderstanding of Buddha's teaching, they imagine that without any being-

#### **PASSAVUS**

Partkdolg-duty they are already parts of that Most Great Greatness 245

in his preparatory age nobody aided the crystallization in him of the data for the ability of intensively actualizing being-Partkdolg-duty—Ahoon about himself 1179

# PASSAVUS female sex on Karatas 771 795-6

#### PASSION

the maleficent impulses which have now become being-impulses, namely, the passion-for-inventing-fantastic-sciences and the passion-fordepravity, were inherent in the Greeks and Romans 423

hate, love, sensuality, curiosity and so forth 580 a criminal passion that evokes a need to despoil the sanctuaries of their ancestors 588ff.

the power to be Svolibroonolnian, or, the potencynot - to - be - identified - with - and - not - to - be affected-by-externals-through-one's-inevitablyinherent-passions 817

## PASSIVE

a passive cause of the cause of my arising, or, my grandmother 39

passive-instinctive-state 374

they exist constantly passively under the direction of only one of the separate spiritualized parts of their common presence 445

complete passivity or sleep 505 507; passive state 508 564-5

passive existence 508 half passive minds 600

## **PATRONAGE**

the negative or passive principle, concerning female beings 639 691-2 1109

Selzelnualno, i.e., particularly passively 776 passive consciousness 985 passive force 1139; see force concerning the river of life 1231 consider also 1211

PAST the seeing - and - sensing - of - what - has - occurred-in-the-remote-past 1136

# PATETOOK plant 820

## PATH

the path of the comet had to cross the path of the Earth 82

three sacred paths for self-perfecting 1085; see way the becoming path 1182

PATIENT do not be impatient 77; consider also 57

# PATRIARCHAL father 713 991

Patriarchality:

the being-impulses called patriarchality and religiousness 576

the two being-impulses on which objective beingmorality is chiefly based, patriarchality and organic-shame 687

concerning morality 689 980 986

the feeling-of-patriarchality, or Nammuslik 711

PATRONAGE the impulse of patronage, concerning castes 539

## **PAVAVEROON**

PAVAVEROON see POPPY

PAWNSHOP concerning Menitkel 272-3

#### PAY

to pay for your existence 77-8 concerning King Appolis 117f. for the destruction of rats and mice 1116 see COST, DOLLAR, MONEY

## PEACOCK

a crow would appear to them to be a peacock 214 the people who represent the Tzimus of contemporary European civilization must be called peacocks 599ff.

the crows he raced but by peacocks outpaced 1194

PEARLS precious-trinkets for the purpose of adorning their exteriors in order to offset the value - of - their - inner - insignificance 227; and 230-2

PEARL-LAND India 182 186 227-51 passim 258 261 970; see GEMCHANIA, HINDUSTAN

## PECK

to-peck-like-crows-at-a-jackal's-carcass 697 pecking to death 561-3 see PICK

## **PECULIAR**

psyche 94ff.; see PSYCHE
A Piquant Trait of the Peculiar Psyche of Contemporary Man 94-7

## PENIS

beings 80 cylinder-barrel 71 intraplanetary kingdom on the moon 63 Persian king 323 physicians 541 planet Earth 73 85 95 101 150 262 1141 sect 261 that strange and peculiar combination of several tusks, that is half of the copy of the Boolmarshano 1134 suits, concerning Harharkh's apparatus 159; and 160 and 573 Superpeculiar: being-Aimnophnian-mentation about their God 776 Peculiarity: of the nature of the planet Venus 55 concerning the destruction of one another 91-2 of Okidanokh 139-41 153 170 of the psyche; see PSYCHE concerning religion 255-6 of the three being-properties of faith, hope, and love 356 see Particularity

## PEDERASTY 277

PEDRINI the Italian abbot Pedrini, concerning hypnotism 573-5 578

PELVIS concerning the cessation of the race 1054

PENIS 977 1005

#### PEOPLE

#### PEOPLE

ekh! people, people! why are you people? if only you were not people, you might perhaps be clever—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1023 people-beings 1023 average 1213 informed 1234

#### PEPPER

the red pepper pods of the Transcaucasian Kurd 21-2 concerning the pronunciation of the local American English language 934

PERA and Galata, district in the capital of Turkey
714

PERAMBARRSASIDAAN tuning fork 883

## PERCEPTION

always guard against such perceptions as may soil the purity of your brains—a special commandment of our Endlessness 144

from the moment that my essence began to perceive impressions directly 164

the thinking-center became the unique-powerfulperceiver 164

accidental 377

artificial 565

automatic 1081

better 27

conscious 492

current 1169-70

impressed 1217

## PERCEPTION

instinctive 532

new 506 686 1169

organs of 17 39 169 468-70 489 923 972; perceptive apparatuses 1217; see ORGAN

personal 324

spiritual 633

unbecoming 141

reach and ruffle the perceptions accumulated in both these consciousnesses 26

concerning curiosity and the desire for knowledge 27

the formation of corns on the organs of perception 39

to perceive every new impression without being-Partkdolg-duty 103

Why in Man's Reason Fantasy May Be Perceived as Reality 103-5

perceptions and manifestations 125 141 484 487 529 633

perceived and sensed 126 153

concerning Okidanokh 140-69passim; for example, no results of any kind normally obtained from the processes occurring through this Omnipresent World-substance can ever be perceived by beings or sensed by them; certain beingfunctions however can perceive only those results of the said processes which proceed abnormally 153

the Teskooano enabled my sight to perceive, or to approach-the-visibility of remote cosmic concentrations 151

the consonances were indigestible for perception by normal being-functions assigned for this purpose 152

## PERCEPTION

Belcultassi, recalling all his former perceptions, experiencings and manifestations, clearly constated in consequence, that his exterior manifestations did not at all correspond either to the perceptions or impulses definitely formed in him 296

Akhaldanpsychosovors made their observations of the perceptions, experiencings and manifestations of beings like themselves and verified their observations by statistics 299

sensibility of perception 304 333 468 472

perception-of-engenderings, concerning the Nalooosnian-spectrum-of-impulses 405

the one tonality which is accessible only to the perception of our All-Maintaining Endlessness 469

conscious reproduction of perceptions and of the associative reactions to them of other beings, concerning theaters 505

the instinctive need to perceive every kind of new shock vital for three-brained beings 506

the need-for-real-perceptions 507-8

concerning education 686

everything newly seen and newly heard is perceived by them of its own accord automatically without the participation of any effort whatsoever on the part of their essence-functions, and without at all evoking in them the being-need itself of sensing and understanding everything proceeding within them as well as without 687; consider also 663

it became detailized and accessible to the perception of even ordinary terrestrial beings, concerning the law of Heptaparaparshinokh 841 848

## PERFECTION

if he will indeed take in and study his perceptions, concerning observation 1079

man differs from the animals only by the greater complexity of his reactions to external impressions and by having a more complex construction for perceiving and reacting to them 1203

Perceptions of:

anything objective 503

associative reactions 505

good 42

impressions 103 164 377 468 686 1203 1216-7

reality 88 161 663 1226

Perceptiveness: the state of all-brained-balancedbeing-perceptiveness, or the sacred Ksherknara 354

Perceptible: perceptible logic or Aimnophnian mentation 775

PERCH a special stick used by the three-brained beings of Saturn for resting 1154-5

## PERFECTION

consciously to perfect the germ-of-Reason placed in their presences, to the necessary gradation of Pure Objective Reason 196

perfected to the Being which three-brained beings ought to have 696

perfecting to the required state, degree or gradation 160-1 246 563 766 1126

the coating and perfecting of the higher parts 775 792 794 1166 1168

the perfection of a being depends on the quality and quantity of his inner experiencings 617 the state of psychic perfection 860

## PERMIT

striving for perfection 782-3
conscious self-perfecting 144 1155
striving for self-perfection 186 386 623-4
struggle for self-perfection 806; working for 970;
aim of 454 1069
periods-of-thirst-for-self-perfection 126
concerning the coachman, whose time, designated
by Mother Nature for self-perfection passes 1193
to de-perfect their previously established essenceindividuality 793
being-self-perfecting 1107

being-self-perfecting 1107 and 104 142 485

Perfecting themselves, self-perfecting and selfperfection: 145 191 353 357 364 385 472 560 721 793 807 1085 1110 1125 1128 1141 1145 1168

## PERMIT

eagerly and even joyfully permit those unpleasantnesses 801–2 for Beelzebub's chemical laboratory 603–20 passim

# PERPETUAL Perpetual Motion 73-5

## **PERSIA**

Mullah Nassr Eddin compared the beings of Persia to crows 598ff.

and 318 520 596 976 1024 1063

## Persian:

word tones 13
Persian Gulf 321
a most peculiar Persian king 323-9 334 403 454-6
1134
Persian-dried-fruit 434 988
turquoise 575
people 675 847 976

## PERSPECTIVE

Beelzebub's conversations with the sympathetic young Persian 978-1022 custom; see ABDEST

PERSISTENCE requisite for self-knowledge and self-observation 1209-10; and 1220

## PERSONAL

personal-subjective-initiative 617 egoistically personal 642

#### PERSONALITY

each of them, during the process of his daily existence is, as it were, divided into two independent personalities 377; the duality of the personality and mind 1028

the common presence of each of your contemporary favorites consists of three quite separate personalities 487

the whole individuality of every man must already at the beginning of his responsible life—as a condition of responding in reality to the sense and predesignation of his existence as a man and not merely as an animal—indispensably consist of four definite distinct personalities 1189ff.

non-responsible-manifestations-of-personality 560 and 149

PERSPECTIVE The Beginnings of Perspectives Promising Nothing Very Cheerful 106-8; and 1231; see horizon

#### PERTURBATION

## PERTURBATION

meteorological 868
concerning theocrats and plutocrats 1085
see TRANSAPALNIAN

PESHTVOGNER his All-Quarters-Maintainer, the Most Great Archcherub Peshtvogner 175-6 1175; see ANGEL

#### PESSIMISM

optimists and pessimists 973 the usual pessimism everywhere prevalent in the contemporary abnormal life of people 1231

PESTOLNOOTIARLY forever 173

PETRKARMAK cosmic substance 831

PETRUSHKA puppet shows 479

## PETTICOAT

petticoat drooling 980 petticoat-chasing 994-5

PHALANGAS two-brained beings 877

PHANTASY see FANTASY

PHARAOH 286 588 634-8

PHARMACIST the Russian pharmacist 544ff.; by bad luck both of my assistants are absent today 551f.

## PHILOSOPHY

PHEASANT the famous Pamir pheasant 926

## **PHENOMENON**

atmospheric 1201

cosmic 122-5 133-5 137-9 142 567 731 827 832 868

heavenly 211

lawful 567

law-conformable 66

natural 211

strange 363

supernatural 343 925-6

suspicious 35

true 817

# Concerning:

opposite effects 11

Tibetan elevations 262-3

first Transapalnian perturbation 81

Time 122–7

and 158 213

## Phenomenal:

phenomenal-Sakroonalnian crystal 746

evil 1059; also, horror 1061

this archphenomenal process called Bolshevism

phenomenally 102; it - drags - phenomenally - tediously 127

PHILIPPINE Islands 518

PHILOLOGY 500; and 12 24

PHILOSOPHY philosophical questions 12; and 1141 1202 1215

Philosophers:

## PHONOGRAPH

Atarnakh 1094–1104 passim Veggendiadi 1017f.

## **PHONOGRAPH**

Edison 8 clean wax phonograph disks 1217

PHOTOINZOIN the radiation from the Microcosmoses 760

## **PHYSICIAN**

in former times, they were almost the same as our Zirlikners, but gradually with the flow of time, they degenerated like everything on that strange planet and became also absolutely peculiar 541; and 442

for our sins, God has sent us two kinds of physicians, one kind to help us die, and the other to prevent us living—Mullah Nassr Eddin 557 physician-hypnotist 558 1185 learned 609 890

see plef-perf-noof, zirlikner

PHYSICO physico-organic-attraction, or Aklonoatistitchian longing, on Modiktheo 772-3

# **PHYSICS**

concerning Akhaldanharnosovors 299 contemporary 1215

PHYSIO physio-chemical-investigation, concerning actors 508

PHYSIOLOGY Gasometronoltooriko 530; and 1202

## **PIQUANT**

PIANDJIAPAN the fifth highest octave of strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

## PIANDJOËHARY

one of the seven center-of-gravity active elements crystallized in the presences of Tetartocosmoses 761 being-piandjiëhari 869

PIANJE The-Source-of-the-River-Pianje 519

PIANO 847 855 869; pianola 3

PICK they would pick you to pieces 96; see PECK

PICTURE 767 1079 1162; picturing 16 515 776 1222; picturesquely 1204; beings-picturings 709 711

PIETY 458

PIGEON 31

## PIG

all they can do is to wrangle with pigs about the quality of oranges—Mullah Nassr Eddin 15 concerning French fairs 693 concerning monks 809 and 28 953 1226 see HOG, SWINE,

## **PIQUANT**

A Piquant Trait of the Peculiar Psyche of Contemporary Man 94-7

#### PIRINJIEL

piquant facts 573
the piquancy of the strangeness of the mentation
1049
see PECULIAR

PIRINJIEL part of the Alla-attapan 834

PIRMARAL deer 208-10 230

PISPASCANA a small place near Babylon 348

## PITY

one would explain this sensation in the sense of pity, concerning the subjective impulse called love 357 being-pity 513

#### PLACE

and thus, correctly evaluating the essential significance of their own presence, they become capable of becoming aware of the genuine corresponding place for themselves in these common-cosmic-actualizations 755-6

every being according to its nature and to the gradation of its Reason attained by its ancestors and transmitted by heredity, occupies its definite place among beings of other forms 199

places for preparation 217 market places 221

holy places 221 393; see HOLY

public places 222

some inaccessible place for producing upon themselves the special form of suffering they had invented 257ff.

## PLANET

that maleficent place of sacrifice to the wretched organ 261
a small place called Pispascana 348
of destination of the ship Karnak 523 742 744
of concentration 774 779 1157
of unforeseen stopping 917
the dear essence-place of my arising 1146
the place of the branching of the waters of the river of life 1229
corresponding place 15 140 159 180 728 756

#### PLAGIARIST 520

PLANEKURAB Hydrogen 830

## PLANET

Third-order-Suns or Tritocosmoses 760 768
Desagroanskrad 200
Deskaldino 658-9 917
see EARTH
Eternal-Retribution 391 410
see KARATAS
Kirmankshana 1179
see MARS
a planet a little below Mars 61
Modiktheo 771ff.
see MOON

Prnokhpaioch 771

see purgatory

Remorse-of-Conscience 410 799 1127

Repentance 410

Retribution 346 391 410

see SATURN

Self-Reproach 410

Soort 66

#### PLANT

Zernakoor 264
four disharmonized planets for Hasnamussindividuals 410
all the planets 66 263 498 761 819
any planets 866 1157
an atmosphere is necessary for every planet 181
728 1157-8
concerning Djartklom and Okidanokh 169ff.
the influence of planets on a being at the moment
of his conception 288
concerning Ashiata Shiemash 348
on none of the planets of our great Universe does

on none of the planets of our great Universe does there or can there exist enough of everything required for everybody's equal external welfare 383

and 289 1142 1166 see cosmic concentration

## Planetary:

atmosphere 181 728
body; see planetary Body
coating 735; see Coating
general-planetary-conference 402
existence 406 729 1064
formations; see FORMATION
surface 107
tremors 263-4
common-planetary-welfare 1068
planetary-gravity-center-vibrations 1217
interplanetary disharmonies 263
sur- and intraplanetary process 153

#### PLANT

Hadji - Asvatz - Troov's flowering plants were withered by vibrations 892

## PLUTOCRAT

three classes of formations of flora 824-5; see FLORA, FORMATION
Chaltandr-plant, concerning vibrations 905 parsley 925
Patetook 820
Zalnakatar 308
see POPPY

## PLATINUM 75

## PLEASURE

concerning Kundabuffer: sensations of pleasure and enjoyment 88; a being-impulse which later became predominant 276

he wished to give me pleasure and by this to calm his own conscience 613

but what is this in comparison to the pleasure they have had in eating them, concerning tasty things at French fairs 693

to please and appease their gods 187 190

he might be robbed, perhaps forever, of all the pleasant values dear to his heart 1211; consider also 17

consider also: happiness-for-one's-being 324; unpleasantnesses 802; and 431 954 1028

PLEF-PERF-NOOF on Mars a Plef-Perf-Noof is almost like a Zirlikner on Karatas, or a physician on Earth 1147–8

PLITAZOORALI a community 1134

PLUTOCRAT 1082-5; see CASTE

## PODKOOLAD

PODKOOLAD the Reason of the sacred Podkoolad, the last gradation of Reason before the sacred Anklad 1177; and 1118 1178-82

PODOBNISIRNIAN or Similnisirnian or allegorical 738; see ALLEGORICAL

POETRY 1008

#### POISON

they tried to destroy Abdil's existence by sprinkling poison on his food 208 concerning pharmacists' prescriptions 552 poison-exuding American tin cans 963-4; and 968 why do you always drink this poison? 979f. Poisonioonoskirian-monks 810 Poisonioonoskirian-vibrations 809-10

POKHDALISSDJANCHA a part of which process contemporary people name cyclone, concerning the river of life 1230

## POLE

Pole Star 51 North Pole 135 polar regions 838

## POLICE

whistles 218
policeman or Irodohahoon 483-4
lynx-eyed beings, representatives of the basichope-of-a-complete-bliss-for-power-possessors
605

## PONDER

POLITENESS maleficent for them 596

POLITICS 402 452 1141 1194 1202; politicalquestions 403

POLORISHBOORDA an ivory slab, part of the apparatus Alla-attapan 834

## POLORMEDEKHTIC

vegetation 86 beings 770 Polormedekhtian-arisings 824–5 Polormedekhtian product or plant, called opium 826 829 832 836 840 844; see FORMATION

POLOROTHEOPARL the common radiations of all the Newly-arisen-second-order-Suns taken together they called Polorotheoparl 761

POLYANDRY 989

POLYGAMY 989 1009-10

POLYDIMENSIONAL space 1215

POLYGLOTISM 531

## PONDER

and such a nonsensical literal understanding proceeds in them, always owing to the fact that they have entirely ceased to produce in their common presences Partkdolg-duty, which should be actualized by being-efforts, which in their

## **POOLOODJISTIUS**

turn, alone crystallize data for the capacity of genuine being-pondering 738

capable of pondering on the sense of existence 755 the loss of the capacity to ponder and reflect 1212 1214

they never ponder 1049 1056

it is very sad about this sincere pondering 1057 you should know about that ordinary cosmic something actualized of itself for every cosmic unit and which serves for beings with Objective Reason as what is called an issuing source for pondering about the explanation of the sense and meaning of any given cosmic result 290

The ponderings of:

Ashiata Shiemash 364–5
Atarnakh 1099
Beelzebub 674ff.
Hassein 77 813 1162–3
higher being-bodies on the holy planet 1124
monks 806f.
power-possessing beings 1061
Toof-Nef-Tef 1151
being-pondering 738
and 26–7 785
see MENTATE, REFLECT, THINK

POOLOODJISTIUS the educator of Beelzebub's sons 1121-2

POPPY also called Gulgulian, Papaveroon, and Polormedekhtian product 213 218 553 582 700 822 824 926; see OPIUM, POLORMEDEKHTIC

## **POSSIBILITY**

PORES through the pores of the skin the new second being-food enters; also through several of these pores, after the transformation of this second being-food, those parts of this food are given off from the skin, which are either no longer necessary, or which are already the result of its transmutation 647-51

## POSITIVE

force 278; see FORCE colored rays 835

POSSESSING see POWER, WEALTH

## POSSIBILITY

you, having the possibility of acquiring in your-selves both chief fundamental, universal, sacred laws, have the full possibility also of coating yourselves with this most sacred part of the Great All-embracing of everything existing and of perfecting it by the required Divine Reason; and this Great All-embracing of all that is embraced is called Holy Prana—Saint Buddha 245

Great Nature has given him the possibility of being not merely a blind tool, but of working at the same time also for himself, for his own egoistic individuality 1219

only then did this higher-being-part receive the possibility of uniting itself with the Cause-of-Causes of everything now existing 765

learned beings from the country of Maralpleicie first discovered the possibility of such combinations in their common psyche 568inset

#### POSSIBILITY

the means whereby conscious self-perfecting is possible 144; and 145

of consciously taking in and coating in their common presence all that Holy 145

you were created with the possibility of consciously coating in your presence the Higher-Sacred 195

to be quite sincere with himself, concerning Belcultassi 295

of removing from themselves the consequences of Kundabuffer 374

of becoming particles of the whole of the Reasonable Whole 384

of becoming cleansed, concerning the third kind of Hasnamuss-individual 407

the possibilities placed in them by Nature, concerning Bobbin-kandelnosts 446

for becoming particles of a part of Divinity 452

of perceiving, concerning types 486

for coating the higher-being-bodies 673 775 780

of acquiring individual Reason 763; objective Reason 815; pure Reason 817

for self-purification 800

of recognizing reality 859

of reaching the threshold of the basis of everything existing in the Universe, concerning Makary Kronbernkzion 1128

to perfect themselves and ultimately to blend with the Prime Cause of everything existing 1158

of experiencing that bliss 1162-3

Of Perfecting Ourselves To The Sacred Anklad the Hymn to our Endlessness 1174

to sense or remember that at a definite known date, he would die 1225

of applying a part of his manifestations according

# POSSIBILITY

to the providence of Great Nature for the purpose of acquiring for himself imperishable Being 1227

at the place of the branching of the waters of the river of life, of entering one or the other stream 1229

for beings to acquire the kernel of their essence, that is to say their own I even after the beginning of their responsible age 1231

conscience, the data for the possibility of the acquisition of which Great Nature has endowed them with, as godlike beings in differentiation from mere animals 1234

and 348 661 1223

The loss or lack of possibility:

these possibilities beat their wings in vain 145 for the fourth kind of Hasnamuss-individual 407 of acquiring and having Divine Objective Reason 642

of independent existence 646

of free existence on the surface of ordinary planets 800

for the free formation of all that which is required for the engendering of objective being-Reason 816

for the acquisition of Being nearer to normal Being 1041

of becoming satisfied 1058

of perfecting themselves or serving Nature, or of ever consciously contemplating 1110

for the self-perfecting of their higher being-parts

of active mentation 1151

of having any real objective hope for the future 1222

## POSTAGE

of serving higher purposes 1222
neither the possibility nor the time to see and
feel reality 1225
and 946-7
see IMPOSSIBLE

POSTAGE if you go on a spree then go the whole hog including the postage—our Russian merchant 35 37 40

**POSTERITY 177 1120** 

POSTURE 451 465 476 955 1154 1179-80; consider also 503 1183; see GESTURE

POTATO 28 583 934-5

## POTENCY

Belcultassi decided to attain such a potency as would give him the strength and possibility to be quite sincere with himself 295

the being-impulse called the potency-not-to-beidentified - with - and - not - to - be - affected - by externals - through - one's - inevitably - inherent passions 817

their potency to perfect themselves as is proper to all three-brained beings 1150 the potency to-deliberate-actively-and-long 1156

POUNDS pounds and dollars 99

POUNDOLERO a genuine initiate 366-7

POURING from the empty into the void 95-6 418

#### PRAYER

#### POWER

His Own Divine Will Power 756

vivific power for the coating of higher being-bodies 61

vivifying power, concerning the fifth Stopinder 869 essence-power 385

the power to be Svolibroonolnian, or the potencynot - to - be - identified - with - and - not - to - be affected-by-externals-through-one's-inevitablyinherent-passions 817

possessed by an unclean power 987

the-power-to-manifest-by-his-own-initiative 1185

Power-possessors and power-possessing:

newly-baked-power-possessing beings 630

the followers of the teaching of Jesus Christ were then everywhere rigorously persecuted by the power-possessing people 1016

from this society, something effective might have resulted because there was not a single powerpossessing being among them 1064

and 100-2 223-4 272 385 447 592 603-5 609-10 619 627-9 692 710 922-3 959 983 1058 1060-8 1070 1073

# PRAISE 101 223 1074 1144

PRANA and this Great All-embracing of all that is embraced, is called Holy Prana 245; and 246-7 258

## PRAYER

any prayer may be heard and a corresponding answer obtained only if it is uttered thrice viof Ashiata Shiemash 353 three prayers expressing the hidden meaning of the

# **PREDESIGNATION**

three holy forces of the Sacred-Triamazikamno 752

and 223 225 639 1026

see HYMN, UTTER

## **PREDESIGNATION**

as a condition of responding in reality to the sense and predesignation of his existence as a man and not merely as an animal 1189

we must all serve this Great Common Purpose—in this lies the whole sense and predesignation of our life 1227

## PREDESTINED

each one of you is predestined for some definite purpose 195

all are compelled willy-nilly to submit, and to fulfill without condition or compromise, what has been predestined for each of us by his transmitted heredity and his acquired Being 1227

## **PREDISPOSITION**

although all the properties of the organ Kundabuffer had indeed been removed, yet a certain lawfully flowing cosmic result existing under the name of predisposition, had not been foreseen and destroyed in their presences 237; and 238 241 347 358 364 696 700 1220

to the illness of dramatizacring 502 to periodic reciprocal destruction 1057

certain pupils of the first rank turned out to have in their essence a predisposition to the speedy transformation of their psyche into the psyche called Hasnamussian 1188

## PRESENCE

PREENING unconscious 921

PREPARE 69 194 1137 1146 1165

Preparation:

the unconscious preparation by members of the society Akhaldan for the welfare of their descendants 300

self-preparation 354 of the Choons 823

chemical 923 970-2; alcoholic 923

and 159 217 266 332 504 541 589 730-1 1232

Preparatory: see AGE, EXISTENCE

PREPUCE prepuce penis 1005; and 977

PRESCRIPTION 544-52passim

## PRESENCE

the flow of Time is perceived by them according to the completeness of their own presence 126

and thus, correctly evaluating the essential significance of their own presence, they become capable of becoming aware of the genuine corresponding place for themselves in these common-cosmic actualizations 755-6

beings possessing presences similar to that of the All-Creator Himself—Saint Buddha 236

beings with presences for actualizing the hope of our Common Father—Saint Buddha 236

every three-brained being whose whole presence is an exact similitude of everything in the Universe 345

## PRESENCE

each is, in his whole presence, exactly similar in every respect to our Megalocosmos 777

all that has been said about the separate parts of that organization of which, taken as a whole, a hackney carriage consists, can be fully applied also to the general organization of the common presence of a man 1198

the Omnipresent - Active - Element - Okidanokh enters into the presences of beings through all

the three kinds of being-food 143

beings having this three-brained system can, by the conscious and intentional fulfilling of being-Partkdolg-duty, utilize from this process of Djartklom in the Omnipresent-Okidanokh, its three holy forces for their own presences, and bring their presences to the Sekronoolanzaknianstate 145

the crystallizations arising in their presences from the first and from the third holy forces go almost entirely for the service only of the commoncosmic Trogoautoegocratic-process, while for the coating of their own presences there are only the crystallizations of the second part of the Omnipresent-Okidanokh, namely, of the Holy-Denying; and hence it is that the majority of them remain with presences consisting of the planetary body alone, and thus are, for themselves, destroyed forever 147

the common presence of each consists of three quite separate personalities; hence it is that there proceeds in them that particularity of their common presence which is that with one part of their essence they always intend to wish one thing; at the same time with another part

## PRESENCE

they definitely wish something else; and thanks to the third part, they already do something quite the contrary; in short, what happens in their psyche is just a mix-up 487

engendered in my presence three quite different

promptings 491

my essence prompts me and animates my I and all the separately spiritualized parts of my common presence 529

the entire satisfactoriness of the present functioning of all the separate spiritualized parts of my common presence was revealed not only to me myself, but also to most of the individuals I met -Beelzebub 658

functioning of the common presence 286 295 481 559; particular-functioning-of-their-commonpresences 602-3

my essence with the participation of the parts of my presence subject to it alone, had independently decided 165

the inner state of the common presences 571; presences and states 126

the whole of the contents of their common presences are in general acquired from the results arising from the following seven actualizations surrounding them 438

the tension in all the planets acts also on the common presences of all beings arising and breeding on them 623; see SOLIOONENSIUS

from the assigning of each other into castes, there is already by itself infallibly crystallized in the common presence of each of them that beingdata called hate which was never in any other beings of our Great Universe, and which in turn

## PRESENCE

continually engenders in the common presence of everyone those shameful impulses envy, jealousy, adultery 626-7

this situation, terrifying for the three-brained beings, obtains there, namely, that on the one hand there are in their common presences all the possibilities for coating the higher-being-bodies, and at the same time, thanks to the crystallization which has become inherent in them of the various consequences of the organ Kundabuffer, it is almost impossible for them to carry the higher sacred parts coated in them up to the required degree of perfecting 673; see KUNDABUFFER

their organic need for alcohol, and the manifest consequences also of its effects on their common presences 602

in the common presences of people in recent times, thanks to progressively deteriorating conditions, all misunderstandings, all disagreements, disputes, settling-ups and hasty decisions, wars and other misfortunes, proceed simply on account of a property in the common presences of ordinary people who have never specially worked on themselves, the-reflecting-of-reality-in-one's-attention-upside-down 1233

change of presence 31 163

definite presence 316

there was required a change in the functioning of their common presences, namely, there was implanted in their presences a certain organ 236 Great Nature Herself was compelled to take stock of their presences and to form them into new presences 130; and 106 129 PRESENCE

entire presence 481; total presence 103 481; whole presence 77 180 345 481 686 777 1165 1171

exact 124

general 78

-4884

genuine common 658

inner 513 515

materialized 263

normal 135 238

ordinary 173

perfected only up to the state called the Sacred

Inkozarno 160-1 subjective 948

Within the presence, concerning:

their inner Evil-God, Self-Calming 105

functions of egoism, self-love, vanity, pride, self-

conceit, credulity, suggestibility 107

the process of Djartklom 147

habit 163

organs-of-perception 468

conscious actualization 487

the impulse of being-pity 513

the strange psyche 527-8

their subconsciousness 530

two facts actualized 564-5

two kinds of blood circulation 565

artificial perceptions 565

the six sense organs 566

artificially formed consciousness 568

the nervous nodes 780

bliss 1163

the impulse of joy 1163

being-Autokolizikners 1167

the crystallization of the data for consciousness

#### PRESENCE

ideals 1186

impressions 1217

the separate parts of the whole of my presence 163 proper to be in the presence 118; proper to the presences of all other three-brained beings of our Great Universe 146; proper to the presence of every kind of three-brained being 345

there disappeared from their common presences not only the striving itself for perfection but also the possibility of intentional contemplativeness 783

Concerning the presence of:

the Author 3 1185-6 ancestors 236-7

animals 795 1217

the atmosphere 1157-8

Beelzebub 51 163-4 165 491 513 529 642 658 672 1163 1165

beings: all beings 623; all beings of the community Russia 602; beings of every kind 142-3 345 406 468; beings far from the continent of Asia 387; beings with a presence like your own 237; three-brained beings 88 129-31 145 147 163-4 181 235 237 324 356 359 374 405-6 437-8 481 500 564ff. 568 571 623-4 673 755-6 777 782 1162

cockroaches 351

Egyptians, concerning the Sphinx 308

Gornahoor Harharkh 269

Hassein 77-8 135 642 1162

Individuals: Cosmic Individuals 124-6; a Sacred Individual 237-8

man 26

metalloids, metals and minerals 171–3 objects within the Hrhaharhzaha 161

## PRIEST

planets: Earth 180 263; Mars 205; Moon 316; and 169-71 173 263 623 1157-8
Poundolero and Sensimiriniko 366
sacred arisings or higher-parts 799
the space, which corresponded to the second beingfood 160
artificially grafted surplanetary formations 948
Tetetos 293
Time 124
theocrats 1085
you and your own-donkey 195

PRESENTATION Beelzebub's objectively maleficent official presentation to the Czar 613ff.

PRESENTIMENT a property called presentiment of the future 631

#### PRESERVATION

of planetary bodies 587-8 of an ancient Sumerian manuscript 1094 of food products 946ff. 961-7 self-preservation 527

PRESTIGE 719

PRICE 36; see PAY

PRIDE 107 223 295 297 356 512 516 629 823 1074

#### PRIEST

it was those who became worthy to become such an All-the-rights-possessing brother of the brotherhood Heechtvori who were first called by the name priest 369-70; see INITIATE

#### PRIME

Greek 32 Abdil 187–206passim 219 Aisorian 1135–6 Armanatoora 1142 priest-organization 389 and 387 422 607 640

## PRIME

arising 138–40 293
Prime Being 945
emanation 139
functioning 1190
prime-source substance 137–8
Prime-Source 470 797–8 800 1123 1138–9
the Prime-Source-of-Everything-Existing 1236

PRIMITIVE state, concerning consciousness and subconsciousness 580

# PRINCIPLE

all-universal principle of living 35–6 38–9
the two principles of the duration of being-existence 130–1; see FOOLASNITAMNIAN, ITOKLANOZ
concerning the adaptations of Nature 194
the principles of being of the initiated beings,
concerning Ashiata Shiemash 371
the First-Sourced-Principle-of-Everything-Existing 409
denying-principle 538 796 1128
the negative or passive principle 691–2
the affirming or active principle 692 984
a regularizing or reconciling principle 779
a neutralizing principle 780
the equilibrating harmonizing principle 802

#### **PROCESS**

the principle called Chainonizironness, concerning mentation 738-9 two principles, concerning form and sequence 1165

## PRISM 834-5

-484

PRIVATIONS the accepted privations to their planetary body, concerning the planet Purgatory 802

PRNOKHPAIOCH a little planet of the solar system of Karatas 771

#### **PROCESS**

common-cosmic 195 426 839 843; cosmic 162 174 766 827-8 832 839 1159

See the following:

AIEI0IU0A, sacred, cosmic Essence-Sacred-ALIAMIZOORNAKALU ALMZNOSHINOO, sacred ANTKOOANO, sacred, cosmic ASKALNOOAZAR, sacred CHIRNOOANOVO, common-cosmic DJARTKLOM, sacred, cosmic DJERYMETLY, sacred ELMOOARNO, sacred Emanation, cosmic; see EMANATE FALLING and Catching-up HARNELMIATZNEL HEPTAPARAPARSHINOKH, completing, common cosmic ILNOSOPARNO, cosmic IRANIRANUMANGE, common-cosmic

#### PRODUCER

KERKOOLNONARNIAN-actualization
being-nerhitrogool
ooamonvanosinian
Partkdolg-duty, conscious
Pokhdalissdjancha
Radiation, cosmic
Rascooarno, sacred
Remorse, sacred, cosmic
being-sarpitimnian-experiencing
TRIAMAZIKAMNO, sacred, cosmic
TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT, common-cosmic
VIBROECHONITANKO
VZNOOSHLITZVAL, sacred

The following processes are referred to throughout: affirmation, aiëssirittoorassnian-contemplation, arising and formation, continuation of the species, denial, destruction, education, evolution, existence, faith, functioning, gratitude, inner and outer being-existence, involution, laws, life, mentation, movement, pondering, religion, revolution, sensation, spiritualization, strivings, the flow of time, transformation

#### PRODUCER

the producer or owner-of-lambs, concerning theater 504 producer 1146 1155–6 productress 438

PRODUCTION being-production 176

# PROFESSOR

Herr Stumpsinschmausen 8 Charcot 573 Kishmenhof 923–4

## PROPER

PROGENITOR of the learned twin brothers 868

PROGRESS not to cease progressing 1048

PROJECTIONS abnormal projections of the continent Ashhark 185 262f.; see ELEVATION

PROMPTINGS 486 491; see impulse

PRONOUNCE consonants, words, letters 499-500

PROPAGANDA 960

#### PROPER

....

that transformation which should in general proceed in the entirety of a man and give him, from his own conscious mentation, the results he ought to have, which are proper to man and not merely to single- or double-brained animals 25; and 31 104 130 134 500 538 567 738 776-7 870 1150 1168 1225

which also became proper to three-brained beings of that planet alone 135; and 632

as is proper to the presences of all the other threebrained beings of our Great Universe 146; and 88 proper only to that Persian king 325

as is proper to the three-brained beings of Saturn 1154

proper to the presence 118 146 345 496 the proper normal duration of their existence 129

every form of life has its own total of vibrations proper to it—Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 904 and 139 590 764 1097; consider also 696

#### PROPERTY

see BECOMING

Not proper: 165 441; see UNBECOMING

#### PROPERTY

Ashiata Shiemash intentionally actualized external conditions so that in place of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer there could be gradually acquired those properties proper to the presence of every kind of three-brained being 345

the property called slipping-in-without-soap 504 two particular quite opposite organic properties: they always behave towards each other haughtily or servilely 539

their predisposition to periodic reciprocal destruction 1057 1065ff.

properties which flow from the results of education, concerning self-calming 1058-9

egoistic, vain, and other properties 1064

Gornahoor Rakhoorkh studied all the details of the properties of the cosmic Omnipresent-Okidanokh 1146; and 1147-60 passim

nonmeritorious properties 1226

a property in the common presences of ordinary people who have never specially worked on themselves called the-reflecting-of-reality-inone's-attention-upside-down 1233

and 135 496

Being-properties:

one special being-property which can be acquired by beings only intentionally by means of being-Partkdolg-duty 179

abnormal being-properties, concerning Kundabuffer 236

## **PROSTITUTE**

concerning faith, love, hope 356
the particular being-property, egoism 379f.; see
EGOISM

the being-property called Ikriltazkakra 485–7 the being-property of sensing the inner feeling of similar beings in relation to oneself 876

PROPHESYING concerning the Party-Pythoness 178 302; see FORESEEING

## PROPHET

-444

the Great Arhoonilo, a former famous prophet from the planet Desagroanskrad 200 the ancient great prophet Issi-Noora 900 Jesus Christ and all the other prophets sent from Above 1232

PROPORTION concerning Okidanokh 1157

PROPRIETRESS 1066-7

PROSPERITY 383

## **PROSPHORA**

the beings of the planet Mars use for their first being-food exclusively only prosphora, or bread 266

in North and South America 951-2

the preparation of prosphora according to the law of Triamazikamno 965-7

the enduring prosphorian active elements 967

PROSTITUTE 982 985 987 990

## **PROTOCOSMOS**

PROTOCOSMOS the Most Most Holy Prime-Source Sun Absolute 760; see SUN

## **PROTOËHARY**

Ashagiprotoëhary 771 781 Astralnomonian-Protoëhary 788–9 being-Protoëhary 787–8 and 761

PROTOPLASTS Okaniaki or protoplasts, or the cells-of-the-head-brain 777

PROUTKOFF interpreter of Russian wisdom 1115

PROVIDENCE primordial 407

PRTZATHALAVR gold 175

#### **PSEUDO**

pseudolearned 734 pseudocodeine, concerning opium 846 pseudo I 1191 pseudo man 1192

#### **PSYCHE**

that being-impulse, Objective-Conscience, on which the whole psyche of beings is in general based 359

the beings of this place on the planet Earth were also born and were again destroyed; and the general level of the psyche of this kind of Earthbeings was thereby changed, of course at times for the better, at time for the worse 212; and 118 321-2 643 649-50 694-5 719 777

## **PSYCHE**

when the functioning of this maleficent organ Kundabuffer was destroyed and when in consequence their psyche became free 819

in descending to the planet Earth for the sixth and last time, I proposed to attain, at any cost, the final elucidation in myself of all the genuine causes why the psyche, which should be like the psyche of the rest of the three-brained beings of our Great Universe, had, on that planet, become so exceptionally strange 414–5; strange, strangeness of 95 98 108 121 130–1 141 174 187219 224 241–2 249 254–8 passim 312 322 331 349 392 415 517 528–30 583 603 608 631 696 707 743 951 1041–3 1052 1055–6 1065 1073 1135 1153 1181–2

the results of the pondering of the blissful higher being-bodies was that they began to understand that something was wrong with the psyche of the three-brained beings of that planet Earth 1124

why such an absurdity exists in the psyche which makes the self-perfecting impossible for that higher being-part 1125

all the features of the whole of your psyche—your character, temperament, inclinations, and all the particularities of your psyche which are manifested exteriorly 129

the chief particularity of their strange psyche, namely, the urgent need to destroy everything outside of themselves 312-3

chief peculiarity of their psyche, namely, the periodic - need - to - destroy - the - existence - of - others-like-oneself 318; and 1055-7

A Piquant Trait of the Peculiar Psyche of Contemporary Man 94-7

#### **PSYCHE**

peculiar 586 660 707

those small factors maleficent for them, the totality of which year by year dilutes, more and more, both their psyche as well as their very essence 643; and 694

the progressive shrinking of their psyche 479 the gradual automatic dwindling of their psyche 694-5 938

as regards any knowledge of the real psyche of the beings of his planet in real conditions, the contemporary writer is totally illiterate 104 real-psyche 322

real being-psyche 321

according to the statutes drawn up by Ashiata Shiemash, any brother could become an All-the-rights-possessing brother when in addition to the other also foreseen definite attainments, he could bring himself—in the sense of ableness-of-conscious-direction-of-the-functioning-of-his-own-psyche—to be able to convince and persuade not less than a hundred others also that the impulse of being-objective-conscience exists in man 369

functioning: abnormally proceeding 367; disharmony of 538; general 1067

in each of the parts there must have been formed its own psyche, concerning the analogy of the hackney carriage 1193f.

abnormalities of 415 637 954 1129 abnormal general-psyche 844 anomalies arising in the general psyche 481 common 107 481 537 568*inset* 1126 confusion of 572 crystallized in 355 1059 1140

## **PSYCHE**

duality of their general psyche 376-7 general 107 118 376-7 415 645 1135 habits of the psyche 214 649 Hasnamussian 1188 influence on 719 nonsensical 583 obscured 249 of beings of other communities 719 particularity, peculiarity, property, trait or aspect of: 42 103-4 107 129 135 215 234 240 268 313 349 375-84passim 387 392 415 424 450 534 558 560 564 572-9 passim 637 644 663 685-6 702 1055-6 1135-6 1193 quality of 1023 specific 523; specificness of 660-2 translucency of their inner psyche 1181 waking 1057 women's 984 being-psyche 321 583 Psychic: Belcultassi doubted the correctness of his own sensations and understandings and also the normalness of his own psychic organization 296 psychic - experiencings 319; associative - general psychic-experiencings 483 degeneration of their psychic-organization 321 fixation 1035 inner life 1216 mechanicality 1029

organic-psychic-need 242 842; and 1073

property 375-6 572

state 483 580 641 778 972

state of psychic perfection 860

specificness 17

#### **PSYCHOANALYSIS**

strivings 181 struggles 186

PSYCHOANALYSIS 249 578; psychoanalytically 1039

PSYCHOLOGICAL tales 449

PSYCHOLOGIST 104-5; consider also, Akhaldanpsychosovors 299

## **PSYCHO**

psycho-organic maintenance of the foundation of family life 1010 psycho-organic-need 1075 psycho-organic particularity 989 psycho-physico-astrological investigation 8 psycho-physico-chemical experiments 1213

PSYCHOPATHY 73 443-4 697; psychopathic conclusions 459; psychopathically 1209; psychopaths-squared 336

## **PSYCHOSIS**

Great Nature has already long ceased to have need for such a phenomenon as mass psychosis for Her equilibrium 1234; see DESTRUCTION and 117 119 174 458 517

PUBLICITY for the glorifying of Lucifer 1144; consider also 43

## PUFF

swagger and puff, concerning the psyche of turkeys 600

#### PURGATORY

puff and blow, concerning Nature's adaptations

#### PULSATION

the pulsation of everything that functions and exists in the Universe, concerning Purgatory 7 sustainer-of-the-pulsation or Harhrinhrarh 159

PUMP pump-of-complex-construction-for-exhausting-atmosphere-to-the-point-of-absolute-vacuum 155; and 162-3

#### PUNISHMENT

this is the highest punishment: pull at the tail the mane gets stuck, pull at the mane and the tail gets stuck—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1070
Beelzebub's punishment 1120; consider also 51-5 a double punishment 1104
see ANATHEMATIZE

PUPILS of the first rank 1188

# PUPPET

puppet plays 96 1089 puppet shows or Petrushka 479 living mechanical puppets 1029

PUPPY 165

PURCHASE 1137; see PAY

# PURGATORY

The Holy Planet Purgatory 744–810 Only-He-May-Enter-Here-Who-Puts-Himself-In-

## PURE

The - Position - Of - The - Other - Results - Of - My -Labors—words placed over the chief entrance of the holy planet Purgatory 1164 and 66 294 367 657-9 695 704 742 813 822 866 1095 1119-29 passim 1149

PURE see REASON, STATE

Purification: self-purification 800; purifying themselves 801

Purity:

always guard against such perceptions as may soil the purity of your brains-special commandment of our Endlessness 144

commandment concerning inner and outer purity 948

## PURPOSE

low purposes unbecoming to three-brained beings 858

such is the ordinary average man, an unconscious slave of the whole entire service to all-universal purposes, which are alien to his own personal individuality 1219

the possible servers of higher purposes 1222

radiations required for higher Common Cosmic Purposes 1226

we must all serve this Great Common Purpose, in this lies the whole sense and predestination of our life 1227

PUSHING-FORCE 751; see FORCE

PYRAMIDS 311 590

PYTHAGORAS co - founder of the Club - of -Adherents-of-Legominism 455-6; and 516 888 891

PYTHIAS mediums 1135

PYTHONESS medium or prophet 102 178 302 518

QUADRUPED 252 415 580 941

## QUALITY

definition of I: a relatively transferable arising depending on the quality of the functioning of thought, feeling, and organic automatism 38

this latter aim, for conscious self-perfecting, depends upon the quality of the presence of the being-Impulsakri concentrated, or deposited upon, the said corresponding being-brains 144

it is necessary to tell you that in general the quality of the composition of the blood in the threebrained beings and also in their common presences depends on the number of the beingbodies already completely formed 568

the density and quality of all cosmic substances

124

## QUARTER-MAINTAINER

Quality of:

being egoplastikoori 439
being-existence 438
quality-of-nourishment 863
organ for perceiving visibility 305
psyche 1028
radiations 106 438
quality-of-reciprocal-influence 863
Teleokrimalnichnian thought-waves 438
vibrations 131 416
radiative vibrations 1103

Quality and Quantity:

the perfection of a being depends upon the quality and quantity of his inner experiencings 617

the sensing of the flow of time is directly proportional to the quality and quantity of the flow of thoughts 1185

of impulses engendered, concerning impressions 1169

of vibrations 1104; see VIBRATION

## QUARTER-MAINTAINER see ANGEL

## QUESTION

I advise you not to put such questions to yourself yet; do not be impatient; only when that period of your existence arrives which is proper for your becoming aware of such essence-questions, and you actively mentate about them, will you understand what you must do in return 77

the question why and how higher-being-bodies, or souls, began to arise in our Universe, and why

## QUESTION

our Uni-Being Common Father turned His Divine attention particularly to just these cosmic arisings 762

#### Questions of:

Atarnakh: what in general is the sense of man's existence? why do wars occur on the earth? 1094-5

Beelzebub: why the psyche of those three-brained beings has become such an anomaly 529

Hassein: see Hassein asks

Toof-Nef-Tef: why during recent times had it become more difficult to perfect themselves? 1159

Burning questions of the day:

the ape question 271-2

of the beyond 333 337 339 805

of politics 402-3 452

of the soul 330ff. 339-43passim 402 404 454

suppose that the solution to the question of our inability to sense the terror of one's own death should become a burning question of the day 1223

and 1052

the learned beings, collected in this way there in the city of Babylon, used to meet together and of course to discuss among themselves as it is proper to the learned beings of the planet Earth, questions which were either immeasurably beyond their comprehension, or about which they could never elucidate anything useful whatsoever, either for themselves or for ordinary beings there 329

societies might perhaps achieve positive results in the fundamental aim they have set themselves,

## QUESTION

if they occupy themselves with the solving and actualizing of only those questions which are in the sphere of their competence and powers 1071; and 1073

## Concerning:

cosmic laws 138

destruction of each other's existence 528 1070-1 1105

dual individuality 596 education 1080 1045

Heptaparaparshinokh 841

human mentation 15

hypnotism 572–3

Legominisms 456–7

omnipresent-Okidanokh 150

philosophy 12 22 597

psyche of three-brained beings 529

Religion-for-the-State-or-the-State-for-Religion 697

Russian vodka 448

sex 974-8passim 1029 1035-6

theaters 500

war 1105

they have already based all questions without exception, questions concerning ordinary being-existence as well as questions about self-perfecting, various philosophies and every kind of science, and of course also about their innumerable religious teachings, morality, politics, laws, morals, and so on, exclusively on that fantastic but for themselves in an objective sense very maleficent idea, about external Good and Evil 1141: and 1119ff.

and 117 329 572 596 1170 1172 1179

## QUININE

## QUIET

at first, while just the bare horns were being forme l, only a concentrated quiet prevailed 1176

as regards the third Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh: if the completing process of this sacred law flows in conditions, where during its process there are many extraneously-caused-vibrations, then all its functioning gives only external results; but if this process proceeds in absolute quiet then all the results of the action of its functioning remain within 754f.

and the result of the psychopathic conclusions of of these bestialized men of one or the other hostile party is that without any remorse of conscience whatever, they put these serious and quiet men to death, concerning the question of Legominisms 458-9

a soap bubble that lasts a long time only in a quiet medium—Mullah Nassr Eddin 920

quieting notions evoking only naïve dreams 5 self-quieting 1222; see CALM

QUININE 546

# R

RACE the Great-transmigration-of-races 317

#### RADIATION

the quality of their radiations failed to respond to the demands of the Trogoautoegocratic process 438; and 106 1226; see adaptations of NATURE

radiations of cosmic concentrations 75 825

not once has the thought entered the head of a single one of them there that between these two cosmic phenomena which they call emanation and radiation there is any difference whatever 142

the emanations and radiations of all cosmoses 760-1; and 757; see EMANATE

radiations of the metalloids and metals 172 vibrations arising from radiations 291 535 591 907

on the first of th

always radiate from themselves vibrations very harmful for beings around them 291 508

as this Remorse-of-Conscience gives rise to the mentioned particular crystallizations which issue from them with their other radiations, the result is that the totality of all these radiations occasionally gives the atmosphere of their planet that particular coloration which hinders the being-organ of sight from penetrating freely through it 382

ubiquitous-diffusion-of-the-radiations-of-all-kinds of - cosmic - concentrations, a common - cosmic process 825 radiations of beings present nearby 852 human 893 see VIBRATION

## RADIOGRAM Toolookhterzinek 1124

RAKHOORKH, Raoorkh or Rhakhoorkh, Gornahoor

the son of Gornahoor Harharkh, a conscious individual who devoted the whole of his existence to the study of all the details of the properties of the cosmic Omnipresent-Okidanokh and also became worthy of being considered one of the higher-degree common-cosmic learned three-brained beings 1146; and 1147-59 passim my dear Kesdjanian - result - outside - of - me, my godson—Beelzebub 1152; and 314

## **RAMADAN 622 983**

RASCOOARNO a sacred process 163 182 219 238 319 406 408 416 441 535 587 589 673 696 698 736 765-8 841 848 1104 1142 1149; see DEATH

RASTROPOONILO odor, given off from those who do not use hammams 650

RAT 101 224 1116

concerning the body-Kesdjan 768

## RATE

RATE birth 388 1103 1105 1116 death 388 see adaptations of NATURE

RAVEN the three-centered beings on Saturn have an exterior coating resembling that of a raven 92-3; and 722; consider also 1154-5

#### RAY

white 33 461 468 471-2 474-5 827 829 832 834-5 of Elekilpomagtistzen 68
Etzikolnianakhnian 68
Salnichizinooarnian-momentum-vibrations, which most beings also consider to be rays 157 169 colored 834-7 840
X rays 913-5 and 154 158 167
see VIBRATION

## REACTION

consciously or unconsciously reacted 295 habitual 770 mutual 529

man differs from the animals only by the greater complexity of his reactions to external impressions, and by having a more complex construction for perceiving and reacting to them 1203ff.

## READER

evoke in the mentation of most of my readers, an inexplicable hostility towards me personally—
the Author 42

#### REAL

in the entirety of every reader without exception, there must arise an unfriendliness towards me personally—the Author 44 and v 24 444 1053

## REAL

Life is Real Only Then, When I Am, title of the Third Series v

real man compared to man in quotation marks
1227

they have mechanized themselves to see nothing real 85

they take the ephemeral for the Real 103 the need-for-real-perceptions 507

and 24-6 377 456 458 540 566 633 637 1142

see Consciousness, event, impulse, knowledge Reality:

the realization of being-Partkdolg-duty alone enables a being to become aware of genuine reality 104; and 696

Why in Man's Reason Fantasy May Be Perceived as Reality 103-5

a special organ, Kundabuffer, with a property such that, first, they should perceive reality topsyturvy 88

the reflecting-of-reality-in-one's-attention-upsidedown 1233

subjective essence-opinion about every reality is formed in them, at times entirely opposite to that which should be obtained by the perception of that reality, directly received by them personally through impressions 663; and 684

bobtailed being-picturings of reality 709 concerning their wisearring 1053

## REAL

protected from the possibility of seeing and feeling anything as it proceeds in reality 1220

fashions, one of those being-factors which automatically gives them neither the time nor the possibility to see or sense reality 501

neither the possibility nor the time to see and feel reality 1225

not perceiving or sensing reality 1226

most of them can neither think sincerely nor see and sense reality, and therefore sincere thinking and the sensing of reality have become a rare luxury 1058

in many of them, toward the end of their planetary existence, most of the properties of Kundabuffer begin to atrophy, and consequently they begin to see and sense reality a little better 363-4

after a big process of reciprocal destruction, the majority of them again began—as it usually happens there in general after these terrifying excesses—often to see reality and to be less satisfied with the conditions of their ordinary existence 806

objective reality 642 reflector-of-reality or the stage 482-3 aware of reality 696

instinctive sensing of reality 134 637 969 1046 to see and/or sense reality 364 501 1058 1179

sane instinct to believe in reality 938

the law of vibrations is the most important branch of scientific knowledge, and gives the possibility, though approximately, of recognizing reality 859

 $and\ 161\ 336\ 1184$ 

see kundabuffer, unreality

#### REASON

#### REASON

gradations of Reason, or more exactly, the totality-of-self-awareness 769; and 196 199-201 293 322 366 390 437 470 766 768 778 796-7 799-800 1050 1126-7 1148 1176-7; see DEGREE, INITIATE, LEARNED, STATE

Absolute Reason of His Endlessness 1177 the Reason of Ashiata Shiemash 404

total absence of any Reason, i.e., absolute firmcalm 769

every being, according to its nature and to the gradation of its Reason attained by its ancestors and transmitted by heredity, occupies its definite place among beings of other forms 199

three kinds of being-Reason: pure or objective; Okiarta-aitokhsa; and automatic functioning 769-70

three-centered-being-Reason 161

being-Reason 64 86 162 181 269 311 554 567 633 770 814-6 841 1167

Objective Reason, also called Divine Reason and pure Reason; e.g., 145 196 244 770; and 87-8 125 237 245 290 322 345 366 390 439 566 622-3 642 765 778 797 799 1069

ultimately, like everything existing in which Objective Reason has not become fixed, they are destroyed forever 125

objective-Reason, which should be in the common presences of three-brained beings of all natures and of all external forms, and which, in itself, is nothing else but, so to say, the representative-of-the-Very-Essence-of-Divinity 815

the perfecting of Objective-Reason can proceed in

### REASON

them only from personal conscious labors and intentional sufferings 563

the sacred Antkooano is the name of that process of perfecting the Objective-Reason which proceeds simply from the flow of time, but can proceed only on those planets where all cosmic truths have become known to all beings 563

Objective being-Reason 769-70 814-5

if by his Reason a being is higher than you, you must always bow down before him and try to imitate him in everything; but if he is lower than you, you must be just towards him, because you once occupied the same place according to the sacred Measure of the gradation of Reason of our Creator and All-Maintainer—Arhoonilo 201

Hamolinadir's report on the theme of the Instability-of-Human-Reason 335f.

as regards the Reason of man, this is only the sum of all the impressions perceived by him—

Babylonian Atheistic teaching 344

then the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash himself selected from among those who had become All-the-rights-possessing brothers of the brother-hood, those who had already sensed the said Divine impulse, consciously by their Reason and unconsciously by the feelings in their subconsciousness 371

the Reason-of-knowing compared to the Reason-of-understanding 1166-9

the Reason of any being and the intensity of the action of this Reason depend on the correct functioning of all the separate parts of his whole presence 1171

## REASON

Why in Man's Reason Fantasy May Be Perceived as Reality 103-5 able-Reason 156 abnormalities of the Reason of power-possessing beings 944 absence of Reason 769 absolute Reason 769 800 1177 attainments of Objective Reason 88 853 automatic Reason 689; since the second and third Transapalnian perturbations they possessed automatic Reason 814-5 1055 automaticity of their Reason 1057 automatized Reason 513 bestialized reason 458 bobtailed reason 498 560 699 bobtailedness of their reason 536 conscious Reason or Reason-of-knowing 1166 degenerated Reason 356 degree of Reason 293 629 726 766 1175; see DEGREE Determinator-of-Reason 769 diseased Reasons 459 Divine Reason 145 244-5 642 735 1160 most-necessary-functioning-of-Reason 820 germ-of-Reason 196 higher Reason 115 impartial Reason 1071 individual Reason 246 763 765 instincto-terebelnian Reason 235 manifestation of Reason 274 measure of Objective Reason 322 800 1176 mechanical Reason 417 merits of Reason 1150 miserable Reason 1070 normal Reason 303

# REBLEND

ordinary Reason 1166 peculiar Reason 236 245 perfected in Reason 799 801 841 1160; perfected up to the required gradation of the sacred measure of Reason 1148 perfecting of their Pure Reason 1001 1023 Pure Reason 196 239 259 344 461 769-70 816-7 1001 1236 purified Reason 355 required Reason 768 Sacred Reason 1126 sacred something which is called Reason 1179 scale of Reason 322 766 768; consider also 201 700 strange Reason 64 134 182 402 unformed Reason 52 well-informed Reason 485 the whole of the Reasonable Whole 384 and 69 77 98 129 133 164 176 208 235 259 312-3 371-2 422 454 466 471 629 696 726 767 842 844 846 875 908 946 1046 1066 1073 1126 1164 1175

REBLEND striving-to-reblend 156-7 167-9 171 245 428 1138; see BLEND

## RECIPROCAL

a reciprocally acting contact 172
reciprocally maintaining forces 1138
motor-reflex-reciprocally-affecting-manifestationsproceeding-in-it 1190
see ACTION, ASSISTANCE, DESTRUCTION, FEEDING,

866 ACTION, ASSISTANCE, DESTRUCTION, FEEDING, IRANIRANUMANGE, MAINTAIN, RELATION, RE-SISTANCE, SUBSTANCE, THRUST, TROGOAUTO-EGOCRAT, UNDERSTAND

#### REFLECT

RECOLLECTION associative recollections 311

# RECONCILING

force 138 146 278 564 587 589 751-2 1139; see FORCE principle 779 source 1139

#### RED

the Red Sea 284
deserts now called Red sand 676
red strings or Keesookesschoor, quarter-notes on
the Lav-Merz-Nokh 852
redskins 518

REELS phonograph disks 1217

## REFECTORY

the Djamdjampal, that refectory of the ship Karnak in which all the passengers together periodically fed on the second and first beingfoods 1054-5

the Djameechoonatra, a kind of terrestrial monasterial refectory on the Karnak in which second being-food is collectively taken 1160-2

# REFLECT

seriously 17 actively 25

in order that the presences of learned threecentered beings might be reflected for their own essences, and that the presence of the mentioned objects might also be reflected, so that thereby the perception of the reality of the said objects

#### REFLEX

might be actualized by their imperfect organs of being-sight in a vacuum 161 the root of the second half of the word Kundabuffer chanced to coincide with a word in the language

of that time which meant reflection, concerning the origin of the word Kundalina 250

loss of the capacity to ponder and reflect 1214 the-reflecting-of-reality-in-one's-attention-upside-

down 1233

reflector-of-reality or the stage 482-3

Reflection:

sorrowful reflections or Alstoozori 312

the sad and distressing reflections of Beelzebub 672f.

chicken reflections 955

the quintessence of my reflections: the meaning of the title of a book by Moses 1004

logical 1058

sincere 1061

sane and impartial 1191

of heredity 106

from outside 169 of the sphere of the planet Karatas 1144

being-logical-reflection 861

being-reflection 926

see PONDER

# REFLEX

of stomach and sex organs 1060-1 motor-reflex-reciprocally-affecting-manifestationsproceeding-in-it, concerning the third of the four personalities 1190

# REFUGEE 826

### RELATION

# REGRET

impulse of 653 860 being-impulse of 492

## REGULATOR

Iransamkeep 445

Looisos, one of the chief regulators in the matter of averting the consequences of the first cosmic misfortune 179

## REINCARNATION 767

REINS in the analogy of the hackney carriage 1200-1

#### REJOICE

Only Rejoice And Abide In Beatitude—the Hymn to our Endlessness 1174

I Rejoice—sacred canticle 1178

Sources of Divine/Rejoicings, revolts, and sufferings,/Direct your actions upon us 752

# RELATION

with which types to avoid relations, concerning astrology 288

corresponding 531; corresponding mutual 591

family 289

friendly 1141

good 1074

habitual 589

with Hamolinadir 332

inner 509

necessary 875

with others 92 875

reciprocal 200

## RELIGION

spoken 531 essence-relations 247

Relationship:

good or bad mutual relationships are established only according to outer calculated manifestations, chiefly according to amiability, that is, by empty words in which there is not a single atom of the result of an inner benevolent impulse, such as arises in general in the presences of all beings in direct contact with those similar to themselves 876

external 875 of true friendship 879 mutual 46 376 538 571 592 605 630 879 reciprocal 1200–1 1233 being-relationship 719 see beings SIMILAR to themselves

### RELIGION

it has now become clear to you how there on your planet all the five religions I named, Buddhistic, Hebrew, Christian, Mohammedan, and Lamaist, still remaining there at the present time and which were founded on the teachings of five different genuine saints sent to the three-brained beings from Above for helping them to free themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, how, although all these five religions have gradually become changed, thanks as always to the same conditions of ordinary being-existence abnormally established just by them, until they were eventually turned for any sane mentation into children's fairy tales, yet nevertheless these five religions

## RELIGION

still served for some of them as a support for these inner moral motives, owing to which during certain previous periods, their mutual existence became more or less becoming to threecentered beings 732-3; and 699

Religion 694-743

certain peculiar Havatvernoni had been formed, that is certain psychic strivings, the totality of the process of which common-cosmic strivings they themselves had named Religion 182; one of the chief causes for the gradual dilution of their psyche 694

concerning Beelzebub's invention to end the practice of Sacrificial-Offerings 182–248 passim

concerning Konuzion's invention to end the practice of chewing the seeds of the poppy 216ff.

there existed and still exist, ever since the time when the practice of having peculiar being—Havatvernonis or Religions—began to arise and exist, two basic kinds of religious-teachings: one Hasnamussian, the other founded upon the detailed instructions which have been preached by genuine Messengers from Above 233

Religion-for-the-State-or-the-State-for-Religion

the dogmas of religion 1216

and 188 219-20 223 244-6 248 255 259 447 898 1001-3 1009-10 1016 1018 1022 1119 1194 1202

see good and evil, invention, teaching Religious:

ceremonies 460 464–5 religious-and-popular-dances 460 464 475 feeling 224

## REMEDY

festivals 201; see HOLIDAY morality 42 religious-moral subjects 693 schism 1012 antireligious custom 1103 see TEACHING

# Religiousness:

that being-feeling which at times appears in the desire and striving for speedier self-perfecting in the sense of Objective-Reason, or sacred Iabolioonosar 623

my moving-center engendered in my common presence the impulse of religiousness 491

Martaadamlik 711

being-impulse called religiousness 576

## REMEDY

none of the remedies known to contemporary medicine can be of any use at all without faith in it—a Russian pharmacist 550 medical 907

# REMEMBER

to remember oneself with the whole of one's being 942 self-remembering 1066 1109

# REMORSE

I have gradually, with all my presence, become aware that certain beings in the past have labored and suffered for our welfare; because of this there proceeds in me a process-of-remorse—

Hassein, from 76-7

# REMORSE

sacred process Aieioiuoa or Remorse 141; see

every action of man is good in the objective sense, if it is done according to his conscience, and every action is bad, if from it he later experiences remorse 342

property of Vibroechonitanko, or remorse, produced in the perceptive organ of hearing, from musical vibrations 489

under the action of this kind of consonance, from sound-producing instruments, with the total absence of remorse 856

the being-impulse called self-remorse, which they themselves call Remorse of Conscience 537–8

in their presences there arise more and more frequently the causes for the manifestation of the being-impulse of Remorse of Conscience; and as the sensations thereby induced, similar to those which arise from being-Partkdolg-duty, infallibly lead to the suppression and the enslaving of the denying-principle inherent in the common presences, called self-calming; then each time with the arising of this sensation of self-remorse, there began to be stifled and gradually to cease, self-criticism; there gradually almost disappeared from their common presences such data also infallibly inherent in every three-brained being of all our Great Universe for manifesting sincerity even towards themselves 538

through my Teskooano, on Mars, I could freely observe the existence proceeding on the surfaces of the other planets, but making my observations of the process of the existence on Earth was a real misery, because of a special coloration

## REMORSE

caused by large quantities of crystallizations radiated from the presences of beings, owing to the inner impulse, Remorse-of-Conscience 381

no sooner do they begin to sense the prick of the arising of Remorse-of-Conscience than they squash it by some very efficient special means such as alcoholism, cocainism, and other isms 382; see ISM

a Blagonoorarimian sensation, or as it is otherwise called, remorse of conscience for one's past deeds against one's own convictions 959

but there on your planet, thanks to the common presences having become so odd, from a variety of causes both proceeding from outside of them and arising through their own fault, the result of the action of this common-cosmic actualization does not proceed in them as it proceeds in the presences of the three-brained beings on other planets during Chirnooanovo; instead of this remorse of conscience there usually arise there and become widespread certain specific processes, called the reciprocal destruction of Microcosmoses in the Tetartocosmos, or epidemics 959-60

hasty decisions, after the actualization of which, in practice, there arises in us the lingering process of Remorse-of-Conscience 1233

Remorse-of-Conscience, one of three small planets specially prepared for the Higher being-bodies of Hasnamusses in whose common presences there is still the possibility of at some time or other eliminating from themselves the maleficent something 410; and 799 1127; see NALOO-OSNIAN-impulses

# REPETITION

on the planet Retribution, Eternal-Hasnamussindividuals must constantly endure those incredible sufferings called Inkiranoodel which are like the sufferings called Remorse-of-Conscience but only much more painful 410

Without experiencing any Remorse of Conscience: to put off till tomorrow 5

not to carry out voluntarily any duties taken upon themselves or given them by a superior 112. they put these serious and quiet men to death 459 betray her legal husband 992 and 1048

RENEWAL those principles of being of the initiated beings there, which were later on called there Ashiata's renewals, were then renewed by the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash 371

RENUNCIATION the conscious renunciation of one's own welfare for that of one's neighbor 1186

# REPENTANCE

for his past 221 the planet Repentance 410

# REPETITION

and it is this repetition of previously perceived impressions engendering what is called association, and the parts of this repetition which enter the field of a man's attention, that together condition what is termed memory 1218; and 672

oft-repeated past experiences 17 concerning impressions 88 506 1167 1216-8

# REPRESENTATION

concerning habit 152 163
of facts 344
consider also, it has already long ago become
proper to three-brained beings, to become
interested only in what they often see or often
hear about 875
of associations 1082
constant to the point of madness 1199; and 538
oft-repeated acts 1220

## REPRESENTATION

false 1184 being-representation 632–3 954

## REPRESENTATIVE

the representative-of-the-Very-Essence-of-Divinity 815
representatives-of-art 443 512-6 1074-5
representatives of exact science 1185

# REPRODUCTION

a form of conscious reproduction of perceptions and of the associative reactions to them 505 automatically self-reproducing subjective presence 948

REPTILE 415

REPUBLICAN state organization 1087 1089

**RESEARCH 390 1140** 

RESIN pine-resin 820

## RESISTANCE

absence of 165 power of 466 reciprocal 466 mutual 1139 see FORCE

RESOLUTION of the righteous souls on Purgatory, concerning Makary Kronbernkzion 1126-7

#### RESPECT

impulse of instinctively showing respect and sympathy to every form of being 878 and 1076

# RESPLENDENT

Love 702 resplendent-Terasakhaboora 702

#### RESPONSIBILITY

objective-responsibilities ensuing from the primordial providence and hopes and expectations of our Common Father 407 for every subjective voluntary as well as involuntary manifestation 409

# RESPONSIBLE

the threshold of the Being of a responsible being: just that age when every kind of data for those functionings which during the responsible existence of each three-brained being compose his individuality is crystallized and acquires a harmonious tempo in the common functioning 1163

#### RESTORIAL

an individual is not responsible for his manifestations only when in death agony—Issi-Noora 900 non-responsible-manifestations-of-personality 560 responsible beings 78 107 129 134 188 272 288 311 332 354 504 521 567 589 632—3 644 686 803 814 819 1058 1066 1075 1131 1163—4; see ADULT see AGE, EXISTENCE, INDIVIDUAL, LIFE

# RESTORIAL gravity-center-sound 861-5

## REST

intentionally resting 480 from active mentation 591 833 922 1171f. for a whole month—the Author 1236 doing nothing but only rest—Beelzebub 583 and 1156 1171 1174

## RESTAURANT

café-restaurant 590 called Sakroopiak 674 and 187 922 1043 see CAFÉ

# RESULT

the individual collision which often arises from the contradiction between the concrete results flowing from the processes of all the cosmic laws and the results presupposed and even quite surely expected by their sane-logic 755

every - cause - gives - birth - to - its - corresponding - result, cosmic law 190

the - result - of - the - process - of - the - reciprocal - destruction-of-two-opposite-forces or the-cause-of-artificial-light 157

## RESULT

the assimilation of the results of oft-repeated acts, cosmic law 1220

arising from the seven actualizations 438

the result-of-my-all 1153

obtained from the conscious labors of Ashiata Shiemash 390

the-result-of-the-manifestation-is-proportionateto-the-force-of-striving-received-from-the-shock 169

Babylon: center - for - the - incoming - and - the - outgoing - results - of - the - perfecting - of - being - rumination 320

cosmic results or phenomena 142 237 239 264 290 487 731 764 790 814 817-8 821 827 832 839-40 851 868; common-cosmic 239

of subjective destiny 908

distressing result from the mixing of sacred substances 793

external 754

external and internal, concerning the law of vibrations 755

Most Most High Common Cosmic Final Results 238-9

Most Saintly Final Cosmic Results 239 final 792

law-conformable, non-law-conformable 156

of Lentrohamsanin's inner double-gravity-centered existence 390

previously formed material results 25

mechanical 153

The Inevitable Result of Impartial Mentation 1173–83

of mentation and feelings of the average man 1234 newly-arising result or child 814 1146

# RESULZARION

of the peculiarities of Okidanokh 153; and 156 opposite 791 practical 844 846 848 proper to man 25 psychic-chemical-results 243 real 552-3 sad 131; sorrowful 781 of Second-Order-Suns 757 sins-of-the-body-of-the-soul 799 subjectivized second-grade 1230 substantial 1186 beings of a Terbelnian result, apes 282 from theaters, one not-bad-result 505 totality of results 162 1190; totality-of-the-resultsof-the-transformation 825 three transitory results of cosmic processes 832 transitory-cosmic-results 839-40 ensuing from vibrations 907 unexpected results ridiculous to the point of absurdity 32

Resultant:

resultant-creative-force 426 resultant-decomposing-force 426 in the presences of average people what they call will is exclusively only the resultant of desires 1204 see Force

RESULZARION active element 761

RETRIBUTION the planet 346 391 410; see HASNAMUSS

RETRIBUTIVE serious - retributive - suffering consequences 406

## RIGHTS

REVELATION of Lentrohamsanin 400

## REVERENCE

no reverence in their essence 588 Right Reverence, a form of address to Beelzebub 64-5 68 70-2 75 91-2 109 115 181 223 264 450; also His Reverence 554 556

## REVOLT

Beelzebub's 672 concerning Remorse, a process when every part

that has arisen from the results of any one Holy Source of the Sacred Triamazikamno revolts 141 rejoicings, revolts and sufferings 752

and 116-7 458

# REVOLUTION

Beelzebub's intervention brings the central kingdom of the Megalocosmos almost to the edge of revolution 52

concerning King Appolis 118-9 Krentonalnian-revolution 121-2 128 253 288

REVOZVRADENDR planet 51 54 523-4

RHAKHOORKH see RAKHOORKH

RHAHARAHR Harharkh's appliance 150

RHYTHM see TEMPO

# RIGHTS

All-the-rights-possessing brothers 371 rights-of-citizenship 1211

# RIGHTEOUS

equal 398 honest 368 unmerited 385 and 387 495

RIGHTEOUS dwellers on the holy planet 1126 1129 1140 Righteousness: 1143

RIMALA the daughter of one of the hunters who married a member of the society Akhaldan 212

RIMK town of the forerunners of the Romans 416

RIRKH large center on Saturn, home of Gornahoor Harharkh 1152

# RITE

created by Moses 1007ff. of self-fumigation 1024ff.

RITUAL toasting ritual of Karapet 46

RIVER of life 1227ff.

# RIVERS

Oksoseria, now Amu Darya 184 186 205 Amu Darya 185-6 Keria-chi 207 265 Naria-chi 207 226 Nile 285 301

RKHEE period of time on Saturn 1156

## RULING

ROENTGEN apparatus 912

ROD the sacred rod 1175-6

## ROLE

to play outwardly a role 540 fantastic 1143 and 482 484 638

## ROMAN

ancient-Roman-depravity 423 law 421 and 413ff. 425 434

## ROSES

just Roses, Roses—Mullah Nassr Eddin 101 217 433 1075 on a bed of 35 210

ROTE 8 541; see LEARNING

**ROULETTE 100 102** 

# RUBBISH

associations which consist mostly of rubbish 382 concerning human mentation 1184 heap 561

# RULER

Unique-All-Autocratic-Ruler 380 and 568inset see Master, Tyrant

RULING class 626 628-9 639-40 697

#### RUMINATE

#### RUMINATE

the capacity to ruminate impartially and personally 663

ruminating parts 359 538

Being-rumination:

phenomenal dullness and bluntness of 631 and 320 493 589 616 630–1 685

RUSSIA 447-8 531 544-5 591-656 976

Russian:

important Russian, the head of The Trusteeship of People's Temperance 592ff. Jews 922 language 9 10 Little Russians 1093 merchant who went on a spree 36f. Orthodox Christians 1011ff. vodka 36 448 582 692 928 1013 1015 words 13 and 544-6 582 712-3

S

# **SACRAMENT**

the sacred sacraments Almznoshinoo and Djerymetly 727

## SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

the sacred - sacraments - of - the - great - Serooazar 795-6; see SEX

SACRED the possibilities of coating in your presence that Higher-Sacred for the possible arising of which the whole of our now existing World was just created 195; see action, conscience, essence, feeding, function, impulse, individual, law, process, property, rod, sacrament, state, substance

### SACRIFICE

conscious 458

place of sacrifice to the organ Kundabuffer 261

#### SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

I descended again with the intention of continuing the pursuit of my aim, the uprooting of their terrifying custom of doing as it were Divine work, by destroying the existence of beings of other brain-systems 207

this custom of theirs is based on the notion, which can be cognized only by their strange Reason alone, that if they destroy the existence of beings of other forms in honor of their gods and idols, then these imaginary gods and idols of theirs would find it very, very agreeable, and always and in everything unfailingly help and assist them in the actualization of all their fantastic and wild fancies 182; and 183–8

my request to you is that you should consent to undertake the task of trying to instill into the consciousness of these strange three-brained beings some idea of the senselessness of this

#### SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

notion of theirs—Looisos to Beelzebub 183; consider also 179-83

I decided to carry out the said task at all costs, and to be worthy, if only by this explicit aid to our Unique-Burden-Bearing-Endlessness, of becoming a particle, though an independent one, of everything existing in the Great Universe 183

on the continent of Ashhark, the custom of Sacrificial-Offerings was at its height 188

I then explained to him frankly the utter stupidity and absurdity of this custom—Beelzebub to Abdil 191; consider also 191-206

in the city Gob, where the custom was flourishing, I found it necessary to add something to the religious-doctrine there; I spread my invention through my new friend, the proprietor of the Chaihana 219-20; consider also 219-26

in Pearl-land, I decided to attain my aim there also through their Religion 232-3ff.; the desired results were unexpectedly rapidly brought about 247f.

owing to my conscious labors for the attainment of results for the purpose of common-cosmic welfare, that is to say, the abolition of the practice of sacrificial offerings, my punishment was reduced 1120

I was on that planet for the sixth time just before I received my full pardon and permission to leave that most remote solar system 524; and 1175-6

by the decree of his All-Quarters-Maintainer, the Archcherub Peshtvogner, we appear before you in order to restore to you, in accord with the

# SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

parden granted you from Above and for certain of your merits, what you lost during your exile, your horns 1175; the Most Great Universal Solemnity 1178 1180

#### Atarnakh:

all the suppositions of this Kurd Atarnakh were very similar to the great fundamental cosmic law Trogoautoegocrat 1095

the results of all my researches clearly prove that Nature requires that at certain periods a certain number of deaths should take place on the Earth; and at the same time I have succeeded in making clear that for the needs of Nature it is indifferent which deaths these are, whether the deaths of people themselves or deaths of the lives of other forms of beings; the need for the number of deaths of men themselves will thus be reduced if we revive upon the Earth on a larger scale than before the ancient custom of offering sacrifices—Atarnakh 1100

the destruction of the existence of other forms of beings was resumed there not only privately, but also publicly in special places, most frequently during religious feasts 1102

although the hypothesis put forward in the theory of that uncommon Kurd Atarnakh very nearly approximated to reality, yet he failed to understand what was most important, namely, that the vibrations required by Nature have no significance quantitatively, but only qualitatively 1104

it is possible that the Kurd Atarnakh would have understood this also if he had known the details of the results of the Most Saintly Labors of the

#### SACRILEGIOUS

essence-loving Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash 1104; see DURATION of existence

see DESTRUCTION

Ogly:

the dervish Assadulla Ibrahim Ogly, being simply only a fanatic of the Mohammedan religion without that serious and deeply learned knowledge possessed by the Kurd Atarnakh, perceived in the custom of sacrificial offerings only a horrible injustice on the part of the people toward beings of other forms, and he set as the aim of his existence to obtain the destruction on the Earth of this, in his opinion, antireligious custom 1103

he very cleverly persuaded other dervishes of the truth of his idea that the destruction of the existence of beings of other forms is not only not pleasing to God, but that the destroyers would even be obliged to bear in hell a double punishment, one for their own sins and one for the sins of the beings destroyed by them; the result of all the activity of this good Persian dervish was precisely the latest great process of reciprocal destruction, The Great World War 1104; see DESTRUCTION

SACRILEGIOUS impulse 272 Sacrilegist: unconscious sacrilegists 588

SADNESS impulse of 1162

SAGE

objective truths elucidated by ancient sages 1047-8; and 888

# SAKOOKINOLTOORIKO

perhaps the last great sage on Earth, Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 901 this great Earth-sage, King Solomon 1113 Beelzebub's sons were great sages in certain spheres of objective knowledge 1120

SAHARA desert 317 676

#### SAINT

see ASOOCHILON, BELCULTASSI, BUDDHA, CHOON-Kil-Tez, CHOON-Tro-Pel, JESUS CHRIST, JUDAS, KIRMININASHA, KRISHNATKHARNA, LAMA, MO-HAMMED, MOSES, VENOMA

pending saint, Makary Kronbernkzion subsequent saint, King Konuzion

The-Assembly-of-All-the-Living-Saints-of-the-Earth 1091-2

the saints they themselves had elevated to sainthood 189

Saint George's Day 1102

Saint Petersburg 595 621 651 659-60

the-evil-spirit-of-Saint-Vitus 351

Saintly: used throughout to describe Ashiata Shiemash

SAKAKI Most Great Archangel, director of the Most High Commission sent down to investigate the Cause of the Genesis of the Moon, who later became worthy to become the divine Individual he now is, namely, one of the four Quarter-Maintainers of the whole Universe, from 82–90

SAKOOKINOLTOORIKO a specialty named hypnotism 530

## SAKOOR

SAKOOR the comet Sakoor, sometimes called the Madcap 56

SAKRONAKARI region now called Egypt 301

SAKROOALNIAN-crystal pure like the phenomenal-Sakrooalnian-crystal 746

SAKROOPIAK restaurant 674; see CAFÉ

SALIAKOORIAP or Saliakooríapa water 75 230 266–7 585

Saliakooriapnian:

Saliakooriapnian-displacements 231 masses 266 area 285 space 318 321 585

SALIVA 31 861

SALKAMOURSKIAN goats 915; see GOAT

SALNICHIZINOOARNIAN-momentum - vibrations 157 169

SALOUNILOVIAN acids formed from naphtha 836

SALT in hell 218 341; see TZIMUS

SALVATION to work for the salvation-of-theirsoul 364

SALZMANINO solar system 659

SAMI-NOORA-CHAKOO third of the seven secondary aspects of each whole 828

SAMI-PIKAN-ON third of the first seven fundamental aspects of each whole 828

## **SAMLIOS**

capital city of Atlantis 110–1 114 118–9 177 302 308 665–6 674 676 Samliosian civilization 1108

SAMONIKS town in Tikliamish 1062

SAMONOLTOORIKO a specialty named medicine 530

SAMOOKOOROOAZAR satkaine, one of seven neutralizing gases called indiscriminate-destroyers-of-the-already-arisen 427

SAMOS and Selos, suns of Karatas 121 128

SANCTUARIES need to despoil 589

# SAND

or Kashmanoon 185 Black-sands or Karakoon, part of Tikliamish 185 and 585 823 838

SANDOOR wishing the death or weakness of others 719

SANE see INSTINCT, LOGIC, MENTATE

#### SANITARIANS

SANITARIANS pigs 28

SAPPHO the religion and teaching of the famous Greek poetess of the island Lesbos 690 1034-5

SARNUONINO prepuce penis 1005

SAROONOORISHAN the Great Saroonoorishan, Beelzebub's first educator 658

SARPITIMNIAN being-Sarpitimnian-experiencing which engendered in my common presence a revolton account of various unforeseeingnesses on the part of our Most High, Most Saintly Cosmic Individuals 672

SATIATION 472 886 1058-9

# SATISFACTION

an impulse of satisfaction also engenders nonsatisfaction 11

impulse of self-satisfaction 39

objective-essence-satisfaction 159

for the satisfaction of their various personal weaknesses, such as vanity, self-love, self-calming 385

second Naloo-osnian-impulse: the feeling of selfsatisfaction from leading others astray 406

sensation of self-satisfaction for themselves, concerning comfortable seats 957

Satisfying:

first being-obligolnian-striving: to have in their ordinary being-existence everything satisfying and really necessary for their planetary body 386

# SCENT

Gornahoor Rhakhoorkh began to welcome me in an angelically musical voice with kind and selfsatisfying wishes of being-feeling 1154 and 1057

### SATURDAY

called Lookosikra on Atlantis 464 day-of-the-mysteries 465 478ff.

#### SATURN

home of Beelzebub's essence-friend Gornahoor Harharkh and godson Gornahoor Rhakhoorkh 92-3 148-50 152 267-70 833 1151-4passim 1160

bird-beings of Saturn; see RAVEN

SAVING of the beings of the planet Earth 1183

SAYAZ musical instrument 880

# **SCALE**

the difference between each of them and our common great Megalocosmos is only in scale 775 cosmic scale 83 126 177 180; common-cosmic scale 183 262 264

Time in the presence of cosmic arisings of various scales 125-6

the sacred scale of Reason 767 768; consider also 201 322 769-70; see DEGREE

repeated on a diminishing scale 476 the seven-toned scale of sound 844 847 853

# **SCENT**

of a special incense 29

#### SCHEHERAZADE

the fourth external shock: scents accidentally perceived by their sense of smell 1081 see SMELL, STINK

## SCHEHERAZADE 10 251 273 351 617

#### SCHOOL

the School of Materializing-Thought 332 School of Languages by the System of Mr. Chatterlitz 932

the boarding school of Elizabeth and Mary 1037ff. schools and manuals 1053

the parish church school of the hired coachman, for the general compulsory teaching of the three R's 1193

schooling 632

see EDUCATION, LEARNING

#### SCIENCE

genuine objective science arose and began to exist for the first time in the society Akhaldan 298

such pictures are met with, that only from observing and studying them every normal being, if he will indeed take in and study his perceptions, might become fully instructed in all branches of general objective science 1079

Formulations of Objective Science concerning:

Askalnooazar 149
Etherokrilno 137–8
Heptaparaparshinokh 750
Hlodistomaticules 489
Hooltanpanas or tonalities-of-color 469
Okidanokh 157

#### SCIENTIST

Time 123; a standard unit of Time 124-5 127-8 Triamazikamno 138-9 751

Various kinds of science:

various wiseacrings that they call sciences 134

a definite maleficent fantastic science under the name of that great science called alchemy 325

the fantastic sciences of the ancient Greeks 422–34 passim 661 860

that branch of almost normal science called Tazaloorinono 821

an independent branch of genuine science, that is, the-totality-of-the-information-concerning-thespecial-question-thoroughly-cognized-by-perfected-Reason 841

this branch of their official science called the theory of the law of vibrations 862

the ancient-Chinese-science named Shat-Chai-Mernis 871-917 passim

Hasnamussian sciences 1072

that branch of genuine science entitled the laws of association of human mentation 1185

contemporary exact-positive-science 1203; and 251 859 1185

# SCIENTIST

Akhaldanharnosovors 299
Algamatant 83 128
Asiman 970
Chai-Yoo 858-5
Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel; see choon
El Koona Nassa 1019 1021
Gaidoropoolo 861-2
see HADJI-ASVATZ-TROOV
see HARHARKH, Gornahoor

## SCLEROSIS

Makary Kronbernkzion 1131
Malmanash 888
Nasoolan El Aool 1009
Pooloodjistius 1121-2
see PYTHAGORAS
see RAKHOORKH, Gornahoor
Selneh-eh-Avaz 888
Theophany 820-1
sorry-scientists 142 835 859
representatives of exact science 1185
such people as are devoted to science 1186

SCLEROSIS disseminata formerly called Tirdiank 960

SCORPION 877

SCULPTURE Friday, the day-of-sculpture 465 476-7

SCRIPT Holy Script 737

SEA

Aral Sea 184
Caspian Sea, previously called the sea Kolhidious
184 207
Sea of Power seas 207 210, 18 222 223 274 274 224

Sea of Beneficence 207 210–12 223 228 251 254 261 265

SECCRUANO individual tension 762

SECRET alchemy 325–8

Iransamkeep 444-5

## SELF

of the boarding school girls 1033 of their psyche 1075
see ARCANA

## SECT

no sooner does a new common religion arise, than its followers immediately begin to split up into different parties each of which very soon creates its own sect 255–6

the Self-tamers 255ff.

and these sects became divided into other sects 698ff.

## SEE

the beings of Mars can see freely everywhere 61 reality 501 806 the seeing-and-sensing-of-what-has-occurred-in-the-remote-past 1136 see SIGHT, VISIBILITY

SEEKERS Truth Seekers, later called the Benedictines 521–2

SEKRONOOLANZAKNIAN-state in which individuals have their own sacred law of Triamazikamno 145

SELCHAN raft 186 205

## SELF

consciousness-of-self, gradation of Reason 200 loss of sensation of self, or psychic state 961

## SELF

Hyphenated phrases such as self-abasement: abasement 539 acquired 526 adaptation-of-Nature 564 adulation 1207 awareness 801; totality-of-self-awareness 769 calming 105 385 538 609 624 782 954 1059-60 1144 1211: see CALM cognizance 28 39 compulsion 10 conceit 107 356 474 512 629 1076 consciousness 333 483; consciousness-of-self 200 contentment 406 criticism 538 defense 33 denial 1229 destroyed 261 efforts 371 enamoredness 512 evaluation 324 fumigation 1024-5 1027 imagination 1211 importance 615 imposed 1210 individuality 386; constancy-of-self-individuality 492 initiated 1207 iustification 7 980 Keepness, His Self-Keepness the Archseraph Ksheltarna 1121 love 107 295 297 356 385 394 512 516 629 1016 1059 1074 loving 823 1099 manifestations 617

#### SELF-TAMERS

merits 371 mortification 1185 observation 1209-11 perfecting 144-5 191-2 196 353 385 472 560 623 721 793 1085 1125-6 1141 1145 1155 perfection 357 364 386 454 624 806-7 970 1069 1168 1193; periods-of-thirst-for-self-perfection 126; the needful-striving-for-self-perfection 186 possession 1177 preparation 354-5 392 preservation 527 purification 800 quieting 1222 remembering 1066 1109 remorse 537-8 Reproach, a planet 410 reproducing 948 respect 310 satisfaction 39 406 957 satisfying 1154 sensations 436 organic-self-shame 424 sufficiently 124 Also: being-self-appreciation 513 being-self-consciousness 191 being-self-perfecting 1107 being-self-shame 423

SELF-TAMERS a sect that arose owing to a distorted understanding of the Buddhist religion which they called suffering-in-solitude 255–60 passim

#### SELNEH-EH-AVAZ

SELNEH-EH-AVAZ an Arabian, famous for his theory of vibrations 888

SELNOANO Spanish influenza 960

SELOS a sun of Karatas 121 128

SELZELNUALNO passively 776

SEMOONIRANOOS impartiality 756

SEMZEKIONALLY depressingly 1077

SENKOO-ORI locality visited by Buddha 246

### SENSATION

Belcultassi doubted the correctness of his own sensations 296

our Kurd was overwhelmed by all the unusual sensations proceeding within him 20

strange 33

dual, mutually stimulating sensations 37

called Sirkliniamen 276

of self-remorse 538

of self-satisfaction 957

of pleasure and enjoyment, concerning Kundabuffer 88

that strange and relatively prolonged psychic state, loss of sensation of self 961

self-sensations 436

Being-sensations:

of the flow of Time 129

concerning any cosmic phenomenon 133

of happiness 324

and 356

#### SENSE

see TASTE consider also 523 1054 1160

### **SENSE**

the sense of Everything Existing 195

that Whole which in the hopes of our Common Endless Uni-being may actualize the sense and the striving of all that exists in the whole of the Universe 245

the word Akhaldan expressed the following conception: the striving to become aware of the sense and aim of the Being of beings 297

the second being-obligolnian striving: to have a constant and unflagging instinctive need for self-perfection in the sense of being 386

the sense and aim of existence; see AIM

pondering on the sense of existence 755

what in general is the sense of man's existence 1094 the highest aim and sense of human life is the striving to attain the welfare of one's neighbor 1186

responding in reality to the sense and predesignation of his existence as a man and not merely as an animal 1189

there is in our life a certain very great purpose, and we must all serve this Great Common Purpose in this lies the whole sense and predestination of our life 1226–7

# Concerning:

a change in the entirety of the exact sense of genuine knowledge transmitted from initiate to initiate 848

with wiseacring, the genuine sense and significance was forgotten 853

#### SENSE

the psychic-organic need to teach others sense 1078 1075–6

sense organs or being-Skernalits-ionniks 566

#### SENSE

Time cannot be sensed 123; see TIME

poppy seeds alter the way a being is accustomed to see, sense, act, and so on 213-4

in Poundolero and Sensimiriniko there arose and was continuously sensed the suspicion of something-very-undesirable 367

instinctively-to-sense-cosmic-truths 334

neither the time nor the possibility to see or sense reality 501

the maleficence for themselves of any of their manifestations sensed instinctively 947

angels could never be seen or sensed by men 1143

to sense the reality present beneath an exterior 1179

fantastic explanations for what they really sense and what they do not sense at all 1222-3 Sensing:

the instinctive sensing of reality 134 637 969 1046 1058

a better sensing and understanding of the strangeness of the psyche 241

the being-need of sensing and understanding everything proceeding within them as well as without 687

instinctive sensing of certain cosmic truths 736 1073

impulses of sensing and foreseeing, weakened owing

# **SEQUENCE**

to the action of the law of Solioonensius 843

the being-property of sensing the inner feeling of similar beings in relation to oneself 876

sensing with all his spiritualized parts that every being is equally near and dear to our Common Father Creator 878

the seeing-and-sensing-of-what-has-occurred-inthe-remote-past 1136

the sensing of the taste of this being-joy 1163 the sensing of the flow of time is directly proportional to the quality and quantity of the flow of thoughts 1185

#### SENSIBILITY

of perception 383 468 472 of Olooestesnokhnian sight 469

SENSIMIRINIKO a genuine initiate and one of two founders of the brotherhood Tchaftantouri who was contacted by Ashiata Shiemash 366-7

# SENSUALITY 580

SENTENCE the first common-planetary sentence concerning the higher-part of Makary Kronbernkzion 1127-8

# **SEPULCHRE 261 1096**

# **SEQUENCE**

form and sequence 41; and 1161-72 of Time 125-6

#### **SERAPHIM**

of sounds 489-91 of the impulse, concerning impressions 1217

SERAPHIM see ANGEL, CANTICLE

## **SERIES**

sequential series of being-ideas, concerning Korkaptilnian thought-tapes 298 automatized series of-former-imprints, concerning impressions 506

SERIOUS and quiet men, concerning transmission of Legominisms through initiates 458-9

SEROOAZAR Dionosks-of-the-sacred-sacraments-of-Serooazar 795-6; see SEX

SERVANT a good servant of our Common Endless Creator 78

Service: honorable service to the All-Common Father Maintainer 1051

SERVILITY a being-impulse 379 384

SETRENOTZINARCO His All-Quarters-Maintainer, the Most Great Archangel Setrenotzinarco, the All-Quarters-Maintainer of that part of the Universe to which the system Ors belongs 206

#### SEVEN

the Law of Sevenfoldness exists on the Earth and will exist forever and in everything 461; and

## SEVEN

462-7 470 478-9 482 493 517; see нертаракаракshinokh

in accordance with this Law, there are in the white ray seven independent colors; in every sound there are seven independent tones; in every state of man, seven different independent sensations; further, every definite form can be made up of only seven different dimensions; every weight remains at rest on the Earth only thanks to seven reciprocal thrusts 461

according to the completed result of the fundamental cosmic law of the holy Heptaparaparshinokh, the common-integral-vibration like all the already definitized cosmic formations is formed and consists of seven-complexes-ofresults or seven classes-of-vibrations of those cosmic sources depending on seven others which depend on seven further ones, right up to the first Most Holy Prime Source 470

seven diversely - subjectively - propertied - active - elements 827

the seven actualizations 438-9

aspects of the white ray 33

aspects of the Naloo-osnian-spectrum-of-impulses 405-6

aspects of each whole, named by the Choon brothers 828

aspects of the fundamental commandment 948 the seven-aspectness-of-every-whole-phenomenon, Tazaloorinono 821 831

centers of gravity, Stopinders 750-1 754-5; see DEFLECTION

center-of-gravity active elements 761 seven centuries before those Babylonian events

#### SEVEN

there was actualized a sacred Individual, Ashiata Shiemash 347

after seven centuries, concerning the Boolmarshano 1134

seven-classes-of-vibrations 470

complexes-of-results 470

copies of the Boolmarshano 1133

cosmic substances, actualizing the inner Ansapalnian-octave which is a one-seventh independent part of the fundamental common-cosmic Ansapalnian-octave 830

independent crystallizations, each consisting of seven others and so on almost to infinity 826 divisions of Akhaldan sovors 298ff.

emanations and radiations from cosmoses 760 seven-fold-strata, concerning tonalities-of-color 472 seven-gravity-center-vibrations-of-sound 848 neutralizing gases 427

guardians of the most secret instructions of Saint Lama 721-6

Okhtapanatsakhnian classes of active elements having seven different subjective properties 785–6

periods of time in one year on Saturn 1152 planetary formations 311

every posture and movement of every being in general always consists of seven mutuallybalanced-tensions arising in seven independent parts of their whole and each of these seven parts in turn consists of seven lines-of-movement, and each line has seven points-of-dynamicconcentration 476

facial dimensions, the result of seven different dimensions of the whole face 477

## SEX

seventh-in-turn great general planetary process of reciprocal destruction 272

SEVOHTARTRA the Most-Great-Arch-Seraph Sevohtartra, director of the Most High Commission on its third descent 89

#### SEVRODOX 702

## SEX

two sexes, active and passive 275 278; see Keschap-Martnian

three sexes 7 772-3; see MODIKTHEO

middle-sex 1110

neither one thing nor the other—Mullah Nassr Eddin 278 1110

concerning apes 280-1

concerning diseases 974ff.

organs 944 974-5 978 1026-7 1060 1088

organs-of-digestion-and-sex 507

stomach and sex 944 1060-1

the sex question 975 1029 1035-6

sex-results 125

gradual disharmonization of the second fundamental being-function 974; see FEMALE, MALE

striving-for-sexual-gratification 424

sexual abnormalities 977

sexual turns 420-1

that perverted function thanks to which all impulses arising in them, in the sense of striving for evolution, are already automatically paralyzed at their very roots 534

this same being-act, which has been turned into their chief vice, constitutes and is considered

## SHACHERMACHER

everywhere in our Great Universe for beings of all kinds of natures, as the most sacred of all sacred Divine sacraments 794-5; see SEROOAZAR see STOMACH

#### SHACHERMACHER

Shachermacher-workshop-booths 1188 Shachermacher-accounting 683

## SHAKESPEARE 142

SHAMANISTS followers of a so-called Way 457

#### SHAME

instinctive shame, the being-impulse that maintains morals and objective morality 417-8

although organic-self-shame, proper to the threebrained beings, has gradually and entirely disappeared from their presences, nevertheless there has arisen in its place this pseudo beingimpulse which arises in their presences only when they do something which under their abnormally established conditions of ordinary being-existence is not acceptable to be done before others 424

a painful feeling of shame 980 impulse of shame 985 moral shame 1028

organic shame, that fundamental-being-impulse which is the main lever of objective morality 414 687 963 992

shock-to-organic-shame 381 being-self-shame 423 pseudo being-impulse they call shame 424

#### SHISLIK

impulse of being-shame 417 see CONSCIENCE, REMORSE

Shameful:

impulses shameful for the three-brained beings, concerning castes 627

see UNBECOMING

SHARK 419 682-3

SHAT-CHAI-MERNIS ancient-Chinese-science, the totality of true information about the law of Ninefoldness 871-917 passim; see HEPTAPARA-PARSHINOKH

SHEEP 189 199 202 416 435 581 681 903-5 963-4 968 1102 1226

SHEHERAZADE see SCHEHERAZADE

SHEIKS-ISLAMISTS 704

# **SHEPHERD**

Asiatic shepherds or Latinaki 416–26 passim 534 the Toosooly Kurds 1026

SHERAKHOORIAN a Sherakhoorian - combination of spices 710

SHIITES school of Mohammedan religion 704–5 998–9

SHIP 56-72 passim; see EGOLIONOPTY, KARNAK, OCCASION, OMNIPRESENT

SHISLIK skewer 641

# SHOCK

## SHOCK

the shock for my correct understanding—Karapet of Tiflis 47

when the planet Earth and the comet Kondoor collided 82ff.

Gornahoor Harharkh's shock during his experiment 165

the-result-of-the-manifestation-is-proportionateto-the-force-of-striving-received-from-the-shock 169

a Reason which functions only from corresponding shocks from without 235

all sorts of accidental shocks coming from outside 295

repeated shocks coming from outside, concerning being-Reason 770

it's quite easy to prove anything; all that is necessary to know is which shocks and which associations to arouse while one or other truth is being proved—Hamolinadir 335-6

shock-to-organic-shame 381

five corresponding external shocks which animate the contemporary intelligentsia 1081

a revivifying shock for our ability to struggle against our own denying source, which ability alone can lead us to that sacred Podkoolad 1178

from maleficent stories of some or another lunatic 1234

# Concerning theaters:

chance shocks 500
unavoidably received shocks 506
accidentally corresponding shocks for stimulating
the shocks already fixed 507

### SIGHT

Concerning:
piano vibrations 869
fasts 1011
fashions 1043
stomach and sex organs 1060
see ASSOCIATION

SHOOROOMOOROOMNIAN 767

SHOOSHOONIAN thistles 1068

SHROVETIDE 28 1102

SHUENISTS followers of a sect 734

SHVIDI-PIKAN-ON seventh of the first seven fundamental aspects of each whole 828

SHVIDI-NOORA-CHAKOO seventh of the seven secondary aspects of each whole 828

SIANOORINAM cerebellum 790

SIAFORA island near Cyprus 585

SIBERIA 1031-2 1036

SIDOR the Russian, and his goats 224 707

# SIGHT

Koritesnokhnian 305–6 Olooestesnokhnian 304 469 Olooessultratesnokhnian state, concerning the

# **SIGNIFICANCE**

sensibility of the perception of the organ of sight 304-5

organ of 154 157 160 168-9 304-5 472

organ for the perception of visibility 306 469 478 1051

being-organ of 382 472

organs of being-sight 161

visibility of Devils for the perception of human sight 1143

being-sight 151 161 586

Shortsighted:

mentation 776

Ahoon had, until now, been so short-sighted that he had been unable to sense the reality present beneath an exterior with which, according to the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocrat, all those existing and newly arising units of the Megalo cosmos are coated, who ought to have in their presence that sacred something which is called Reason 1179

## SIGNIFICANCE

Being and significance 513

evaluating the essential significance of their own presence 755

Makary Kronbernkzion once more clearly saw the real value of his own significance 1131

of these terrestrial contemporary types 290 individual 618

their tail expressed the fullness-of-its-innersignificance 89

to conceal the nullity of one's own inner significance 1028

#### SIMILAR

inner subjective 1044 genuine inner and outer trifling 1077

SIKHARENENIAN vessels for preserving food 962f.

SIKITIANS 675

SIKT NER CHORN religious rite of circumcision 1007-9

SILKOORNANO mathematics 299

SILNOOYEGORDPANA 190; see TRUST

#### SIMILAR

each is, in his whole presence, exactly similar in every respect to our Megalocosmos 777

each three-brained being represents in himself, also, in all respects, just as every three-brained being in all our Universe, an exact similarity of the whole Megalocosmos 775

and indeed, each of them is the image of God, the real God, by which word we sometimes still call our common Megalocosmos 775

those properties proper to the presence of every kind of three-brained being whose whole presence is an exact similitude of everything in the Universe 345

Similitudes-of-the-Whole or Microcosmoses 86; and 760

similarities-to-the-already-arisen 758-9

Attraction-and-Fusion-of-Similarities, cosmic law 785

#### SIMILNISIRNIAN

Similar to themselves, used throughout, for example: all capacity for understanding the psyche of the surrounding beings similar to himself is lost entirely 503

the need to-lead-into-error-beings-around-themsimilar-to-themselves 735

Concerning beings similar to themselves:

an-irresistible-thirst-to-be-considered-as-learnedby-beings-around-them-similar-to-themselves 842

endurance 242
harmful vibrations 291
destruction 329
quality of being-existence 438
sincerity 538
obligations 541
Kundabuffer 119 696
relationship 876; see RELATION

SIMILNISIRNIAN or Podobnisirnian or allegorical 738-9; see ALLEGORICAL

SIMKALASH substance giving orange light 836-7

#### SIN

the Sins of my youth—Beelzebub 152 175; and 1178; see REVOLT

sins-of-the-body-of-the-soul 799

a double punishment in hell, for their own sins and for the sins of beings of other forms destroyed by them 1104

this, in the objective sense, absolutely unredeemable sin—Gornahoor Harharkh 1153

#### SINCERE

## SINCERE

began very sincerely with the whole of their being to regard beings of other forms as beings like themselves 248; and 193

first of all Belcultassi decided to attain such a potency as would give him the strength and possibility to be quite sincere with himself 295; he began to make sincere observations 296; he gradually succeeded in evoking sincerity in his friends 297

indignation 636

tears 907

pondering 1057

thinking 1058-9

reflections 1061

desire 1067

sobbing 1163

before beginning to study his mechanicality and all the principles for a correctly conducted selfobservation, a man must decide, once and forever, that he will be sincere with himself unconditionally 1210

# Sincerity:

of Hamolinadir 333

that impulse necessary to three-brained beings

several learned beings, with a sincerity proceeding from their separate spiritualized parts, strove for High Knowledge only with the aim of selfperfection 454

the being-impulse sincerity was atrophied to such a degree that they no longer had the possibility to be sincere, and not only with other beings but even with their own selves 537

#### SINCRATORZA

#### SINCRATORZA 255 257

## SINGING

the utterance of the beings on Saturn can be compared to the singing of our best singers when with all their Being, they sing in a minor key 92 Sunday, the day-of-music-and-song 465 488-9

SINKRPOOSARAMS they are subject just to the perceptions and fixations in their presences of all sorts of Sinkrpoosarams or, they believe-any-old-tale 356

SINNDRAGA small lost continent 1133

SINOKOOLOOPIANIAN the ancient Sinokooloopianian tales of *The Thousand and One Nights* 1213

SINONOUM approximating one hour on Mars 319

SINOOA a sort of shelf 1145

SIREN for measuring vibrations 890

SIRIOONORIFARAB cosmic substance 830-1

SIRKLINIAMEN a sensation or a state defined by the words, out of sorts, invariably accompanied by mechanical suffering 276-7

SITRIK Caesarian operations 1054

SITUATION The Terror-of-the-Situation 353-65

#### SLAVE

SKERNALITS-IONNIKS the six being-Skernalitsionniks or sense organs 566

### SKIN

of beings on the planet Earth 64 79 107 pores of the skin 649–51 of goats 968 skins of being-snakes 1094 consider also 395

SKINIKOONARTZINO there almost occurred in my whole presence a Skinikoonartzino, that is, the connection between my separate beingcenters was almost shattered 204

SKULL and crossbones 552

SKUNK 218

SLAUGHTER house 549 939-42

# **SLAVE**

to circumstances 88
offered up as sacrifices 189
concerning art 492 515
Asklay-slaves 675; Asklaian-slaves 1074
of fashion 692 1043
enslaving factor 1214
such is the ordinary average man, an unconscious
slave 1219

all people without exception are slaves of this Greatness 1227

the man with his own I is conscious of his slavery; the man in quotation marks, not cognizing his slavery serves during the flow of the entire

## SLED

process of his existence exclusively only as a thing which when no longer needed disappears forever 1227

our slavery in this life 1232; and 970

SLED 671; see EDDIN

#### SLEEP

referred to as: being-state 258; quite unconscious state 445; total inactivity 480; complete passivity 505 507; passive state 508; completely passive state 564

if they sleep well, they will also be awake well; if they are awake badly, then they will also sleep badly 505-6

the elaboration of energy during sleep 253 445 480 505

Anulios was called Kimespai in Atlantis meaning Never-Allowing-One-to-Sleep-in-Peace 85

concerning theaters 506ff. concerning Zoostat 564

during this time, you actively pondered, you did not inwardly sleep—Beelzebub to Hassein 1168

those who sleep with half-open eyes 7

SLEIGH 671; see EDDIN

SLOBBERINESS 39 41

# **SLUGS**

parasites who destroy everything good 630; and 86 94 97

The Impudent Brat Hassein, Beelzebub's Grandson, Dares to Call Men Slugs 79–80

## SNAIL

SLYNESS being-impulse bred by egoism 379

SMEGMA a composition of entirely heterogeneous substances secreted by glands 1005

#### SMELL.

to - search - the - truth - in - the - shades - of - smells - obtained-between-the-moment-of-the-action-of-cold-at-freezing-and-the-moment-of- the-action-at-warm-decomposition 473

one's sense of smell is quickened by the perfume of some unknown flower 1040

the fourth external shock: scents accidentally perceived by their sense of smell 1081

organ of 650

smelled out 27

and 6 240

see SCENT

#### SMILE

Beelzebub looked at Hassein with a special smile 105

Beelzebub, with a bitter smile, continued to talk

a smile which very clearly expressed a double meaning 281

Ahoon noticed Beelzebub's usual, though always sorrowful yet kind and indulgent smile 511

Hassein gazed at his grandfather with very sad eyes, but yet with a smile of affection 1161-2

Beelzebub looked at Hassein with a smile which revealed a being-impulse of love 1163

SMITH Smith, Jones or Brown 103-4 1221

SNAIL 630

#### SNAKE

SNAKE being-snakes called Kalianjesh 1094; and 671 877

SNOW concerning the third Transapalnian perturbation 838

#### SOAP

that your pet pie should be turned into soap 97 the property called slipping-in-without-soap 504

## **SOBBING**

as Abdil spoke many of the beings of Koorkalai began sobbing bitterly 201

even while sobbing Hamolinadir continued to shout 335

Hassein's sincere sobbing 1161ff.

# SOBRIONOLIAN contact 731

# SOCIETY

Akhaldan; see AKHALDAN

The Assembly of the Enlightened, or The-Assemblyof-All-the-Living-Saints-of-the-Earth 1091; and 1092 1098

The-Earth-Is-Equally-Free-for-All 1064-5 1090-6 passim 1100

The-Earth-Must-Be-Only-For-Men 1064

The-Earth-Only-for-Men 1101-2

League of Nations 1062 1065 1070-1

see BROTHER, CLUB, MOTTO

SOLAR solar plexus 37 45 147 780 Concerning solar systems:

## SOLIOONENSIUS

the second principle of being-existence, Itoklanos 130–1

three classes of formations: Oonastralnian-arisings, Okhtatralnian-arisings and Polormedekhtianarisings 824-5

Chirnooanovo, concomitantly with the displacement of the gravity center movement of the solar system, the center of gravity of this planet was also displaced 959

see Baleaooto, Kalman, Khlarfogo, Ors, Pan-Detznokh, Salzmanino, Vuanik

SOLDIER the role of a soldier 484

SOLDJINOHA procedures and ceremonies 460 517 519

SOLEMNITY the Most Great Universal Solemnity 1178 1180

# SOLIOONENSIUS

common cosmic law, periodic tension in suns and planets acts on the common presences of all three-brained beings, engendering besides desires and tensions of which they are not aware, the feeling called sacred Iabolioonosar 623

only in consequence of the fact that the data for the sacred impulse of being-conscience do not take part in the function of this consciousness, the actions of the law Solioonensius, just as well as of other inevitable cosmic laws are molded into abnormal and for themselves pitiable forms, for example, symptoms of diseases, nerves, need of freedom 625

# SOLNI

concerning revolution, after the second Transapalnian perturbation, the action of Solioonensius in the general presences was actualized at least forty times, and thanks to this strange need of freedom almost the same proceeded as proceeds in Russia 624

and 190 602 605 621-30 passim 637 641 843 see Chirnooanovo

SOLNI the great comet of the solar system Baleaooto, concerning the action of Solioonensius 622

SOLOMON the great Hebrew King and Earth-sage 1009 1112-3

SOMEBODY and not merely just anybody 41

#### SOMETHING

a something arose, an irresistible urge to do things not as others do them 30

that soft and slippery something 31-2

a something automatically engendering definite unfriendliness 44

I, that is, this something-unknown of mine 38 Kundabuffer, that something accursed for them 89 1162

in Poundolero and Sensimiriniko, there arose and was continuously sensed the suspicion, which later became a conviction, that, owing to some obviously nonlawful causes, something-very-undesirable for them personally had been acquired and had begun to function in their general organization 367; consider also 295 something not-quite-right 819-20

this something in these separate cosmic Hasnamuss individuals, arises and blends in the process of the transformation of substances in them with the crystallizations resulting from the action of the entire spectrum of Naloo-osnian-impulses 405ff.

they gradually made from the word art that very something which although it continues to consist of complete vacuity yet has gradually collected about it a fairylike exterior which now blinds every one who keeps his attention on it only a little longer than usual 493

that something called being-Egoaitoorassian-will 564

this definite sacred something the sacred substanceforce used in mummifying 588

in every part of Makary Kronbernkzion's entire presence the hope gradually began to arise that conscious labors and intentional sufferings might transform him from a nothing into a something 1131

the conscious Reason-of-understanding is a something which blends with their common presence and therefore information of every kind perceived with this Reason becomes forever their inseparable part 1166

that sacred something which is called Reason—
Ahoon 1179

there might arise or not arise that something, thanks to which certain properties are acquired giving the possibility, at the place of the branching of the waters of the river of life, of entering one or the other stream; this something in man is I 1229

#### SON

and 157-70 211 290 445 520-1 527 603 648 819-20 1047 1072 1124 1136 1198

## SON

In the name of the Father and of the Son and in the name of the Holy Ghost 3

Only-he-will-be-called-and-will-become-the-Sonof-God-who-acquires-in-himself-Conscience 368 the honest right to be called and really to be a genuine son of our Common Father Creator of all that exists 368

Beelzebub's sons 1120-4; see TOOILAN, TOOLOOF son and heir of some Pharoah 635 their God-sent-result or son, Lentrohamsanin 393 see RESULT

SONIASIKRA Sunday 464

SOONIAT circumcision 977 1003

SOOPTANINALNIAN that country was so Sooptaninalnian for ordinary being-existence 210

SOORPTAKALKNIAN every three-brained being in whose presence there has been acquired the ability to enter into the being-state called Soorptakalknian contemplation can perceive and cognize the texts of these Korkaptilnian thought tapes 294

SOORT a planet 66

# SORROW

the particles of the emanations-of-the-sorrow of our Omni-Loving and Long-Suffering-Endless-Creator 372 376 385 and this sorrow is formed in our All-Maintaining Common Father from the struggle constantly proceeding in the Universe between joy and sorrow 372; see SUFFERING

and only he, who consciously assists the process of this inner struggle and consciously assists the non-desires to predominate over the desires behaves just in accordance with the essence of our Common Father Creator Himself; whereas he who with his consciousness assists the contrary, only increases His sorrow 373; consider also 802 from the fourth being-obligolnian striving: to be

from the fourth being-obligolnian striving: to be free to lighten the Sorrow of our Common Father 386

a definite time is required for their joys and for their sorrows and for every other kind of indispensable being-experiencing 126

grief and sorrow 246 impulse of sorrow 491

# SORRY

concerning these terrestrial sorry scientists, one can only utter the expression often used by them themselves, To hell with them 835; and 142 859 sorry-servants 175

sorry-learned-beings-of-new-formation 577
and 402

# SOUL

let us talk about these higher-perfected-beingbodies, souls, who came on to this holy planet Purgatory 796ff.

blessed is he that hath a soul; blessed also is he

## SOUL

that hath none; but grief and sorrow are to him that hath in himself its conception—Saint Kirminiasha 246

higher-being-bodies or souls 60-1 695 762 796

higher being-parts or souls 804; see PART

highest part of the being, concerning being-Hanbledzoin 569

the third kind of Hasnamuss-individual is the highest being-body or soul 407

the coating of the highest being-body, namely the body of the soul 727; see BODY

sins-of-the-body-of-the-soul 799

Okipkhalevnian-exchange-of-the-external-part-of-the-soul 767ff.

provision was made in the Christian religion both for the soul and for the body 1002

the Self-tamers' special form of existence to purify their soul of all the alien growths due to Kundabuffer 258

must these unfortunate souls formed on that unfortunate planet really remain eternally unperfected?—Hassein 1117

the indignant righteous souls in the Zarooaries on the holy planet, concerning external Good and Evil 1125-8

concerning King Konuzion's religious doctrine 216-7

if all that our chiefs and counselors tell us is true and their way of life corresponds to what is required of their souls for the other world, let them prove it to us by facts—Lentrohamsanin's Kashireitleer 396

monasteries in which to save their souls 243 a strong desire appears, to work for the salvation-

## SOUND

of-their-soul, but it is already too late for them 364

to swear by my English soul 23

the words soul and sole are pronounced and written almost alike 23; consider also 44

soul-state 898

every possible kind of fantastic theory existed in Babylon upon this question of the soul, and more and more theories were being freshly cooked up; they were one and all based upon two quite opposite assumptions: the atheistic and the idealistic or the dualistic 330ff.; and 336 339-43 passim 402 404 454

and 206 246

### SOUND

the history of the Nirioonossian-World-Sound 867-9

sacred sound of the Lav-Merz-Nokh, concerning the sacred Hanziano 849

Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel investigated cosmic results, concentrating on three: Opium, the white ray and sound 827ff.

the definition of the nuances of sound 828 seven-toned scale of sound 844 847 853

sound-producing instruments 489 855-6 868

a sound like the vibrations of a long minor chord of a far-off orchestra of wind instruments resounded through the ship 75

the third of the five external shocks: the sounds or words reverberating where they happen to be 1081

being-articulate-sounds or letters 497 the science of the vibration of sound 860

## SOURCE

vibrations obtained from the sequence of sounds 489-91

seven-gravity-center-vibrations-of-sound 848 861 seven tones or aspects of the octave of sound 869 880

theory of sound 859

vivifyingness-of-the-vibrations of sound 850-1 laws of vibrations of sound; see VIBRATION

# SOURCE

the Most Most Holy Prime-Source 797-8 the Bosom of the Prime-Source of the Whole 800

the Prime Source, the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute 1123

concerning the three independent World forces, in Makary Kronbernkzion's Boolmarshano: evidently we men, also like all the existing units of the World, are formed and always consist of the same three independent forces: the first constantly arises from the causes which proceed in the Prime Source itself and from the pressure of the newly arisen, and issuing from it by momentum, flows out of that Prime Source; the second World force is what this first force becomes, when after having spent the momentum which it has received, it strives to reblend with the source of its arising; the third force is nothing else but only the result of the clash everywhere and in everything of these two fundamental descending and ascending independent forces; it is nevertheless the spiritualizing and reconciling source of every World formation 1138-9

according to the completed result of the law Heptaparaparshinokh, the common-integralvibration is formed and consists of seven-classesof-vibrations of those cosmic sources, the arising and further action of each of which also arise and depend on seven others, and so on right up to the first Most Holy Prime Source 470

although to be either masters or slaves in a collective existence among children, like ourselves, of the Common Father, is unworthy of man, yet thanks at the present time to the conditions existing which have already been thoroughly fixed in the process of the collective life of people, the source of which lies in remote antiquity, we must be reconciled to it and accept a compromise that, according to impartial reasoning, should correspond both to our own personal welfare, and also at the same time not be contrary to the commandment specially issuing to us people from the Prime-Source-of-Everything-Existing 1235–6

Etherokrilno is that prime-source substance with which the whole Universe is filled, and which is the basis for the arising and maintenance of everything existing 137

the foreseeing First-Sourced-Principle-of-Everything-Existing 409

Holy Source:

only one cosmic crystallization, Omnipresent-Okidanokh, obtains its prime arising from the three Holy sources of the sacred Theomertmalogos 138

the holy sources of the sacred Triamazikamno 140-1; see AIEIOIUOA

## SOURCE

the Most Most Holy Source of Everything Existing 1125

chiefly owing to the abnormal conditions of beingexistence gradually established by them themselves, they have entirely ceased to fulfill being-Partkdolg-duty, then in consequence of this, none of those holy sources of everything existing, with the exception of the denying source alone, is transubstantiated for their own presences 147

their planetary body which is a denying-source 782; our own denying source 1178; see DENYING affirming-source 822; see Affirming

Sources of Divine/Rejoicings, revolts and sufferings, Direct your actions upon us 752

the source of the manifestation of genuine conscience in three-centered beings is sometimes called the Representative of the Creator 372

in this constant struggle, against the wishes of the planetary body, the equilibrating harmonizing principle is their second being-body which in their own individual law of Triamazikamno represents the neutralizing source 802

Cosmic sources:

blood in the presences of the three-brained beings may be composed of substances arising through the transformation of three independent generalcosmic-sources-of-actualizing 568-9

all the results, or emanations and radiations, issuing from all the cosmic sources taken together were named the common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar 761

concerning two-natured beings 764

#### SOWER

vivifyingness of cosmic sources of substances 851 actualized on the basis of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 867 and 470

Fundamental source:

by the process Djartklom, the Omnipresent-Active-Element actualizes at the outset, in the arising of every new cosmic unit, the sources for the possible manifestation of its own sacred law of Triamazikamno 140; see okidanokh

the seven fundamental totalities of sources 866 the seven fundamental sources of the issuing of new causes of abnormality 1043

Sources of Good and Evil:

that the sources of Good and the sources of Evil are the instigators for all their good and bad manifestations, a notion responsible for the abnormality of the psyche, based on a misunderstanding of Makary Kronbernkzion's thesis 1125; see EVIL

Other sources:

the vivifying sources for the feeding and perfecting of the injunction of my deceased grandmother 30; and 27

for the satisfaction of that vice called suggestibility

Source-of-Heat, sun 135

of information 1130

the cosmic law called Equilization-of-manysourced-vibrations 444

SOWER sowers-of-evil 422; consider also 1143; see DISSEMINATE

## SOWN

SOWN those who have never sown anything during their responsible life and who in consequence have nothing to reap in the future 1222

# SPACE

atmosphereless  $68\ 72\ 159\ 163$ 

atmospheric 1157

a being with a presence perfected only up to the state of the Sacred Inkozarno cannot manifest himself in an absolutely empty space, but he cannot even exist in it 160

Harharkh's experiments with Okidanokh 167 169 the law of the action of the vibrations arising in the atmosphere of enclosed spaces called Daivibrizkar 466-7

polydimensional 1215

space-ships 51-75 passim; see karnak, occasion, omnipresent

SPARROW to sing like the sparrow that had not yet turned into an American canary 974

### SPECIALIST

adviser-specialist 385

appropriate 96

in the destruction of the existence of others 1116

in supernatural phenomena 926

in the work of World-creation and World-maintenance 82

# **SPECTRUM**

of Naloo-osnian-impulses 405–6 obtained from white rays 835

SPEECH 152 496 531; see LANGUAGE, UTTER

#### SPINE

SPEED whatever speed they may attain with this machine, if they remain as they are not only they themselves but even their thought will never go any further than their atmosphere 709

SPERM the sacred substance Exioëhary 275 792

SPHINX reminded Beelzebub of the statue in Samlios, the emblem of the society Akhaldan called Conscience 308; and 590

SPIES they put these serious and quiet men to death, as spies 458-9

#### SPINE

in the whole region of my spine there began an almost unbearable itch—the Author 37

nerve nodes of the spine and breast 791

spinal marrow in which there are precisely those denying sources which actualize in their functionings in relation to the parts of the headbrain just such fulfillments as the second-order newly arisen Suns of the Megalocosmos actualize in relation to the Most Most Holy Protocosmos 778ff.

Spinal column:

the organ Kundabuffer was implanted at the base of their spinal column 88 249

the second being-brain which transforms and crystallizes the second holy force of the sacred Triamazikamno, the Holy-Denying, is placed along the whole of their back in the spinal column 146

## SPIPSYCHOONALIAN

SPIPSYCHOONALIAN investigations, including mediumism 1133 1136

#### SPIRIT

the beings of the planet Moon have a very strong spirit 62

my correctly disciplined spirit—the Author 1186

concerning the spirit-of-good and the spirit-of-evil 339-41

spreaders of Good and spreaders of Evil 1143

## SPIRITUAL

spiritual part or Zoostat 564 perceptions and manifestations 633

# SPIRITUALISM 35 249 767 926 1216

## SPIRITUALIZED

by being instinct 86

the active mentation in a being and the useful results of such active mentation are in reality actualized exclusively only with the equal-degree functionings of all his three localizations of the results spiritualized in his presence, called thinking - center, feeling - center and moving-motor-center 1172

in the name of the causes of my arising, I shall always strive to be just towards every already spiritualized origination, and towards all the originations of the future spiritualized manifestations of Our Common Creator, Almighty Autocrat Endlessness, Amen—Ashiata Shiemash's prayer 353

#### SPIRITUALIZED

completely spiritualized and half-spiritualized arisings, concerning active elements 947

the third independent force is the spiritualizing and reconciling source of every World formation 1139

Spiritualized parts:

analyzing himself in this manner, Belcultassi began to recall just which impulses evoked which reactions in him, in his independently spiritualized parts, that is to say, in his body, in his feelings and in his thoughts 295

and associating parts 371

concerning Aiëssirittoorassnian-contemplation 569 an abnormality fixed in their spiritualized parts 630

the entire satisfactoriness of the present functioning of all the separate spiritualized parts of my common presence—Beelzebub 658

concerning Kundabuffer 856-7

occasionally, one perfects himself firstly to the degree of sensing with all his spiritualized parts that every being is equally near and dear to our Common Father Creator 878

a shock for the arising of disturbing associations in all my spiritualized parts—Toof-Nef-Tef 1151

all the functionings of the planetary body and the body itself are the chief parts of a being, but the separate functionings as well as the whole of this body itself without other of the spiritualized parts of the being are only a dependent cosmic formation conscious of nothing, and therefore each spiritualized part of a being must always be just towards this dependent and unconscious

# SPIRNA

part and not require of it more than it is able to give 1171; see PART localizations 538 876

and 449 529 537 617 642 672

Spiritualization:

process of the spiritualization of beings, that is, Life 1095

the spiritualization and manifestation of the three personalities 1190

SPIRNA one of the three sexes on the planet Modiktheo 772–3

#### SPONTANEOUSLY

or intentionally on the part of another consciousness, concerning hypnotism 1135

and later through their strange consciousness, concerning the idea of Good and Evil 1140

# SPORT

this particularly maleficent invention, the ancient Greeks called Diapharon and the contemporary beings call sport 432 436

none of these unfortunates know and probably never will reflect that not only is nothing good obtained from this maleficent sport, but they, owing to this sport alone, still further shorten the duration of their existence 437; and 1049; see BOBBIN-KANDELNOST

just as in Russia, newspapers and magazines used to be devoted to the question of vodka, so now in England more than half the text of all their evil-sowers is devoted to that famous sport 448 692

# STABILITY

# SPREE

all-universal principle of living: if you go on a spree, then go the whole hog, including the postage—our Russian merchant 35 37 40

German 660

#### SPRING

only those who possess a very high degree of Being can do; all other people are simply automatons, set in motion by external forces, acting just in so far as the spring placed in them by surrounding accidental conditions acts, and this spring can neither be lengthened or shortened, nor changed in any way on its own initiative 1204 concerning Bobbin-kandelnosts 439ff.

season 795 1039

and 1110

#### STABILITY

the Law of Falling: everything existing in the World falls to the bottom, and the bottom for any part of the Universe is its nearest stability, and this said stability is the place or point upon which all the lines of force arriving from all directions converge 66

the centers of all the suns and of all the planets of our Universe are just such points of stability 66f.

in spaces where there is no resistance, contemporary ships like ours simply fall towards the nearest stability 71

that totality-of-vibrations which gives the planets themselves the possibility of stability in the Common-system-harmonious-movement 170

#### STAGE

the Stability-of-harmonious-equilibrium-of-plants 172

Hamolinadir already had his I—in respect of rationally directing the automatic-psychic-functioning of his common presence—at the maximum stability for three-centered beings 332–3

#### STAGE

reflector-of-reality 482-4 managers 504

# STATE

sacred state; see INKOZARNO, ISCHMETCH, KSHER-KNARA

Sekronoolanzaknian-state 145 a state called Techgekdnel 766

Darthelhlustnian psychic state 483-4

special state of self-remembering 1066 1109

bring about a contact between your consciousness and the various unconscious parts of your general presence; try to make this state last 78

Absoizomosa 948

desolate and almost inescapable state, concerning abnormalities in ordinary being-existence 1165

the process of flow of my state 163

flowing 1138

general 29

sacred hypnotic state 577-8; see HYPNOTISM

inner 804

passive 564

passive-instinctive 374

primal 171

primitive state called subconsciousness 530

#### STOMACH

of psychic perfection 860

pure 797

Sirkliniamen 276-7

soul-state 898

the strange state of Beelzebub 163

the unusual state of Hassein 76 1162

waking 505 530 537 565 568inset 624 637

waking-consciousness 374

waking-passive-state 333

being-state 253 294 1148; see ISCHMETCH, SOORPTA-

KALKNIAN

and 126

see DEGREE

Political state:

state-organization 389 401 403 712 1087

that maleficent question, Religion-for-the-State-orthe-State-for-Religion 697

STATISTICS concerning illnesses and subjective vices 943; and 583

STEAL criminal gangs whose members have as their chief aims to steal from those around them only essence-values 350

STICK every stick always has two ends 11

STINK asphyxiating, concerning the first catastrophe 81; see SCENT

#### STOMACH

of the beings 787

the region of the pit of the stomach or solar plexus,

# STONE

concerning the localizations of one of their brains 780

concerning the destruction of monarchic Russia, and the destruction of America; the death of the first community came from the mind, whereas the death of the second community will come from the stomach and sex of its beings 944

the beings of the community America have, in respect of the two chief motors of their existence, namely, stomach and sex, deviated retrogressively 945

the reflexes of the stomach and sex organs 944 1060-1

and 693 973

see SEX

STONE unusual combinations of the laying of stones, concerning lawful inexactitudes 466

# STOPINDER

Stopinders or gravity-centers of the fundamental common-cosmic sacred Heptaparaparshinokh 139

this sacred primordial cosmic law has seven deflections or centers of gravity and the distance between each two of these is called a Stopinder-of-the-sacred-Heptaparaparshinokh 750-1; see DEFLECTION

Our Common Father Omni-Being Endlessness altered the sacred law: in three of its Stopinders He altered the subjective actions 753; and 753-92passim

since the independent functioning of this primordial sacred law has been changed into a dependent

functioning, the evolution or involution in its changed Stopinders must always be dependent upon external extraneously caused manifestations 789

the fifth Stopinder 869 mechano-coinciding-Mdnel-In 754 intentionally-actualized-Mdnel-In 754

# STORY

about a writer and his gospel 98-102 passim of the arising and formation of Makary Kronbernkzion 1129ff.

about Elizabeth and Mary 1030ff.

the tragicomic story about the priest Armanatoora and his religious teaching 1140-1ff.

maleficent and malicious stories resulting in mass psychosis 1234

STOVE of a typical New York restaurant 929-31

STRATA atmospheric 571; substrata 571

STREAM the river of life at first flows as a whole along a comparatively level valley and at that place where Nature has particularly undergone a cataclysm not according to law, it is divided into two separate streams, or, there occurs a dividing of the waters 1227-8ff.

# STRIVE

almost all of your favorites also wished and began to strive with all their spiritualized being-parts to have in their ordinary waking-consciousness, the Divine genuine objective conscience 374

#### STRIVE

and he must know all this, about the holy Planet, in order to strive to exist in that direction which corresponds just to the aim and sense of existence, which striving is the objective lot of every three-brained being in whom, whatever the causes might be, the germ arises for the coating of a higher-being-body 748

the word Akhaldan expressed the following conception: the striving to become aware of the sense and aim of the Being of beings 297

the sense and the striving of all that exists in the whole of the Universe 254

the being-Autokolizikners, or Hoodazbabognari, or the results of the persevering actualizing of the striving towards the manifestation of one's own individuality 1167

five being-obligolnian-strivings 386

to strive with eagerness first to absorb and to coat in their presences the particle of this Most Great Greatness 245

the desire and striving for speedier self-perfecting in the sense of Objective-Reason 623

for self-perfection 386 782-3 806

for the eradication of one's defects without mercy 1209

not to become victims of the consequences of the accursed organ Kundabuffer 842

psychic or common-cosmic strivings named Religion 182

while striving for the same aim—Ashiata Shiemash's Legominism 353

to become priests of the brotherhood Heechtvori 373

to reblend with the source of its arising and to

#### STRIVE

blend with the cause of its arising, concerning World forces 1138-9

to reblend with other cosmic substances, concerning poisonous gas 428

striving - to - reblend - into - a - whole, concerning Okidanokh 156-7 167-9 171

the highest aim and sense of human life is the striving to attain the welfare of one's neighbor 1186—commandment inculcated in the Author in his childhood 1186

a really-functioning-needful-striving towards him, as towards a kinsman of my own nature 190

force-of-striving 157-8 169 173-4

to find an outlet, concerning spaceships 71

and now they no longer strive to know anything cognizable by their own active deliberations alone 104

instead of the needful-striving-for-self-perfection, the striving to be considered a Center-of-Culture 186

instead of the desire and striving for a speedier self-perfection, a need of freedom 624

there disappeared from their essence both the instinctive and the intentional striving for perfecting 782

the striving for evolution was paralyzed by that perverted function called sexuality 534

to prevent the actualization of a sacred manifestation foreseen by Great Nature 794

striving-for-sexual-gratification 424

to arrange their welfare exclusively for them themselves 383

for our real freedom and our real happiness— Lentrohamsanin's Kashireitleer 397

# STRUGGLE

the seventh Naloo-osnian-impulse: striving to be not what one is 406

striving to perform this indispensable beingfunction with the greatest possible sensation of self-satisfaction for themselves 957

there is so much inner swagger that it would never permit them to blend with the general mass in order to strive together with common efforts to become such three-brained beings as they should be 1042

and 1224-5

# STRUGGLE

the struggle constantly proceeding in the Universe between joy and sorrow 372

all three-centered beings of our Great Megalocosmos constantly carry on a relentless struggle against the wishes of their planetary bodies so that there should be formed in them in this struggle from the Disputekrialnian-friction those sacred crystallizations from which their higher Divine being-part arises and is perfected in them 802; see DENYING

between desires and nondesires 373

inner struggle 842

struggling unceasingly with one's subjective weaknesses 1209

inner subjective struggles of one's own self-denial, concerning the drops of water of the initial flow of the river of life 1229 and 186 291

STRYCHNINE 549

# SUBCONSCIOUSNESS

the subconscious which ought to be in my opinion the real human consciousness 24

in the entirety of every man, there are formed two independent consciousnesses 25 559 564-5

Objective-Conscience is embedded in that consciousness which is here called subconsciousness, in consequence of which it takes no part whatever in the functioning of their ordinary consciousness—Ashiata Shiemash's Legominism 359; and 376-82 817

I decided to consecrate the whole of myself from that time on to the creation here of such conditions that the functioning of the sacred-conscience still surviving in their subconsciousness, might gradually pass into the functioning of their ordinary consciousness—Ashiata Shiemash 360; and 365 368 377 384 624

Ashiata Shiemash selected those All-the-rightspossessing brothers who had already sensed the Divine impulse of conscience, consciously by their Reason and unconsciously by the feelings in their subconsciousness 371 374 376

most of the causes of the strangeness of their psyche are found not in that usual consciousness of theirs, but in their subconsciousness 530

the bringing to light of the properties found in their subconsciousness turned out to be possible only with the intentional help of their consciousness 536-7

Concerning:

castes 539 disease 982 education 566-8

#### SUBJECT

egoism 379–82 hypnotism 559 579 revolution 624 the seeing-and-sensing-of-what-has-occurred-inthe-remote-past 1136

# **SUBJECT**

subjects-beings 112 beings-subjects 150

# SUBJECTIVE

action of Stopinders 753–5
appearance 1043
subjective-being-Being 415
emotionalness 1223
meaning 1212
Exchange-of-subjective-opinions 150; and 1129
particularities 106
properties 784
reasoning 1165
inner subjective significance 1044
understanding 129
weaknesses 1209

# Concerning Time:

the Ideally-Unique-Subjective-Phenomenon 124 subjective, objective 127

Concerning education: purely peculiarly-subjective deductions 567

# Subjectively:

diversely-subjectively-propertied-active-elements 827

subjectively natural inner forces of every being 1042

#### SUBSTANCE

SUBJECTIVIZED second-grade results, concerning the two streams of the river of life 1230

#### SUBMIT

with an impulse of submission, concerning the alluniversal principle of living 38

when an event is impending which arises from forces immeasurably greater than our own, one must submit 57; and 60

see YIELD

#### SUBSTANCE

the fundamental aim and sense of the existence of these beings is that there must proceed through them the transmutation of cosmic substances necessary for the common-cosmic Trogoauto-egocratic-process 130; see TRANSFORMATION

the cosmic substance, the Sacred Askokin 84 182-3 1106-7

the sacred substances Abrustdonis and Helkdonis 1106–9 1166 1168

Hydro-oomiak and Petrkarmak are two cosmic substances which are unknown to contemporary learned chemists although they are the principal necessary factors for their own existence 831

the beings of the continent Atlantis then called the second being-food Amarloos, which meant help-for-the-moon, and they called the third being-food the sacred Amarhoodan, and this last word then signified for them help-for-God 783; Amarloos 1108

those three-sourced substances entering their common presences for transformation are, just as for us, a threefold kind of being-food 780; and 781-92; see FOOD

# SUBSTANCE

the sacred being-substance Exioëhary 792ff.; see EXIOËHARY

the cosmic substances called in totality blood 568f.; see BLOOD

Hanbledzoin, and the sacred being-Hanbledzoin or Aiësakhaldan 569; see HANBLEDZOIN

concerning the body Kesdjan 569-70 765 768 1106 concerning the body of the Soul, the highest being-body 194 569 1106

Etherokrilno is that prime-source substance with which the whole Universe is filled, and which is the basis for the arising and maintenance of everything existing; not only is this Etherokrilno the basis for the arising of all cosmic concentrations without exception, both large and small, but also all cosmic phenomena in general proceed during some transformation in this same fundamental cosmic substance as well as during the processes of the involution and evolution of various crystallizations-or of those active elements-which have obtained and continue to obtain their prime arising from this same fundamental prime-source cosmic substance; bear in mind, here, that it is just because of this that the mentioned Objective Science says that everything without exception in the Universe is material 137-8; see TRANSFORMATION

the most sacred substance Theomertmalogos; see THEOMERTMALOGOS

the density and quality—in the sense of the vivifyingness of their vibrations—of all cosmic substances 124; see DENSITY, VIVIFYING

the Omnipresent-World-substance-Okidanokh; see

the cosmic substance Elekilpomagtistzen; see ELEKILPOMAGTISTZEN

the omnipresent substance Electricity; see ELECTRICITY

sacred cosmic force-bearing substances 587

sacred substance-force 588

the common presence of the planetary body of every being and in general of any other relatively independent great or small cosmic unit, must consist of all the three localized sacred substances-of-forces of the holy Triamazikamno 589

the fundamental common-cosmic Ansapalnianoctave 830 849; see OCTAVE

common - cosmic - exchange - of - substances; see EXCHANGE, INTERCHANGE, IRANIRANUMANGE; consider also ANSANBALUIAZAR

for this reciprocal maintenance certain chemical substances also serve—Atarnakh 1095

Nature's repeated reciprocal exchange of substances between various great cosmic concentrations 1230

in the highest degree an interesting and curious circumstance, concerning the totality of cosmic substances localized in the surplanetary formation Papaveroon 823ff.; see active ELEMENT, OPIUM

the substance castor oil 553 588

the totality of substances in Dover's powder 545–52

of the very many particularly maleficent inventions of those German beings, let us take just those five what are called chemical substances 427; and 428-31

# SUFFERING

when this same I in this condition turned my dazed attention inside myself, then firstly it very clearly constated that everything, even to each single word, eludicating this quotation that has become an all-universal life principle became transformed in me into some special cosmic substance—the Author 38 and 124 135 436 690 948

# SUFFERING

in all three-brained beings of the whole of our Universe without exception, among whom are also we men, owing to the data crystallized in our common presences for engendering in us the Divine impulse of conscience, the whole-of-us and the whole of our essence are, and must be already in our foundation, only suffering; and they must be suffering because the completed actualizing of the manifestation of such a beingimpulse in us can proceed only from the constant struggle of two quite opposite complexes-of-thefunctioning of those two sources, namely between the processes of the functioning of our planetary body itself and the parallel functionings arising progressively from the coating and perfecting of our higher being-bodies, which functionings in their totality actualize every kind of Reason in the three-centered beings 372

one of the best means of rendering ineffective the predisposition present in your nature of the crystallization of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer is intentional-suffering; and the greatest intentional-suffering can be obtained in your presences if

#### SUGGESTIBILITY

you compel yourselves to be able to endure the displeasing-manifestations-of-others-towards-yourselves—Saint Buddha 241-2

conscious labors and intentional sufferings; see

our Omni-Loving and Long-Suffering-Endless-Creator 372

the power of the All-lovingness and All-forgivingness of our Creator, suffering for beings 708

certain beings have labored and suffered only in order that we might now have all this and use it for our welfare—Hassein 76-7

Remorse of Conscience; see REMORSE

those incredible sufferings called Inkiranoodel which are like the sufferings called Remorse-of-Conscience but only much more painful 410

wiseacring and inventing sufferings 250

the Self-tamers, who called Buddhism suffering-insolitude, invented a special form of suffering 256-8

a sensation called Sirkliniamen, which state is invariably accompanied by mechanical suffering 277 serious-retributive-suffering-consequences of the Naloo-osnian-impulses 406–7

their being-existence flows almost always with unproductive moral sufferings 1077

see sorrow

# SUFFRAGETTES 690

# SUGGESTIBILITY

among the abnormal being-particularities or functions unbecoming to the essence of any threebrained being, the particularity of their psyche the most terrible for them personally is suggestibility 107

thanks to this strange property called suggestibility which had only recently becomed fixed in their psyche, all the functionings in their common presences began gradually to change 644ff.

the beings of that community, France, who became for the beings of the community Russia, the sources for the satisfaction of that vice, suggestibility 663

thanks to that peculiar inherency called suggestibility all the surrounding beings believed this propaganda and there was gradually crystallized in each of them the periodically arising factor which actualizes in their common presences that strange and relatively prolonged psychic state, the loss of sensation of self; in consequence of which they set about destroying everywhere, not only these wonder beds but also the existence of those beings who used them 960–1

consider also 103-4 208 220-2 325-6 356 550 737 875 938 1110 1142-3

#### SUN

The Most Holy Sun Absolute:

the Most Holy Sun Absolute where our Lord Sovereign Endlessness has the fundamental place of His Dwelling 52 136 749

there, Beelzebub, among others like himself had become an attendant upon His Endlessness, until his banishment 52 when Ashiata Shiemash returned to the Sun Absolute, he earnestly besought His Endlessness to pardon Beelzebub 54

higher being-bodies, or souls, arise in the threebrained beings breeding on all the planets except those before reaching which the emanations our Most Holy Sun Absolute, owing to repeated deflections, gradually lose the fullness of their strength and eventually cease entirely to contain the vivific power for coating higher being-bodies 60-1; and 524

in the Great Universe, all phenomena are simply successively law-conformable Fractions of some whole phenomenon which has its prime arising on the Most Holy Sun Absolute 123

for the definition of Time, the standard unit has from long ago been the moment of the sacred Egokoolnatsnarnian - sensation which always appears in the Most Holy Cosmic Individual-dwelling on the Most Holy Sun Absolute whenever the vision of our Uni-Being Endlessness is directed into space and directly touches their presences 124; and 128

the Trogoautoegocratic-process was actualized so that the exchange of substances might proceed and thereby that the merciless Heropass might not have its maleficent effect on the Sun Absolute 136–7; and 753

our sacred Theomertmalogos, the prime emanation of the Most Holy Sun Absolute, acquires the lawfulness of Triamazikamno at its prime arising; and during its further actualizations gives results in accordance with it; and so, the Omnipresent-Okidanokh obtains its prime arising in space outside of the Most Holy Sun Absolute itself 189

the sacred being-Hanbledzoin which serves the highest part of a being called the soul, is formed from the direct emanation of our Most Holy Sun Absolute 569

in the beginning, all these higher-being-bodies on this holy planet went direct on to our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, concerning the Choot-God-Litanical period 745; and 765-9 797-800

in the beginning, when nothing yet existed and when the whole of our Universe was empty endless space with the presence of only the prime-source cosmic substance Etherokrilno, our present Most Great and Most Most Holy Sun Absolute existed alone in all this empty space, concerning the averting the destruction of the Sun Absolute 748ff.

and they named the Most Most Holy Prime-Source Sun Absolute itself, Protocosmos 760 777-81 797 866

the system of the Protocosmos 771

the sphere of the Most Most Holy Protocomos 799 and 1123 1125 1127

see SOURCE

Other suns:

each newly arisen Second-order Sun they called Deftercosmos 760

our sun Ors; see ors

the suns of Karatas; see samos, selos

the sun of the solar system Pandetznokh; see POLE star

the radiation of each separate Second-order-Sun, Mentekithzion 760

# SURPLANETARY

the common radiations of all the Newly-arisensecond-order-Suns taken together they called Polorotheoparl 761

Third-order-Suns, those we now call planets, they called Tritocosmos 760; and 768

the centers of all the suns and of all the planets are points of stability, concerning the Law of Falling 66

SUNDAY Soniasikra, the day-of-music-and-song 464-5 488ff.

SUNNITE a school of the Mohammedan religion 704–5

SUPERIORITY a sense of superiority 952

SUPERNATURAL phenomena, concerning the special law of mechanics 343; and 925-6

SUPPER the information about the Lord's Supper was a preparation for the great sacrament Almznoshinoo on the body Kesdjan of Saint Jesus Christ 773

SURFACE Mars has a Keskestasantnian-firmsurface: half land, half water 266

SURGEON barber 47-9

SURP-OTHEOS the sacred Triamazikamno consists of three independent forces which are called Surp-Otheos, Surp-Skiros and Surp-Athanatos 751

SURPLANETARY see PLANET

# SUSPECT

#### SUSPECT

they do not even suspect; see beelzebub's beratings

their extreme misfortune about that which you yourself already perplexedly - instinctively - suspect 815—Beelzebub to Hassein 815

it is possible that the horse does learn some form of relationship with the coachman and that even, perhaps, it is familiar with some language; but the trouble is that the coachman does not know this and does not even suspect its possibility 1200

and 1048

SVOLIBROONOLNIAN the power to be Svolibroonolnian, or the potency-not-to-be-identifiedwith - and - not - to - be - affected - by - externals through-one's-inevitably-inherent-passions 817

SUSTAINER one of the connectors in Harharkh's apparatus was called the Harhrinhrarh, meaning sustainer-of-the-pulsation 159

# **SWAGGER**

there is so much inner swagger that it would never permit them to blend with the general mass in order to strive together with common efforts to become such three-brained beings as they should be 1042

a consequence of the organ Kundabuffer 356 394 512

Oornel, now called swaggering 501-2

this strange bird, the turkey, considers it always necessary to swagger 600

and 17

#### SYSTEM

SWEAT 397 451 671

SWINE 289 1064

SYCOPHANT 639; and 539

SYMMETRICAL the World-law called Symmetricalentering 171

SYMPATHY the impulse of instinctively showing respect and sympathy to every form of being 878 Sympathetic:

the vibrations of his radiations in relation to mine appeared not acutely Otkalooparnian, or, since he appeared to be sympathetic 591; and 594 the sympathetic Persian; see PERSIA

SYMPHONY of words without content 1213

SYNAGOGUES 97

SYNOD the Hierarchy or Holy Synod 96

# SYSTEM

the system of Saint Venoma 68-9

The System of Archangel Hariton 70-2

see BRAIN, PROTOCOSMOS, SOLAR, ZOOSTAT

TABES or Kolbana, a disease 960

TABLET marble tablets on which were engraved the counsels and commandments and sayings of Ashiata Shiemash 349; and 361; see BOOK

TADJIKS hired helpers 916

#### TAIL

Ahoon's 451 516 Beelzebub's 43 608 1161 Lucifer's 804 1088

Earth beings have no tail 64

the High Commission caused to grow, in a special way, at the base of their spinal column, at the root of their tail, which they also, at that time, still had, the organ Kundabuffer 88-9

for three-brained beings of the male sex there, the beard is the same as our tail is for us, which adds to the beings of male sex among us, masculinity and activity 712

and 193 351 1070

TAINOLAIR heat 75 136

TAK-TSCHAN-NAN the building constructed by King Solomon which somewhat resembled a Gynekokhrostiny 1112

# TASK

TALAIALTNIKOOM a town 596

TALES

Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson v; and 449 1169-70 and 356 822 1143 1213

TALENT of artists and actors 514

TALISMAN 230

TALKOPRAFARAB bromine 830-1

TAMARLANE the conqueror 1093

**TAMBAK 980 987** 

TAMILS 1093

TANDOOR gypsy hearth 1025-6

TANGUORI religion 734

TAR musical instrument 880

TARANOORANURA disintegration in atmosphereless spaces 159

TARNOTOLTOOR Again-Tarnotoltoor, a second grade cosmic law concerning the disintegration of bodies 768

TASK

three essential tasks I had set myself-the Author 1184

# **TASTARTOONARIAN**

Beelzebub's task; see SACRIFICIAL-OFFERING

TASTARTOONARIAN - displacements concerning the system Ors 83

# TASTE

the taste of many of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer still remained in them 355 the taste of the sacred being-impulse of genuine Love 357

the taste of this Divine impulse, conscience 374 the taste and desire for objective-being-Being 619 they sensed in their organ of taste a special sourbitterish taste; this signified that their ship was approaching that place of their destination, the holy planet Purgatory 742

they experienced something like a sweet-sour taste; this signified that the ship Karnak was now approaching some planet, a place of unforeseen stopping 917

sensing the taste of this being-joy 1163 see SENSE

TAZALOORINONO the seven-aspectness-of-every whole-phenomenon 821; see SEVEN

TCHAFTANTOURI brotherhood, a name signifying, To-be-or-not-to-be-at-all 366

TCHAI-KANA or Chaihana 187 219–21 226–7 584 590 666; see CAFÉ

# TEACH

to teach and to suggest to their children how to be

insincere with others and deceitful 378; consider also 567

the psychic-organic need to teach others sense or put them on the right road 1073 1075 see EDUCATION

#### TEACHER

our Common-Father-Endlessness is only the Maker of a three-centered being; the genuine creator, however, of his essence during the period of his preparatory existence is his Oskianotsner, namely his tutor or teacher 818

the Great Saroonoorishan, my first educator, the fundamental cause of all the spiritualized parts of my genuine common presence, the prime creator of my genuine being-existence—Beelzebub 658

see buddha, jesus, lama, mohammed, moses

Ashiata Shiemash taught nothing whatever to the ordinary three-brained beings of the Earth, nor did he preach anything to them as was done before and after him by all the Messengers sent there from Above with this same aim 348; see INITIATE

Gurdjieff, a Teacher of Dancing 14 50 Beelzebub 1051

zoology teacher 31

our dear teacher, Mullah Nassr Eddin 847 931 948-9 967 1024 1028 1075 1114; see EDDIN see GUIDE

# TEACHING

two basic kinds of religious teachings: one, invented by Hasnamusses, the other founded upon the

#### TEARS

instructions of genuine Messengers from Above to aid three-brained beings in destroying the consequences of Kundabuffer 233

Five religious teachings which still exist:

of Saint Buddha 233ff. 699 725 733

of Saint Moses 699 701-3 733: Hebrew 1002

of Saint Mohammed 699 701 704-6 709-10 733 1001ff.

of Saint Jesus 699 702 706 733; Christian 1001-2

of Saint Lama 699 705-6 715 733

Other teachings:

of Ashiata Shiemash 353-65 passim

of the learned priest Armanatoora 1142-3

of Krishnatkharna 724-5

of King Konuzion 824; consider also Beelzebub's religious INVENTION

of the country Tikliamish 188

concerning Sacrificial-Offerings 188 223

of self-tamer-sectarians 260

of sects 698 1093

new fantastic religious teachings 694 699 1141-3

essential strivings which become cast into forms of definite teachings: Anoklinism, Darwinism, anthroposophism, theosophism, and many others under names also ending with ism 576; see ISM

Babylonian teachings:

idealistic or dualistic 330 339ff. 703-4 904

atheistic 330 339 343

there later resulted from these teachings a great evil, an objective terror 344ff.

TEARS of Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 907; see WEEPING

#### **TEMPO**

TECHGEKDNEL state or searching - for - some other-similar-two-natured-arising-corresponding-to-itself 766

**TE DEUM 179** 

TELEOGHINOORA a materialized idea or thought which after its arising exists almost eternally in the atmosphere of that planet on which it arises 293-4

TELEOKRIMALNICHNIAN thought-waves, the sincerely manifested good wishes and actions on the part of the beings-of-the-same-blood, one of the seven actualizations concerning the duration of being-existence 438

TELEPHONE 160 954

TELESCOPE see TESKOOANO

TEMPERAMENT 129

TEMPERANCE Trusteeship of People's Temperance 592-5 608-12

TEMPERATURE of the atmosphere, concerning vibrations 852

TEMPLE Mont-Saint-Michel 522; see CATHEDRAL

**TEMPO** 

already established tempo 120 diverse-tempos 125

tempo-of-ordinary-existence 240

of movement of the prime arising 293

required tempo of work 300

disharmony of the tempo, concerning Bobbinkandelnosts 443

being-ableness deteriorated at such a tempo 496 of the deterioration of being-capacity 498 automatic 505

correct tempo for the transformation of the substances required 507–8

regular 520

two Inkliazanikshanas of different tempo, that is, two blood circulations of different kind 564–5 tempo-Davlaksherian-circulation 565

tempo-of-the-place-of-their-arising-and-existence

usual tempo of the falling of the ship Karnak 744 concerning pondering: from this unaccustomed newly-tempoed functioning, the general tempo of the functioning of the whole of my common presence has changed; and now, until this new tempo of my mentation harmonizes with the other tempos of my common functioning already established in me, such abnormalities as this weeping will probably proceed in me—Hassein 1162

harmonious tempo in the common functioning 1163; and 864

harmony of common-cosmic tempo 1171

in order that it might be always possible for this unconscious part to blend its newly acquired subjective tempos with the objective tempos of

# TENSION

our common Megalocosmos; one must notice that in the Megalocosmos the blending of tempos proceeds only with law-conformable gradualness 1172

only one part of your whole presence will acquire another tempo; only by a gradual change of the tempo of one part of the whole is it possible to change the tempo of all this whole without injuring it, concerning Dezonakooasanz 1172

the passage of the centuries at a disorderly tempo

density and tempo of the Hanbledzoin 1201 the accelerated or retarded tempo of its movement, concerning a drop in the river of life 1229

Note: in the French edition, four words are used for tempo: allure, e.g., 120; cadence, e.g., 125; rythme, e.g., 240; tempo, e.g., 293

TENDERNESS an enduring and inextinguishable impulse of tenderness 19

# TENIKDOA

a second grade cosmic law, sometimes called the law of gravity, concerning the body Kesdjan 728 767 concerning cosmic substances 1050

# TENSE 165

# **TENSION**

every posture and movement consists of seven mutually-balanced-tensions 476

the great comet Solni, at times, approaches very near to its sun Baleaooto, which is forced by this to make a strong tension in order to maintain the path of its own falling; this tension provokes

# TERASAKHABOORA

the tension of the suns of the neighboring systems; the sun Ors in its turn provokes the same tension in all the concentrations of its own system; the tension in all the planets acts also on the common presences of all beings arising and breeding on them, engendering in the beings, besides desires and intensions of which they are not aware, the feeling of religiousness 622-3; see SOLIOONENSIUS

Seccruano or individual tension 762

TERASAKHABOORA they began to strip this religious teaching of Christ and transformed it, as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says, into a resplendent-Terasakhaboora from the fairy tale Kasoaadjy 702

# TEREBELNIAN or Terbelnian

a Reason called instincto-terebelnian, that is a Reason which functions only from corresponding shocks from without 235 apes, beings of a Terbelnian result 282

TERNOONALD the gradation of Reason represented by the fourth fork on Beelzebub's horns 1177; see DEGREE

# TERRESTRIAL

beings 851
incongruity 1044
morality 343
question, concerning religions 1119
terrestrial-great-scientists, Choon-Kil-Tez and
Choon-Tro-Pel 841
sorry scientists of new formation 835 859

#### TERROR

The Terror-of-the-Situation 353-65; and 1118 a stupendous terror, concerning Kundabuffer 88 the great terror of it is that these possibilities beat their wings in vain 145

objective terror, concerning the second Babylonian teaching 344

that objective terror which occurs to the already risen higher-being-parts 766

the objective terror of these processes of reciprocal destruction 1071

terrifying situation 1117

the whole terror lies in this, that their abnormal existence influences beings who breed on different planets 1145

of death 1222ff.

fleabites which appear to us as unprecedented terrors 1224

see FEAR

# **TESKOOANO**

thanks only to Gornahoor Harharkh's learning, I had in my observatory on the planet Mars that Teskooano which, when it was finally established, enabled my sight to perceive, or approach thevisibility of remote cosmic concentrations 7,000,285 times 151

the Egyptians placed their Teskooano very deeply within the planet 306–7

and 62 81 85 90 173-4 262 265 267 269-70 283 315 318-20 525 641

see observatory

TESTICLES 791

#### **TETARTOCOSMOS**

#### **TETARTOCOSMOS**

from the same Microcosmoses there also began to be grouped various forms of what are called Tetartocosmoses of all three brain-systems 86; consider also 760

these three-brained beings on the planet Earth had in them in the beginning the same possibilities for perfecting the functions for the acquisition of being-Reason as have all other forms of Tetartocosmoses arising throughout the whole Universe 86

definite center-of-gravity active elements crystallized in the presences of Tetartocosmoses 761

under conditions of a certain kind of change in the functioning of the common presences of some of these Tetartocosmoses, there might be transformed and crystallized, besides the crystallizations which had to be transformed for the purpose of the new common-cosmic exchange of substances, also those active elements from which new independent formations might be coated in them themselves with the inherent possibility of acquiring individual Reason 762–3

when similar coatings of previously coated Tetartocosmoses were completed and began to function correspondingly, then from that time on they ceased calling them Tetartocosmoses and began to call them beings which meant two-natured, and these same second coatings alone began to be called bodies-Kesdjan 764

we beings arisen on the planet Karatas, and also the beings arisen on your planet called Earth, are already no longer such Polormedekhtic beings as were the first beings who were trans-

# THEATER

formed directly from the Tetartocosmoses, i.e., to say, beings called Polormedekhtic, or, as it is still now said, Monoenithits, but are beings called Keschapmartnian, i.e., nearly half-beings, owing to which the completing process of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh does not proceed at the present time through us or through your favorites, exactly as it proceeded in them 770-1 and 765 774 792 797 947 960 1148

# TETARTOËHARY

one of the seven center-of-gravity active elements crystallized in the presences of Tetartocosmoses 761

being-Tetartoëhary, a definite substance 789-90

TETETOS a certain Eternal Individual, Asoochilon now a saint, who became coated in the common presence of a three-brained being named Tetetos 293

TETETZENDER a second grade cosmic law, concerning Purgatory 800

THAUMATURGIST a certain thaumaturgist, Aliman, was supposed once upon a time to have been taken-alive up to some-Heaven-or-other 189

# THEATER

day-of-the-theater, or the day-of-the-mysteries of the Adherents-of-Legominism 465 478ff. 494-5 these contemporary theaters and all that goes on in them happen to correspond very well to the

#### THEBES

abnormally formed common presences of most of these contemporary three-brained beings 500 and 500-13

THEBES capital of the country now called Egypt 284–5

# **THEOMERTMALOGOS**

Emanation-of-the-Sun-Absolute or Word-God 756 the most sacred substance 867

atom of the sacred element Theomertmalogos 172 the Most Most Holy Theomertmalogos began to manifest itself in the quality of the third holy force of the sacred Triamazikamno 757

higher being-bodies formed of crystallizations received directly from the sacred Theomertmalogos 768; and 764

this admixture of extraneously caused arisings began to be obtained in the sacred Theomertmalogos owing to the following unforeseen causes 798; and 797 799

and 138-9 141 175 756 760 829 see EMANATE, OKIDANOKH, SUN

THEOPHANY a scientist of Atlantis who was the first to lay a rational foundation for research on the seven-aspectness-of-every-whole-phenomenon 820-1

THEOSOPHY 14 249 576 690 734 926 1191 1216

THETA the ancient Greeks used the letter theta in words which expressed the notion of good 499; and 500

# THINK

THING man in quotation marks, not cognizing his slavery, serves during the entire process of his existence exclusively as a thing, which when no longer needed disappears forever 1227

#### THINK

think a little honestly and sincerely, as it is proper to think for a being as you call yourself, in-thelikeness-of-God 193; and 1057-9

sincere thinking and the sensing of reality have already long ago become a very rare luxury and inaccessible to most of them 1058

they accustom themselves that a sort of thinking should proceed in them purely automatically, entirely without the participation of any beingeffort of their own 1060

what are you thinking so deeply about?—Beelzebub; things of which I have never before thought are now a-thinking in me—Hassein 76

in me it began to think 1162

I had to think intensely—the Author 1185

about his mechanicality, a man must without fail think deeply from every aspect and with an entire absence of partiality and well understand it 1209

like-thinking beings 456

every kind of association, both thinking and feeling, concerning theaters 507; see ASSOCIATION thinking-center 163-44911172; concerning Bobbin-

kandelnosts 439-44; see BRAIN

every man in whom there arises the boldness to attain the right to be considered by others and to consider himself a conscious thinker, should be informed while still in the early years of his

# THIRST

responsible existence, that man has in general two kinds of mentation: mentation by thought and mentation by form 15; see MENTATE, THOUGHT

#### THIRST

periods-of-thirst-for-self-perfection 126 thirst-for-Being 794 an-irresistible-thirst-to-be-considered-as-learnedby-beings-around-them-similar-to-themselves, an organic-psychic-need 842

# THOUGHT

The Arousing of Thought 3-50 1184 consider the analogy of the hackney carriage 1192ff. the quality of the functioning of thought, feeling, and organic automatism 38 the quality of the Teleokrimalnichnian thought-

the quality of the Teleokrimalnichnian thoughtwaves 438

a Teleoghinoora is a materialized idea or thought 293-4

Korkaptilnian thought tapes 293-4

the sensing of the flow of time is directly proportional to the quality and quantity of the flow of thoughts 1185

associative thoughts 311

mentation by thought, in which words, always possessing a relative sense, are employed 15

intentional or automatic concentration of thought and feeling, concerning hypnotism 580

School of Materializing-Thought 332 manipulation of emotions and thought in the

monastery of the self-tamer-sectarians 260 whatever speed they may attain, if they remain as

#### TIBET

they are, not only they themselves, but even their thought will never go any further than their atmosphere 709

as if these thoughts of theirs were strolling of an evening in Paris along the Boulevard des Capucines 1060

drowsy 24
featherweight 283
inner 594
melancholy 76
sadly thoughtful 1117
see MENTATE, THINK

#### THREE

any prayer may be heard by the Higher Powers and a corresponding answer obtained only if it is uttered thrice vi

the law of three; see TRIAMAZIKAMNO

the dispersal of Okidanokh into three fundamental sources; see DJARTKLOM

see Association, Center, Food, Force, Impression, Impulse, Part, Path, Personality, Sex, Source, Trinity

THRESHOLD 272 1163

THRUST seven reciprocal thrusts 461

THUMB under the thumb 577 1077-8

THURSDAY Midosikra, day-of-religious-and-popular-dances 464 475-6

613

# TIBET

Beelzebub for the First Time in Tibet 252-67

# TIFLIS

what you have just said will probably help to destroy in my presence the anxiety which arose in me when I first constated the abnormal growth of those said Tibetan mountains, namely, my anxiety for the complete disappearance from the Universe of the precious memory of our Endlessly Revered Wisest of the Wise, Mullah Nassr Eddin 265

concerning Saint Lama 715 and 531

# **TIFLIS**

home of Karapet 45–50 the slaughterhouse of the city Tiflis 941

TIGER 254 795 877 1078

# TIKLIAMISH

locality in Ashhark or Asia 182

I decided to go there first—Beelzebub, concerning his task 184ff.

the richest and most fertile of all the terra-firmas was covered by sands 185

the religion then dominant in Tikliamish 188

Abdil began speaking about Sacrificial-Offerings at the festival called Zadik 201-2

center-of-culture 271 315 415 674 958 962

the Great-transmigration-of-races, concerning the third misfortune 317

civilization 323 325 501 510 568*inset* 578–9 645 1142 1235

and 219 1063

TIKLUNIA pythoness or medium 518

# TIME

# TILL EULENSPIEGEL

a terrestrial sage, who has become such, thanks to the crass stupidity of people 43 if you don't grease the wheels the cart won't go— Till Eulenspiegel 43

# TIMBUKTU 101

# TIME

The Relative Understanding of Time 121-33

Time itself, no being can either understand by reason or sense by any outer or inner beingfunction; it cannot even be sensed by any graduation of instinct 123

the Ideally-Unique-Subjective-Phenomenon 124

only Time alone has no sense of objectivity because it is not the result of the fractioning of

any definite cosmic phenomena 124
Objective Science has, for its examination of Time,
a standard unit, what is called the sacred Egokoolnatsnarnian-sensation which always appears
in the Most Holy Cosmic Individuals dwelling
on the Most Holy Sun Absolute whenever the
vision of our Uni-Being Endlessness is directed
into space and directly touches their presences
124

objective time-calculation 51 87 89 133

Time-calculation on the planets:

Earth 121ff.

Karatas 121

Mars 1158 1152

Saturn 1152

Flow of Time:

how the being-sensation of what is called the

#### TIMES

process-of-the-flow-of-time in the presences of the three-brained beings of that planet has gradually changed 121

the chief particularity of the process of the flow of Time in the presence of cosmic arisings of various scales consists in this, that all of them perceive it in the same way and in the same sequence; let us take as an example the process of the flow of Time proceeding in any drop of the water in that decanter standing there on the

table 125ff.

though for separate individuals existing in any independent cosmic unit, their definition of the flow of Time is not objective in the general sense, yet, nevertheless for them themselves it acquires a sense of objectivity since the flow of Time is perceived by them according to the completeness of their own presence 126

the sensing of the flow of time is directly proportional to the quality and quantity of the flow

of thoughts 1185

if it is still possible to save the beings of the Earth, then Time alone can do it—Ashiata Shiemash 1118

everything in its proper time 78 time of disintegration 947-8 and 35 66 128 437 563 642-3 697 820 see HEROPASS

TIMES the newspaper inseparable from every American, *The Times* 930

TIMIDITY the impulse of timidity before powerpossessors 627 TIPPLE the famous Georgian drinking song, Little did we tipple 46

TIRDIANK sclerosis disseminata 960

TIRZIKIANO huge-electric-lamp 154

# TITILLATION

happy is that father whose son is even busy with murder and robbery, for he himself will then have no time to get accustomed to occupy himself with titillation—Mullah Nassr Eddin 282 high-titillation 399

varied-titillating-titillations—Mullah Nassr Eddin, concerning religions 698

scientific 835

Titillators: 291

TITLE seduced by loud titles 1053

# TOE

we've got to see that just that big toe of the pigeon will be caught in the noose 31

it is possible to prove to man that the authenticity and reality of the World are only a corn growing on the big toe of our left foot—Hamolinadir 336

TOIL toil and moil on account of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer 1117

# TOMORROW

that maleficent property inherent in all of us which enables us, without experiencing any remorse of conscience whatever, to put off anything we wish to do till tomorrow 4-5

# **TONALITIES**

a very singular and most strange disease called tomorrow 362

by putting off from tomorrow till tomorrow until those unfortunate beings are deprived of the possibility of attaining anything real 362 one of the five words of Mr. Chatterlitz 933

# TONALITIES-of-color 469-70

#### TONE

seven-toned scale of sound 844 847 853 one-eighth-toned sounds 883

five different tones of sound, concerning Hadji-Asvatz-Troov's demonstration with a pot of flowers 891f.

see note, sound

TOOF-NEF-TEF or king, on the planet Mars 1147ff. 1159

TOOGOORTSKI Toogoortski-Sultan 678

TOOILAN Beelzebub's son and Hassein's uncle 268 657 744 1120-4 1153

TOOKHA TES NALOOL PAN the title of a book by the Great Moses meaning, the quintessence of my reflections 1004

TOOKLOONIAN-stone 900

TOOK-SOO-KEF to spy upon the other and to be occupied with Took-soo-kef 1111

TOOLKHTOTINO glans penis 1005

TOOLOOF Beelzebub's favorite son and the father of Hassein 55 1120ff.

TOOLOOKHTERZINEK similar to a radiogram 1124

TOORINOORINO the property of non-decomposition 407-8

TOOSIDJI the profession of Lentrohamsanin's mother 393; see TOOSY

TOOSOOK 62 215

TOOSOOLY a small tribe called Toosooly Kurds, dwelling in Transcaucasia not far from Mt. Ararat 1026ff.

TOOSPOOSHOKH appendix 956

TOOSY abortion 392

# TOOTH

Gurdjieff's strange wisdom tooth, one of the three external causes of a life principle 33-4 39 ass's tooth 715

# TOPSY-TURVY

a special organ with a property such that they should perceive reality topsy-turvy, concerning the organ Kundabuffer 88

the functioning of every kind of data for beinglogical-reflection crystallized in them began to proceed almost topsy-turvy 861

see upside-down

# TOTALITY

#### TOTALITY

the whole totality of the formation as well as the manifestation of this second human consciousness, which is called the subconscious 25

of the results 162 825

of self-awareness 769

these same many hundreds of definite active elements compose in their totality the fundamental common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar, by which the Trogoautoegocrat is actualized 785; and 849

of information 853 857 860 1170

totalities of special information or, separate branches of scientific knowledge 859

of the subjective appearance of each one of them, including such things as clothes, gestures, manners, usages 1043

see entirety, whole

# TOULOUSITES ancient Toulousites 3

TOWER the Building-of-the-Tower-of-Babel 331 337-8

TOXIC products, maleficent for people 988

# TRAGICOMIC

story, concerning Good and Evil 1141 feast of sound 1213

# TRAIT

of their general psyche 104 107 of their being-manifestations 354

#### TRANSAPALNIAN

TRALALAOOALALALA or as Mullah Nassr Eddin would define it, a soap bubble that lasts a long time only in a quiet medium 919-20

TRANQUILIZER this universally disseminated idea, of external Good and Evil, becomes on the one hand a tranquilizer and justifier of all their manifestations and on the other hand the fundamenta limpeding factor for the possibility which arises in certain of them for the self-perfecting of their higher being-parts 1125-6; see CALM

# TRANSAPALNIAN perturbation

also referred to as, calamity, cataclysm not according to law, catastrophe, collision, disaster, misfortune 82-4 90-128 134 136 177-85 208-9 228 236 263 274-94passim 298 300-2 312 315-7 342 375-6 468 496 623-4 838 951 1111 1133

the First, when two parts were split off from the Earth by a collision with the comet Kondoor, for example 82

the Second, when Atlantis entered within the planet and with it there disappeared all those good customs, for example 1111

the Third, when part of the planet was covered by sand, for example 185

the fifth catastrophe 312

I got the full impression that since the second Transapalnian perturbation there, when each of the newly arising results of theirs becomes a responsible being, he becomes, thanks to the abnormal prevailing Oskiano, the possessor of only automatic-Reason—Hassein 814

#### TRANSCAUCASIA

particularly after the third Transapalnian perturbation there, they began to have chiefly purely automatic Reason—Hassein 1055

#### Consider also:

that all-universal calamity, the common-cosmic misfortune called the Choot-God-litanical period 745 765 797-8

at a cataclysm not according to law, there occurs in this river of life a dividing of the waters 1227-8

# TRANSCAUCASIA

the Toosooly Kurds dwelling in Transcaucasia 1026 the Transcaucasian Kurd 19ff. 24

TRANSFERABLE I, a relatively transferablearising 38

# TRANSFIGURED 1177-8

# TRANSFORMATION

that transformation which should in general proceed in the entirety of a man and give him, from his own conscious mentation the results he ought to have, which are proper to man 25

man is a transforming machine, a kind of transmitting station of forces 1203

and so, the three-brained beings of the planet Earth are not only, as we also are, apparatuses for the transformation of the cosmic substances required for the Most Great Trogoautoegocrat with the qualities of all the three forces of the fundamental common-cosmic Triamazikamno, but also, themselves absorbing these substances for transformation from three different sources

# TRANSFORMATION

of independent arisings, have all the possibilities of assimilating besides the substances necessary for the maintenance of their own existence, also those substances which go for the coating and perfecting of their own higher-being-bodies 780; consider also 762–8

the transformation, transmutation, transubstantiation of cosmic substances 38 130 137 144 163 196 266 570-1 691-2 772-5 780-92 797 824-5 948 956 1106-8

#### Transformation of:

the substances being-Exioëhary 796 substances required for passive and active existence 507–8

their ableness of normal being-mentation 450 all the varieties of being-energy 480 506 three separate independent general-cosmic-sources-of-actualizing, concerning blood 569ff.

active elements 692

crystallizations 762 768

happy achievements into unhappy ones 643 their psyche into the psyche called Hasnamussian 1188

mineraloids, gases, metaloids, metals 170-5

# Concerning:

Kundabuffer 236

Korkaptilnian thought tapes 293

Hasnamuss-individuals 405

the making of bread 967

Heptaparaparshinokh 758

the process Iraniranumange 824-5

the apparatus Alla-attapan, where the rays of daylight were transformed into a concentrated-white-ray 834

# TRANSGRESSION

#### Also:

in the contemporary average man, every inner experience and even every painful experience which engenders mentation and which has obtained logical results which might in other circumstances be very beneficient to those round about, is not manifested outwardly but is only transformed into an enslaving factor for him himself 1213–14

in the common presences of almost half of all the three-brained beings I met there, in *America*, the proceeding functioning of the transformation of the first being-food is disharmonized; their digestive organs are spoiled 943; and 956-7

are not these worms also beings through whom cosmic substances are also transformed? 952 see TRANSMUTE, TRANSUBSTANTIATE

# TRANSGRESSION Beelzebub's 1120 1178

# TRANSITORY

results of cosmic processes 832 839-40 cosmic results 840

TRANSLUCENCY of their inner psyche 1181

TRANSMIGRATION the Great-transmigrationof-races 317

# TRANSMISSION

what was to be done in order that the Legominism might be transmitted to remote generations by some other means than only through initiates 457ff.

#### TRANSUBSTANTIATE

through the Law of Sevenfoldness, in lawful inexactitudes 461ff.

of religious teachings 697-8

of the teaching of Jesus Christ 704 735

allegorical transmission of ideas and thoughts 738 through genuine initiates 853-4

this law-conformable predisposition which arose in our forefathers was transmitted by heredity from generation to generation 1220-1; see GENERATION

see LEGOMINISM

TRANSMUTE the instinctive need for conscious labor and intentional suffering in order to be able to take in and transmute in themselves the sacred substances Abrustdonis and Helkdonis and thereby to liberate the sacred Askokin 1107

# TRANSPARENT

transparent material for the walls of the Hrhaharhtzaha 145

how to make the opaque look transparent, concerning supernatural phenomena 926

# TRANSUBSTANTIATE

when beings transubstantiate the sacred substances
Abrustdonis and Helkdonis in themselves for
the forming and perfecting of their higher bodies
by means of conscious labors and intentional
sufferings 1106

as they have entirely ceased to fulfill being-Partkdolg-duty, then, in consequence of this, none of those holy sources of everything existing, with the exception of the denying source alone,

# TREASURY

is transubstantiated for their own presences 147 when all the above-mentioned was completely transubstantiated in me—Ashiata Shiemash 360 even those three-brained beings of that time in whose presences the taste of this Divine impulse, conscience, had not yet been transubstantiated 374

all the beings of this planet then began to work in order to have in their consciousness this Divine function of genuine conscience and for this purpose, they transubstantiated in themselves what are called the being-obligolnian-strivings 385-6

and this reciprocal destruction continued there only because owing to their distance the influence of the initiates and priests could not reach and be transubstantiated in the presence of the beings 387

now listen and try to transubstantiate for use at the proper time in the corresponding parts of your common presence, my really very practical advice 514; consider also 136 293 860 923

the details of the sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh, which you have not yet completely transubstantiated in your Reason 819

consider also 325 see Transformation

TREASURY of King Appolis 113-4 120

TREMORS planetary tremors, or earthquakes 263

TRENTROODIANOS or psychic-chemical-results, concerning the counsels of Saint Buddha 243 TRIAKRKOMNIAN three - brained beings on Modiktheo 772

TRIAL 96

# TRIAMAZIKAMNO

the second fundamental cosmic law, consists of three independent forces, that is to say, this sacred law manifests in everything, without exception, and everywhere in the Universe, in three separate independent aspects; and these three aspects exist in the Universe under the following denominations: the first, under the denomination, the Holy-Affirming; the second, the Holy-Denying; and the third, the Holy-Reconciling; and this is also why, concerning this sacred law and its three independent forces, the said Objective Science has, among its formulations, specially concerning this sacred law, the following: a law which always flows into a consequence and becomes the cause of subsequent consequences, and always functions by three independent and quite opposite characteristic manifestations, latent within it, in properties neither seen nor sensed 138-9

common-cosmic objective science also formulates: a new arising from the previously arisen through the Harnel-miaznel, the process of which is actualized thus: the higher blends with the lower in order to actualize the middle and thus becomes either higher for the preceding lower, or lower for the succeeding higher; and as I already told you, this Sacred-Triamazikamno consists of three independent forces, which are

# TRIAMAZIKAMNO

called: the first, Surp-Otheos; the second, Surp-Skiros; the third, Surp-Athanotos; which three holy forces of the sacred Triamazikamno the said science calls as follows: the first, the Affirming-force or the Pushing-force or simply the Force-plus; the second, the Denying-force or the Resisting-force or simply the Force-minus; and the third, the Reconciling-force or the Equilibrating-force or the Neutralizing-force 751

the three-brained beings of this planet already began to be aware of these three holy forces of the Sacred-Triamazikamno and then named them: the first, God-the-Father; the second, God-the-Son; and the third, God-the-Holy-Ghost 751-2

that sacred law which they call the Holy Trinity 1109

beings having this three-brained system can, by the conscious and intentional fulfilling of being-Partkdolg-duty, utilize from this process of Djartklom in the Omnipresent-Okidanokh, its three holy forces for their own presences, and bring their presences to what is called the Sekronoolanzaknian-state; that is to say, they can become such individuals as have their own sacred law of Triamazikamno and thereby the possibility of consciously taking in and coating in their common presence all that Holy which, incidentally, also aids the actualizing of the functioning in these cosmic units of Objective or Divine Reason 145; and 244 780 802; consider also 779

when each separate higher-perfected-being-body

# TRIAMAZIKAMNO

becomes an independent Individual and acquires in itself its own law of Sacred Triamazikamno it begins to emanate similarly to the Most Holy Sun Absolute but in miniature 798

in this constant struggle of theirs, the equilibrating harmonizing principle is their second beingbody, which in their own individual law of Triamazikamno represents the neutralizing source 802

# Concerning:

askokin 84

the Trogoautoegocratic process 137 753ff. 784 changing of the sacred law of Triamazikamno by Our Creator for the purpose of rendering the Heropass harmless 279 750ff.

Autoegocrat 750ff.

Omnipresent-Okidanokh 138 140

Aieioiuoa or Remorse 141

being-brains 143ff.

the teachings of Buddha 243ff.

Exioëharies of the male and female sex 278ff. 793; consider also 691 771

the cosmic law called the affinity of the number of the totality of vibrations 279

engendering of being-Egoaitoorassian-will 564

Rascooarno resulting from a superfluity of the vibrations of any one of the three sacred forces 589

the impossibility of females being major or attaining majority 691-2 984

Theomertmalogos 757 829

Geneotriamazikamnian contact 798

Hassein's opinion about the law 813

making bread 965-6

# TRIBE

second being-food 1050 the Reason-of-knowing and the Reason-of-understanding 1167-8

the common-cosmic Triamazikamno 757 780 1050 the sacred being-Triamazikamno 243 see DJARTKLOM, FORCE, SOURCE, THREE

TRIBE Beelzebub's 109-10 114 117-8 120 283-5 301-3 308 414-5 585 1130 1141-3

TRIFLES worthy of the three-brained beings 643

# TRINKETS

precious-trinkets, for the purpose of adorning their exteriors, in order to offset the value-of-their-inner-insignificance 227 pearls on the continent Atlantis 230

TRINITY that sacred law which they call the Holy Trinity 1109

TRITOCOSMOS Third-order-Suns, or planets 760 768

# TRITOËHARY

definite center-of-gravity active element 761 being-Tritoëhary 787–8

TRNLVA concerning being-Exioëhary 791

TROEMEDEKHFE fundamental World-law 172

# TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

everything in the Universe, both the intentionally created and the later automatically arisen,

exists and is maintained, exclusively on the basis of what is called the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic-process; this Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic-process was actualized by our Endless Uni-Being, when our Most Great and Most Holy Sun Absolute had already existed, on which our All-Gracious Endless Creator had and still has the chief place of His existence; this system, which maintains everything arisen and existing, was actualized by our Endless Creator in order that what is called the exchange of substances or the Reciprocal-feeding of everything that exists, might proceed in the Universe and thereby that the merciless Heropass might not have its maleficent effect on the Sun Absolute 136-7

the fundamental common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar, by which the Most Great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat is actualized, the true Savior from the lawconformable action of the merciless Heropass 785

from then on the system which maintained the existence of the Sun Absolute began to be called Trogoautoegocrat 753

then our cherubim gave names to the emanations and radiations issuing from all these cosmoses of different scales, by means of which the process of the most great Trogoautoegocrat proceeds 760

the fundamental aim and sense of the existence of three-brained beings is that there must proceed through them the transmutation of cosmic substances necessary for the common-

# TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

cosmic Trogoautoegocrat 130; see Transformation

besides serving as apparatuses for the Most Great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat they could have all possibilities for the perfecting of both higher-being-bodies 775; and 780

# Concerning:

daylight 122

localizations or brains 144 779

the three holy forces of Okidanokh 147

the moon 181

the teaching of Buddha 234

truths 288

the-law-of-the-equilibration-of-vibrations 388

the second kind of Hasnamuss-individual 408

Itoklanoz 438

marriage 554

Zilnotrago 659

Iraniranumange 759; and 774

vibrations of greater vivifyingness 764

the planet Modiktheo 772

the two chief fundamental laws 784

being-Exioëhary 793

vibrations 848

the Lav-Merz-Nokh 866

products preserved in hermetically sealed cans 947

bread 952

Atarnakh 1095

vibrations required from them by Nature both for the Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocrat in general and for the maintenance of the Moon and Anulios in particular 1105; see NATURE

Pooloodjistius 1122

Ahoon's admission of failure 1179

#### TRUST

Demands, needs, requirements of the Trogoautoegocrat: 130 137 328 438 535 729 763 772 774 780 784 1091 1105

Serving as apparatuses for the Trogoautoegocrat: 571 691 763 775 780 793 1108

# TROUBLE

the events of general cosmic character connected with this planet which were the cause of the said troubles of our Endlessness 80 concerning King Appolis 115 concerning the Boolmarshano 1137

#### TRUE

events 854; consider also, real events 458

the objectively true information of Ashiata Shiemash 367

a totality of true information already thoroughly cognized by the Reason of their still relatively normal ancestors became distorted and almost destroyed, from 842-3; and 853 857; consider also 778 901-2

the sensing of true information about cosmic concentrations and their functions 1122

ancient true knowledge was handed down through genuine initiates 848; and 459 853; see LEGOMIN-ISM, TRANSMISSION

true knowledge 460 462 494 843; see TRUTH

# TRÚST

a sacred process called Askalnooazar, or, Trustanother-like-vourself 149

Silnooyegordpana, or, a - feeling - of - trusting - another-like-yourself 190-1

# TRUSTEESHIP

initiates evoke in others trust and respect 350 the difference between the plutocrats and the theocrats there is only this, that the first act upon their surroundings for the satisfaction of their Hasnamussian needs through that function which is called among them trust 1085

# TRUSTEESHIP see TEMPERANCE

# TRUTH

His Truthfulness, the Archangel Gabriel 28 of Saint Buddha 249

To-find-out-and-elucidate-the-Truth-only-throughthe-tonalities-existing-between-white-and-black 472

To - search - the - truth - in - the - shades - of - smells - obtained-between-the-moment-of-the-action-of-cold-at-freezing-and-the-moment-of-the-action-at-warm-decomposition 473

brotherhood of Truth Seekers 521

teaching of truth and verity 702

the truths of Jesus Christ 737

I had full moral right to tell him the truth about myself—Beelzebub 901

very serious in the search for truth 910

elucidated by ancient sages 1047-8

the immutable truths I have elucidated and established—Gurdjieff 1188

the truths of Lentrohamsanin 403; and 399

the truths invented by bored fishermen 419

Objective truths: 37 298 371 818 1047 1189

1238

Cosmic truths:

#### TURKEY

the being-function called instinctively-to-sense-cosmic-truths 334; and 736

the sacred Antkooano, which process proceeds simply from the flow of time, can proceed only in those planets upon which in general all cosmic truths have become known to all beings 563 and 188 245 288 298 322 735 740 775 819 851 1073 1132

# TSIRIKOOAKHTZ irritable 554

TUESDAY Evosikra, day-of-architecture 464ff.

#### TUNE

dance to his tune 617
tuning fork 865 883
the significance of the tuning on that contemporary
sound-producing instrument, the piano 856

# TURKESTAN

concerning sacrificial offerings 1102 concerning the Boolmarshano 1137 and 530 582 590

TURKEY the country 710-4 Turkish:

language 13 delight 434

fezzes 712

Bird:

turkeyness 655 and 598-601 610 1085

#### TURKOMAN

TURKOMAN language 1093

TURNS 420-1

TURQUOISE 218 226-7 575 746

TUSKS seven very exact copies of the Boolmarshano were made from the tusks of the Chirniano 1132-3; and 1134

TUTOR see TEACHER

#### TYPE

I came in contact with people of different types 14; consider also 531

Astrologers of ancient Egypt knew which types of the passive sex can correspond to which of the active sex 289; and 288

these three learned beings were thus cast impromptu by the fourth learned being for fulfilling every kind of perception and manifestation, which had to flow by law, of types foreign to them, or as your favorites say, of strange roles, namely, of the roles of cobbler, soldier, and policeman 484ff.

twenty-seven different definite types of beings 486 a personality of a type and its corresponding costume 488; and 675

contemporary terrestrial types, or, representatives of contemporary art 514-5

three quite different contemporary types, namely, power-possessing beings, learned beings of new format, and the contemporary professional physicians 610ff.

new types of learned beings of new formation 857

#### **TZIMUS**

specific type of a terrestrial three-brained being who is very well defined by the words mama's and papa's darling 616; see DARLING

the two types indicated by me of the planet Earth have distorted for their various egoistic aims all the truths 742; and 699

twelve types of beings chosen by Jesus Christ as apostles 740ff.

two types of women, woman-mother, and woman-prostitute 988ff.

a new and original type of male 993

exactly such types as defined by the words, nullities with an atmosphere of unendurable vibrations—Mullah Nassr Eddin 1053

it is just from these terrestrial types that most Hasnamuss-individuals arise 1083; and 1082-90

a type, like every cabby, to whom applies perfectly the definition, the crows he raced but by peacocks outpaced 1194; and 1193-6

Typicality: law of 486 560

TYRANT that Tyrant from whom proceeds our slavery in this life and solely from the liberation from which depends the first chief liberation of man 1232-3; see RULER

TZEL PUTZ KANN a religious rite like circumcision for girls 1007 1009

TZIMUS the salt or the Tzimus 19 515 599 923

# U

ULCERS among contemporary people 985

UNBALANCE spiritual 594

#### UNBECOMING

to three-brained beings 107 131 181 276 379 384 423 437 538 570 578 803 858; and 1222 1229 see BECOMING, PROPER, SHAME, UNWORTHY

UNCLE 272 504 981 1023 1130

#### UNCLEAN

possessed by an unclean power 987 and 199 1112–3

# UNCONSCIONABLE

113 204-5; see Conscience

# **UNCONSCIOUS**

it is indispensably necessary that every day, at sunrise, you bring about a contact between your consciousness and the various unconscious parts of your presence 78; see PART

destruction of the work of Ashiata Shiemash 344-5 disseminators of evil 390

maleficent manifestations 390

each spiritualized part of a being must always be just towards this dependent and unconscious

# UNDERSTAND

part and not require of it more than it is able to give 1171

and 617

Unconsciously/consciously:

concerning: faith 191; lying 221; conscience 371; egoism 380; mediums 1135

and 77 687

see conscious, subconsciousness

# UNDERSTAND

to study his own mechanicality and to study this practically and to understand it sensibly 1209 and 11 42 77 123 1117 1213

Understanding:

everything is perceived by them without evoking the being-need itself of sensing and understanding everything proceeding within them as well as without 687

explanation of the difference between the Reason-of-understanding and the Reason-of-knowing 1166-9; see Knowledge, Mentate, Reason

two independent understandings, concerning good and evil 342

the capacity for understanding the psyche of surrounding beings was lost through the illness of dramatizacring 503

subjective 566 1028

relative 689

nonsensical literal 738

concerning the planet Purgatory 744 748

concerning sacred laws 814

reciprocal 1199

The Relative Understanding of Time 121–33 In the Opinion of Beelzebub Man's Understanding of

#### UNDERTAKER

Justice Is for Him in the Objective Sense an Accursed Mirage 1119-44

being-understanding, essence-understanding 1170 and 21 27 89 100 103 108 127 143 488 786 1134 1185

UNDERTAKER one of the beings of Beelzebub's tribe 415

UNEANO a country, now Kafiristan 690

#### UNEXPECTED

unexpectednesses causing intense being-experiencings and active deliberations 784; and 783 and 90 180 601

UNFORESEEN from Above 86 766; and 83 Unforeseeingness: on the part of Sacred Cosmic Individuals 132 672-3 1162

# UNFORTUNATE

these unfortunates, used throughout to describe the three-brained beings breeding on Earth; for example 133 1140

higher-being-bodies 745; and 1117 and 110ff.
see ILL-fated

UNI-BEINGS used in names for Our Endlessness; for example, Endless Uni-Being 136; see END-LESSNESS

# UNIQUE

used in names for Our Endlessness; for example, Unique Vanquisher of the Merciless Heropass 1174; see ENDLESSNESS

Time, the Ideally-Unique-Subjective-Phenomenon 124

#### UNIVERSITY

the thinking-center became the unique-powerfulperceiver 164

this Unique-particular being-impulse egoism 380 this Unique-property egoism usurped the place of the Unique-All-Autocratic-Ruler 380 unique-seven-propertied-vibrations 470-1

unique-strange-being-data 627

# UNIT

every independent unit consists of seven other independent units 827-8

the standard unit of time used by Objective Science 124-5 127

instinctivized 126

cosmic 126 139-40 145 290 305 589 730 1182

#### UNIVERSE

every kind of three-brained being, whose whole presence is an exact similitude of everything in the Universe 345; see SIMILAR

the Author takes as the scale of events for his writings the whole Universe 40

Arhoonilo, the assistant to the chief investigator of the whole Universe in respect of the details of Objective Morality 200

used in names for Our Endlessness; for example, The Actualizer of Everything Existing in the Whole of the Universe 1209; see ENDLESSNESS

All-Quarters-Maintainers of the Universe; see

see MEGALOCOSMOS, WHOLE

UNIVERSITY just that hearth on which everything acquired during decades and centuries by preceding beings is burned 708

#### UNJUST

#### UNJUST

it often happens that while existing together, destiny for any separate individual in the process of his personal existence turns out for him personally to be absolutely unjust 908 unprecedented unjust presentation of Judas 742 and 112 196 see Just

UNPERFECTED must these unfortunate souls who were formed on that unfortunate planet really remain eternally unperfected? 1117

UNPLEASANTNESSES those unpleasantnesses to their presences which proceed from the accepted privations to their planetary body 802; see DISPLEASING, SUFFERING

UNQUENCHABLE impulse of desire 1209 1232

# UNREALITY

it has become quite proper to their nature to see only unreality 85 events of their own contemporary unreality 503

UNREDEEMABLE sin of Gornahoor Harharkh 1153

# UNWORTHY

of man 41 1235 of manifestation by beings similar to them 1044 see UNBECOMING

UPSIDE-DOWN the-reflecting-of-reality-in-one's-attention-upside-down 1233; see TOPSY-TURVY

#### UTTER

URDEKHPLIFATA a second-grade cosmic law 802

#### URGE

an irresistible urge to do things not as others do them 30

their irresistible-urge-for-the-periodic-destructionof-each-other's-existence 387

the fourth Naloo-osnian-impulse: the urge to become free from the necessity of actualizing the being-efforts demanded by Nature 406 see IMPULSE, INCLINATION, NEED

URMIA locality in Asia 1136

# **USAGE**

the unprecedently wisely foreseen usages of the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash 402 moral 643-4

the total disappearance from their common presences of the usage of sometimes actualizing being-Partkdolg-duty 654 their maleficent usage called education 685–6 being-usage 649 654 656 961 see CUSTOM

# UTTER

any prayer may be heard by the Higher Powers and a corresponding answer obtained only if it is uttered thrice vi

that definite utterance, in the name of the Father and of the Son and in the name of the Holy Ghost, Amen 3

#### UZBEK

utterance of the ravens of Saturn 92 and 532 639 1051 see VOICE

UZBEK type of boy 889

# V

# **VACUUM**

a pump-of-complex-construction-for-exhaustingatmosphere-to-the-point-of-absolute-vacuum 155

and 71 156-7 160-1

#### VAIN

these possibilities beat their wings in vain 145 the cosmic crystallizations which composed the presences of these parts were flowing in vain 163-4

the intentional suffering and conscious labors of this Sacred Individual, Saint Buddha, have ever since hovered and still hover in vain 249 vainly-to-grow-sincerely-indignant 636-7 vainly-to-grow-agitated 637 see VANITY

VALLIKRIN the conscious injection of one's own Hanbledzoin, in the sacred process Almznoshinoo 730-1

VALUE values dear to his heart 1211

#### VENOMA

# VANITY

Mr. Beelzebub also must possess a good share of vanity 43

a function which is part of their common presence

a consequence of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer 356 512 516 629 1059

a personal weakness 385 683 1074

the impulse vanity 295

that function of your favorites which is always very strongly expressed in them, which remains in them up to their very death and which is called vanity 1087

exceedingly abnormal conditions of city vanities 1040

VANQUISHER Thou Unique Vanquisher Of The Merciless Heropass—the Hymn to our Endlessness 1174; see ENDLESSNESS

# VEGETATION

Oduristelnian and Polormedekhtic 86; see FORMATION, PLANT

a vegetation 1187

VEGGENDIADI a Greek philosopher who engaged Hertoonano in a debate concerning the abstinence from meat 1017f.

VENEREAL disease 975-8 996-7 1010 1114

VENOMA Saint Venoma, discoverer of the Law of Falling 65-9 72

# **VENUS**

VENUS
planet 55
a little statue of Venus and Psyche 1015

VERBAL address 876 intercourse 92 931-2

VERITY teaching of truth and verity 702

VEROONK 675

VERMASSAN-ZEROONAN-ALARAM 541

VERTEBRAL column 778

VETSERORDIAPAN sixth highest octave of strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 850

VEXATION a being-impulse 1170

VEZINIAMA the mountain Ashiata Shiemash ascended 354 359 366

# **VIBRATION**

the vibrations required by Nature which have to be formed from the radiations issuing from beings both during their existence as well as from the process of their Rascooarno, have no significance quantitatively, but only qualitatively 1104 quality of vibrations 106 124 131 416 763 1103 1218 quality and/or quantity of vibrations 131 905 1104 1115

#### VIBRATION

Experiments concerning vibration:
by Gornahoor Harharkh, concerning the Omnipresent-Okidanokh 149-76
by Choon-Kil-Tez and Choon-Tro-Pel 826-40

847-8 851 by King-Too-Toz with the Lav-Merz-Nokh 849 851-2 866

by Hadji-Asvatz-Troov 871–917 Atarnakh's theory 1095–1104

#### Laws:

the law of vibrations, which branch of scientific knowledge is the most important and which gives the possibility, though approximately, of recognizing reality 859f.

laws of vibrations 847 854 860 866-7 870 883 893 898-9 907 910 912

the theory of the law of vibrations 862 great laws of world vibrations 901 affinity of the number of the totality of

affinity of the number of the totality of vibrations 279

Daivibrizkar 466–7 the-law-of-the-equilibration-of-vibrations 388 Equalization-of-many-sourced-vibrations 444 Heteratogetar 169 seven-gravity-center-vibrations-of-sound 848 laws of vibration of sound 880

Concerning:

the Chaltandr plant 905 chords 869 904 906 color 840 903 905 disease 910ff. emotion 905

Heptaparaparshinokh, e.g., 847 867; see HEPTA-PARAPARSHINOKH

#### VIBRATION

Iraniranumange 763 Itoklanoz 438 odor 650 restorials 861 second being-food 1050 sight 305 smell 473 503 sound 8 75 490 828-9 837 840 847-8 851 856 859-60ff. 865 880-1 889 891 897 Nirioonossian-world-sound 489 829 867f. the Most Great Trogoautoegocrat 388 535 848 856 866 1095 1105 Also:

and 857

genuine vibrations 891

absolute vibrations of the note do 868 883 aerial vibrations of inertia 869 affinity-of-vibration 171; and 785-7 artificially produced vibrations 1160 the sacred vibrations askokin 84 182 the blending-of-gravity-center-vibrations 468; the successiveness-of-the-processes-of-the-mutualblending-of-vibrations 847; and 852 chaotic 851 chord of vibrations 904 common-integral vibration of all sources of actualizing, namely, the white ray 468-71ff. 475 complexion-vibrations 786 cosmic 870 creative 892 evolution and involution of vibrations 848 851 867 extraneously-caused-vibrations 754 the flowing-of-some-vibrations-from-others 856;

#### VIBRATION

good-carrying 897 gravity-center-vibrations 468-72 474-5 787 857 harmful 291 903 906-7 964; vibrations of malice 49; vibrations which act on his environment like the smell of an old goat 503; evil-carrying 897; concerning a boil 894ff.; unendurable vibrations 1053 various-sourced unusual vibrations from higher being-bodies 799 the process called Kerkoolnonarnian-actualization of Great Nature, or The-obtaining-of-therequired-totality-of-vibrations-by-adaptation 144: see NATURE kindred-vibrations 144 471 the momentum of vibrations 650; momentum vibrations 892 natural vibrations 891; natural world-vibrations 891 Poisonioonoskirian-vibrations 809-10 radiative 1103; arising from radiations 291 535 591 907 the six organs called receivers - of - the - varied qualitied-vibrations 1190 Salnichizinooarnian - momentum - vibrations 157 169 seven-classes-of-vibrations 470 sevenfold sources of 867 specific-vibration and specific gravity 289 subjective 904-6 superfluity of 589 totality-of-vibrations 144 170 279 865 904-5 unique-seven-propertied-vibration 470-1 wiseacring about 862

#### VIBROECHONITANKO

vibrations issuing through the radiations of women during menstruation 1109 and 328 591 1105 see VIVIFYING

VIBROECHONITANKO property of the organ of hearing called remorse 488-90

VIBROMETER 865 886 889 903-4 915-6

VIBROSHO monochord of Pythagoras 888

#### VICE

vices unworthy of man 41 592 pernicious habits or vices, namely, the smoking of opium, the chewing of anasha and the use of Russian vodka 582

eating 782

their chief vice, concerning the being-act of continuation of the species 794

being subjective vices 943

inexcusable vices, namely, drunkenness and petticoat drooling 980ff.

VIETRO-YRETZNEL the outer ephemeral as they are called Vietro-yretznel, or the outer ephemeral appearance 618-9

VILOYER His Splendiferousness, the Archangel Viloyer, the Governor of our solar system 264; see ANGEL

#### VISIBILITY

concerning the Teskooano 151 174 267 269 concerning the Egyptian observatory 286 306f.

#### VODKA

in Gornahoor Harharkh's experiments 154 160-1 168 174 organs for the perception of visibility 305-6 469f. 473 1081; see ORGAN something utterly empty but enveloped in a certain visibility 514 of Devils 1143 see SIGHT

#### **VIVIFYING**

of such an intonation 3 the vivifyingness of vibrations 124 139-40 174 764 850-1 856 886-7

the vivifyingness of red copper 174-5

proportions of vivifyingness of active elements 785 that part of the most sacred Theomertmalogos which still contains all the fullness of what is called the vivifyingness of all the three holy forces of the sacred Triamazikamno 829; and 175 867

the vivifyingness of cosmic sources of substances 851

concerning Makary Kronbernkzion's definition of Good 1139

vivifying factors or sources, concerning the Author's preparatory age 27 30 35 vivifying power 869; vivific power 61

vivifying actions 1139

#### VOCAL

cords 489 productions 488 being-vocal-chords 152

VODKA 36 448 582-3 692 923 928 1013

#### VOICE

#### VOICE

the angel-voice of Gornahoor Harharkh 158 Gornahoor Rhakhoorkh began to welcome me in an angelically musical voice 1154

Beelzebub with an intonation not proper to his own voice 165; in a loud voice unusual for Him 1183

the voices of beings of various forms 223-5 restorials of voice 862-4 see UTTER

VOJIANO 1007

**VOLTMETER 157-8 168** 

VUANIK a solar system 56

VZNOOSHLITZVAL a sacred process named the Sacred Vznooshlitzval, concerning another sacred process called Askalnooazar, or, Trust-anotherlike-yourself 149



WAGER 111 113

WAKING consciousness 24 373-4 383-5 817 existence 208 359 377-8 559

#### WATER

psyche 1057 waking-passive-state 333 state 505 530 537 565 568*inset* 624 637

WALL of a certain transparant material 154 168 170

WAR see DESTRUCTION

#### WARNING

the Author's warning 5 7 42; and 151 of Saint Buddha and Saint Kirmininasha 246

WASTREL 492

WATCH mechanical watches or Djamtesternokhi 439–40 444–5

WATCHFUL we had to be extremely watchful and alert at night 254

#### WATER

the process of the flow of Time in a drop of water 125-7; and 132

a life which is pre-ordained to exist in such a sphere of water, concerning the natural adaptation of everything existing 193-4

water-areas 231

water-space 210 229

a trough of water 214

drinking water 218

a small jug of water 260

mineral water 927

the holy affirming or active principle is the totality of those cosmic substances composing water, concerning making bread 965-6

#### WAVE

water closets with comfortable seats, or seats of ease, or easy chairs 953-5 957-8 1000 1047

water closets of the old type, concerning Abdest 999-1000

when digging holes to obtain drinking water for themselves and their camels, they came across this copy and dug it out, concerning the Boolmarshano 1134

the blood of the planet 230; see SALIAKOORIAP

The River of Life: individually, the life of every man up to his reaching responsible age corresponds to a drop of water in the initial flow of the river 1228; and 1227-30

#### WAVE

wave-of-sound-vibrations 840
Teleokrimalnichnian thought-waves 438

#### WAY

the three sacred ways for self-perfecting based on the being-impulses called Faith, Hope, and Love 353ff.

so-called Ways 457 see PATH

WEAKNESS
the capacity for spotting the weakness of the
psyche of the surrounding beings like themselves
334

personal weaknesses such as vanity, self-love, self-calming 385

vainglorious, proud and self-loving weaknesses 828 susceptible regarding the weaknesses of all others without exception 910

see PLEASURE

#### WELFARE

#### WEALTH

in the form of quieting notions evoking only naïve dreams and also beautiful representations of their lives at present as well as of their prospects in the future 5-6

wealth-possessing beings 959 and 111-2

WEAPON 626; consider also 420 525 527

WEARINESS the undesirable weariness of the Pharoah John Geoffrey 635

WEATHERCOCK an Irish weathercock 41

WEDNESDAY Cevorksikra, day-of-painting 464 467ff.

WEEPING the weeping of Hassein 1161-2 1164

WEIGH all the data 116

#### WELFARE

they labored and suffered only in order that we might now have all this and use it for our welfare 77

with regard to their unconscious preparation for the welfare of their descendants 300

this exclusive regard for their own personal welfare has gradually crystallized in them cunning, contempt, hate, servility, lying, flattery 383-4; and 1235

thanks to the conscious labors of Ashiata Shiemash, welfare unprecedented for your favorites was gradually created 388

the future welfare of their fatherland 713 the welfare of the whole Megalocosmos 774

that welfare might be obtained also for them, which the three-brained beings of all the other planets of our great Megalocosmos have long ago deservedly enjoyed 819

institutions 1031

514

common-planetary 1068

for the masses 1099

common-cosmic 1120

the welfare of their own subsequent existence 1169 the commandment inculcated in me in my child-hood, enjoining that the highest aim and sense of human life is the striving to attain the welfare of one's neighbor, and that this is possible exclusively only by the conscious renunciation of one's own 1186

any prayer may be heard by the Higher Powers and a corresponding answer obtained only if it is uttered thrice: firstly, for the welfare or the peace of the souls of one's parents; secondly, for the welfare of one's neighbor; and only thirdly, for oneself personally vi

being-welfare 648
see ALTRUIST

WELL well-of-wisdom 520

WHALE 693

WHEEL power-possessing beings put genuine spokes into the wheels of the first founders of these societies 1068

**WHIM 688** 

WHISKY Scotch whisky 923 927-8

#### WHITE

white strings on the Lav-Merz-Nokh 849 854 white-points far away in space were nothing more than the pattern on the veil of the world 216 see RAY

#### WHOLE

in the Great Universe all phenomena in general without exception wherever they arise and manifest, are simply successively law-conformable Fractions of some whole phenomenon which has its prime arising on the Most Holy Sun Absolute 123

world 125; the whole world 216

Universe 40 132–3 137 151 245 269 372 745 1209 striving-to-reblend-into-a-whole, concerning the separate parts of the Omnipresent-Okidanokh 156–7 167–9 171

that Whole which in the hopes of our Common Endless Uni-Being may actualize the sense and the striving of all that exists in the whole of the Universe 245

particles of the whole of the Reasonable Whole 384 the-whole-of-us and the whole of our essence are,

#### WIFE

and must be, in our foundation, only suffering 372
seven independent parts of their whole 476; see PART
their common whole 564
collected-into-one-whole 696
Megalocosmos 775 777 1178
presence 777 1165 1171
each one of us strove with his whole Being 796
the Bosom of the Prime-Source of the Whole 800
the-seven-aspectness-of-every-whole-phenomenon 821 828 831
note 849 861
octave 854
sounds 861

the whole individuality of every man must consist

of four definite distinct personalities 1189

#### WIFE

the wives of the Self-tamers rebelled 257 260 passive halves 420 lawful wives 989 legal wife 990-2; legal wives 991; illegal wives 991 legal half 991; legal halves 990 wives 288 989 see FEMALE, WOMAN

#### WILHELM ex-Emperor Wilhelm 17 1012

#### WILD

beings 248 252-4 people who became wild 272

#### WILL

real will is a sign of a very high degree of Being; only those who possess such Being can do 1204 that which is attributed to man and named will 1203ff.

in the presences of average people what they call will is exclusively only the resultant of desires 1204

it is necessay, with an intention issuing from one's own initiative and persistence, and sustained by one's own efforts, not by another's will, but by one's own, to obtain the eradication from one's presence both of the already fixed consequences of certain properties of the organ Kundabuffer, as well as of the predisposition to those consequences which might again arise 1220

the will of Fate 213

people with weak wills 1020; and 1035

perceptions not depending at all on their own wish or will 1081

God's will 1216

what saves people from being able to experience such terrors is just their own will 1223f.

Essoaieritoorassnian-will which can be obtained thanks to always the same being-Partkdolg-duty 485

being-Egoaitoorassian-will 564 the Divine Will Power of our Endlessness 756 will power 1019 willful 5 will-lessness or Noorfooftafaf 1151

WIND the accelerated-displacements-of-the-parts-of-the-atmosphere or great winds 315-6 838

#### WINE

WINE 46 403 502 979

#### WINGS

almost the whole strength of this enormous planetary body is adapted by nature to generate energy for their eyes and for their wings, concerning the three-brained beings on Mars 61 these possibilities beat their wings in vain 145 Gornahoor Harharkh pointed with a particular feather of his right wing 153

the wings of the Eagle in the emblem constantly remind the members of the society Akhaldan to meditate continually 310

and 1086

#### WISDOM

popular 11-2 well-of-wisdom 520 tooth 34

WISE is there such a thing anywhere on Earth as a wise legal examination of men's guilt?—

Mullah Nassr Eddin 1089

#### WISEACRE

they themselves admit the existence of many ancient sages and also do not deny the great amount of most varied information which has come down to them concerning the many objective truths elucidated by these sages, which information certain of your favorites are, without any remorse of conscience, giving out as having been thought of by themselves and exploiting to the full for their various egoistic

#### WISEACRE

aims, without at all suspecting that the totality of the results of these wiseacrings of theirs will inevitably lead their descendants sooner or later to total destruction 1047–8

that maleficent particularity in your psyche, called Wiseacring 288

the organic-psychic need to wiseacre 242

the peculiar illness to-wiseacre subject to the fundamental cosmic law of Heptaparaparshinokh, according to which it had, in respect of intensity, also to function with a certain periodicity 273

that psychic disease called wiseacring 286

each of them is a wiseacre 713

the strange inherency in their general psyche, called wiseacring 734

Chai-Yoo, one of the first ideally formed scientists of new formation, a being with a completely formed inherency to wiseacre 854

Wiseacring concerning:

the teaching of Jesus Christ and religious teaching 734 736

the counsels of Saint Buddha 240 242 245

the apparatus Lav-Merz-Nokh, the detailed theory of the ancient learned being King-Too-Toz, the incomparable apparatus Alla-attapan, and the whole totality of true information cognized by the twin brothers 853

being-Exioëhary 805-6

Bobbin-kandelnosts and the cosmic law of the Equalization-of-many-sourced-vibrations 444 apes 271

art 495 520

bread 952

#### WISH

gold 175 hypnotism 575 inner-communal-organization 404 painting 520 perpetual motion 74 the question of the soul 345 404 Sacrificial-Offerings 248 science 134 suffering 250 vibrations 862 will 1224 Wiseacring of: astronomers 286 290 authorities 1224 an expert in monkey-business 152 European medicine 914 grammarians 9 leaders of Turkey 713 learned beings of new formation 842-3 853 learned beings of Babylon 344 404 monks in Tibet 259 physicians 442 scientists 426 872 956 writers 6 100 the Author 17 And: 503-4 572 803 855 948 1053 1071 1207 See: DRAMATIZACRING

#### WISH

the specific benefit for yourself which I anticipate, and which I wish for you with all my being—
the Author vi
anathematizing wish 97
with one part of their essence they always intend to

#### WITNESS

wish one thing; at the same time with another part they definitely wish something else; and thanks to the third part, they already do something quite the contrary 487

egoistic wishes 577

that is why, my dear Grandfather, each one of us strove with his whole Being to manifest the sincere wish—Hassein 796

every wish of the planetary body is taken as undesirable for the higher divine part which has to be coated and perfected, and therefore all three-centered beings of our Great Megalocosmos constantly carry on a relentless struggle against the wishes of their planetary bodies so that there should be formed in them, in this struggle from what is called Disputekrialnian-friction, those sacred crystallizations from which their higher Divine being-part arises and is perfected in them 802

the intensive wish of Theophany, to elucidate to his Reason the causes of the law-conformableness of the seven definite plane surfaces 820

among the ancient Greeks, the word intelligentsia denoted a being so perfected that he was already able to direct his functions as he wished 1080-1 justly merited wishes 1150

Gornahoor Rhakhoorkh's wish for Beelzebub 1154 to cross into the other stream is not so easy—merely to wish, and you cross 1232

well-wishing 458

inner being-wish 542-3

WITNESS I have been a witness no less than forty times of exactly similar processes of the

#### WOLVES

destruction-of-everything-within-sight 631; and 108 492 640

#### WOLVES 795 858 1116

#### WOMAN

woman-female, woman-mother, woman-prostitute 985-93 passim

organization of women's psyche 984

the cause of every misunderstanding must be sought only in woman—Mullah Nassr Eddin 274 see FEMALE, MOTHER

#### WOMB

the third of the seven actualizations: the combination of the radiations of all the planets of their solar system during their formation in the womb of their productress 438

they immediately fall from the very first days after the separation from their mother's womb, under the stubborn influence of that maleficent means called education, concerning automatic Reason 815f.

impressions are recorded even during the period of his formation in his mother's womb, concerning memory 1217

#### WORD

the Emanation-of-the-Sun-Absolute, now called, Theomertmalogos or Word-God 756; see Theo-MERTMALOGOS

that is why each word, for the same thing or idea, almost always acquires for people of different geographical locality and race a very definite and entirely different so to say inner-content 16

#### WORLD

empty words without any inner content 492; and

the words of our contemporary language are perceived elastically 1211ff.; see LANGUAGE

each of them puts his own subjective sense into all the words in the symphony of words without content 1213ff.

the word intelligentsia 1080

one of the external shocks which animate these intelligentsia beings: the sounds or words reverberating where they happen to be 1081

although Makary Kronbernkzion indeed first used the words Good and Evil, yet he was not to blame that these words later acquired there in the process of the existence of the beings of all subsequent generations such a maleficent sense for your favorites 1129 1138ff.

essence-word 538

the enormous Khrh or workshop of Gornahoor WORKSHOP Harharkh 154-5; and 153 157 Shachermacher-workshop-booths 1188

#### WORLD

in the beginning, when nothing yet existed, there came to our Creator All-Maintainer the forced need to create our present existing Megalocosmos, i.e., our World 748-9; see MEGALO-COSMOS, TROGOAUTOEGOCRAT

World-arising and World-existence 322 specialists in the work of World-creation and World-maintenance 82

#### WORM

World laws:

laws of World-creation and World-maintenance 74
86 124 127 136 148 279 386 471 570 748 751 755
the third being-obligolnian-striving: the conscious
striving to know ever more and more concerning
the laws of World-creation and World-maintenance 386

higher World-laws 912 981

great laws of world vibrations 901; see VIBRATION God forgives everything—this has even become a law in the World 198

Symmetrical-entering 171

Reciprocal-feeding-of-everything-existing 172

World-law Troemedekhfe 172

and 162 914 984

see LAW

Also:

world concentration 1220; see CONCENTRATION government of the World 52 world-outlook 424 1211; being-world-outlook 419 Nirioonossian-World-Sound 829 849 867 World-substances 194 World-truths 399 world view 1141 World War 996; The Great World War 1104 Everything-representing-one-world 162 helpers in the ruling of the enlarged World 792 the whole world 125 216 and 745 914 1184 1214ff.

WORM 952

#### WORTHY

not even be worthy to pay for your arising and existence 78

#### WRITING

worthy to have the place of their further existence on the holy planet Purgatory 367

I have a very worthy reason for this—Beelzebub 695

they lost the possibility of being deemed worthy to unite themselves with the Most Most Holy Protocosmos 799

manifestations worthy of three-brained beings 794

a worthy and responsible existence 1058; and 1122; see BECOMING

worthiness 1178

WRIT Holy Writ 737ff.; see GOSPEL

#### WRITER

The First Growl 98–102; and 104 professional writer 6 17 various contemporary conscienceless writers 992 wiseacring of professional writers 6; and 100

#### WRITING

writings of the Author 26 40; consider also vi 973 1184-1238

mentation by form, by which the exact sense of all writing must be also perceived 15-6

Manual of Bon Ton and Love Letter Writing 272 the disease called writing itch 1052

# X

XENOPHON a learned Greek 38

X RAYS 913-5

# Y

YAGLIYEMMISH preserved fruits 968

YASHMAK veil 707 711-2; see CHESHMA

#### YEAR.

the basic unit of time calculation on Karatas 121 128ff.

Martian 179
Earth-years 1094
and 122-3
see TIME

YEARNINGS only ineffectual yearnings for the salvation-of-their-soul 364

#### ZEHBEK

YELLOW something pale yellow began little by little to arise around Beelzebub and to envelop Him 1183; see ORANGE

YIELD without yielding to adverse conditions not depending on himself and much stronger than his possibilities, and mercilessly struggling with his own inevitable denying principle, Makary Kronbernkzion was able to perfect himself to such a gradation 1128

 $\mathbb{Z}$ 

ZADIK religious festival in Tikliamish 622

ZALNAKATAR these Egyptian constructions were enclosed by a special lattice-work made of the plant, then called Zalnakatar 308

ZAPOOPOONCHIK a pet name 1013

ZAROOARIES towns and villages on the holy planet 1125-7

ZEHBEK a learned physician who invented a siren for counting vibrations 890

#### ZERNAKOOR

## ZERNAKOOR a planet 264

ZERNOFOOKALNIAN-friction thanks to which the sacred substances Abrustdonis and Helkdonis are formed 1168; and 1169-70

#### ZEVROCRAT see ARISTOCRAT

ZILNOTRAGO a gas like cyanic acid left in the track of the Madcap comet, Sakoor 56; and 57-8 659

### ZIRLIKNER or Zerlikner

responsible individuals on Karatas who voluntarily devote the whole of their existence to helping any being to fulfill his being-obligations 541 and 206 287 442 540 1120-1 1147 see PHYSICIAN, PLEF-PERF-NOOF

#### ZOOSTAT

their Zoostat, that is the functioning of their being-consciousness, began to be divided in two and two entirely different consciousnesses having nothing in common with each other were gradually formed in them 559; see SUBCONSCIOUSNESS

their Zoostat, or as they would say, their spiritual part 564

two-system-Zoostat, that is, two independent consciousnesses 564

# Some of the Errata in All and Everything

41/7 78/10 114/4 131/34 141/3 143/20  151/7-8 172/3 196/32 226/6 243/16/ 245/24 280/27 289/6 295/19 316/27-8 334/9 368/16 389/6 410/1 458/2 473/29-30 499/10 517/27 519/9 549/11 564/84 568	ancients being-Afalkalno being-Afalkalno strychnine begins —	sane parts—as if said said cosmic Omnipresent— Okidanokh constatations or any of its actualize Naria-Chi others' wiseacred excessively almost always 'organic' corresponding beings Saintly welfare, so that have it connected ancient being-Afalkalna being-Afalkalna trichinae begin inset (see page 673 below) Mdnel-Ins
673/14	Mndel-Ins	Mdnel-Ins

673/34	Rascoorano	Rascooarno
727/17	Aisakhladon	Aiësakhaldan
732/33	fairly tales	fairy tales
777/6	logicnestanian-	logicnestarian-
•	materials	materials
785/22-3	Okhtapanstsankh-	Okhtapanatsakh-
,	nian-classes	nian-classes
795/20	scared-sacraments-	sacred-sacraments-
•	of-the-great-	of-the-great-
	Serooazar	Serooazar
856/13	signifiance	significance
951/25	not the case	now the case
1029/3	partiarchial	patriarchal
1045/22	preparatory	preparation
1072/22-3	towords	towards
1077/5	eixstence	existence
1106/9	substance	substances
1125/14	religious	righteous
1132/12	until	under
1168/25	which are newly	which newly arise
	arise	
1177/6	selfpossession	self-possession
1216	insert line 15 between	en lines 12 and 13

#### (568*inset*)

An omission from page 568 of All and Everything, following line 18 and preceding the paragraph starting with the words: Since for the explanation of . . . .

So, my boy, when the hypnotist, by modifying the tempo of their blood circulation, temporarily suspends the action of the localization of their false consciousness—now the ruling master of their common presence—the sacred data of their genuine consciousness can blend freely during their 'waking' state with the entire functioning of their planetary body. If then he rightly assists the crystallization of data evoking in that localization an idea contrary to what has been fixed there, and directs the results of that idea upon the disharmonized part of the planetary body, an accelerated modification of the circulation of the blood in that part can be produced.

During the era of the Tikliamishian civilization, when learned beings from the country of Maralpleicie first discovered the possibility of such combinations in their common psyche and tried to put one another at will into that special state, they began to understand its use, and soon found a way of summoning it to the aid of the being-hanbledzoin, that cosmic substance whose essence the three-brained beings of contemporary civilization came close to understanding, and which they named animal magnetism.

The page references in Guide and Index are to the original one-volume hard-cover editions of All and Everything, Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson.\*

A three-volume paperback edition† has been published with each volume separately paged.

The following formula and table have been prepared for this paperback edition.

HARD-COVER	subtract	PAPERBACK
1-410		VOL. 1 1-410
411–567	410	VOL. 2 1–157
<b>568–578</b>	410‡	VOL. 2 158–169
579-584	409	VOL. 2 170–175
585-590	409‡	VOL. 2 176–182
<b>5</b> 91–810	408	VOL. 2 183–402
811-1238	810	VOL. 3 1–428

### PAGE CORRELATION TABLE

The page numbers of volume 1 of the paperback edition correlate exactly with pages 1-410 of the hard-cover editions.

ne	hard-cover editions.									
C	LD	NEW	OLD	NEW	OLD	NEW	old	NEW	OLD 1	NEW
<b>I</b> –		UME 2	439	29	468	58	497	87	526	116
	111	1	440	30	469	59	498	88	527	117
	*11 412	2	441	31	470	60	499	89	<b>528</b>	118
	413		442	32	471	61	500	90	529	119
1	<del>1</del> 13		443		472	62	501	91	530	120
1	415		444		473	63	502	92	531	121
1	$\frac{110}{416}$		445		474	64	503	93	532	122
	417		446		475	65	504	94	533	123
1	418	-	447	37	476	66	505	95	534	124
	419		448	38	477	67	506	96	535	125
	420	-	449	39	478	68	507	97	536	126
	421		450	40	479	69	508	98	537	127
١	422	12	451	41	480	70	509	99	538	128
	423		452	42	481	. 71	510	100	539	129
١	424	1 14	453	3 43	482	72	511	101	540	130
١	42	5 15	454	44	483		512		541	131
١	420		45	5 45	484	1 74	513			132
١	42	7 17	450	6 46	48				1	133
1	42	8 18	45	7 47	480					134
Ì	42	9 19	45	8 48	48'		1			135
	43	0 20	45	9 49						
	43	1 21	46	0 50					1	
	43	2 22	46			-				
	43	3 23			1		1			
	43	4 24							1	
	43	5 25	1	_						
	43	6 26				_				
	43				1				11	
	43	8 28	3   46	7 57	49	6 86	5   52	5 11	0 004	t 144
	1									

<sup>\*</sup> Gurdjieff, G. I. All and Everything, Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1950; New York: Harcourt Brace, 1950; New York: E. P. Dutton, 1964 (1,238 pp.).

<sup>†</sup> Gurdjieff, G. I. Beelzebub's Tales to His Grandson. New York: E. P. Dutton, 1973 (v. 1: 410 pp., v. 2: 402 pp., v. 3: 428 pp.).

<sup>†</sup> Because of insertions in these sections, it may be necessary to look on the following page.

OLD NEV	OLD NEW	OLD NI	ew   old	NEW	OLD	NEW
555 145	586 177*	617 2	09 648	240	679	271
556 146	587 178*	618 2	10 649	241	680	272
557 147	588 179*	619 2	11   650	<b>242</b>	681	273
558 148	589 180*	620 2	12   651	243	682	274
559 149	590 181*	621 2	13   652	<b>244</b>	683	275
560 150	<b>591</b> 183	<b>622</b> 2	14   653	245	684	276
561 151	592 184	623 2	15 654	246	685	277
562 152	593 185	<b>624</b> 2	16   655	<b>247</b>	686	278
563 153	594 186	<b>625</b> 2	17   656	248	687	279
564 154	595 187	<b>626</b> 2	18   657	249	688	280
565 155	596 188	627 2	19   658	250	689	281
566 156	<b>597</b> 189	628 2	20   659	251	690	282
567 157	598 190	629 2	21   660	252	691	283
568 158	<b>* 599</b> 191	630 2	$22 \mid 661$	253	692	284
<b>569</b> 159	* 600 192	631 2	23   662	254	693	285
570 160	* 601 193	632 2	24   663	255	694	286
571 161		633 2	25   664	256	695	287
<b>572</b> 162	* 603 195	634 2	26   665	257	696	288
573 168	* <b>604</b> 196	635 2	27   666	258	697	289
<b>574</b> 164	* 605 197	636 2	28   667	259	698	290
575 165	* 606 198	637 2	29   668	260	699	291
<b>576</b> 166	* 607 199	638 2	30   669	261	700	292
577 167	* 608 200	639 2	31   670	262	701	293
578 168	* 609 201	640 2	32   671		702	294
579 170	610 202	641 2	33   672	264	703	295
580 171	611 203	642 2	34   673	265	704	296
581 172	612 204		85   674		705	297
582 178		644 2	36   675		706	298
583 174	614 206	1	87   676		707	299
584 175	1		38   677		708	300
585 176	* 616 208	647 2	39   678	270	709	301

\* or the next page

## PAGE CORRELATION TABLE

OLD N	EW	OLD :	NEW	ord :	NEW	OLD	NEW	OLD N	EW
710 8	302	742	334	774	366	806	398	836	26
	303	743	335	775	367	807	399	837	27
	304	744	336	776	368	808	400	838	28
1	305	745	337	777	369	809	401	839	29
i	306 l	<b>746</b>	338	778	370	810	402	840	30
715	307	747	339	779	371			841	31
	308	748	340	<b>780</b>	372	1	JME 3	842	32
	309	749	341	<b>781</b>	373	811	1	843	33
718	310	750	342	<b>782</b>	374	812	<b>2</b>	844	34
L	311	751	343	783	375	813	3	845	35
1	312	752	344	<b>784</b>	376	814	4	846	36
	313	753	345	785	377	815	5	847	37
722	314	754	346	786	378	816	6	848	38
723	315	755	347	787	379	817	7	849	39
724	316	756	348	788	380	818	8	850	40
725	317	757	349	789	381	819	9	851	41
726	318	758	350	790	382	820		852	42
727	319	759	351	791	383	821	11	853	43
728	320	760	<b>352</b>	792				854	44
729	321	761	353	793	385			855	45
730	322	762	354	794	386			856	46
731	323	763	355	795				857	47
732	324	764	356	796					48
733	325	765	357	797					49
734	326	766	358	798	390			1	50
735	327	767	359	799		· l		1	51
736	328	768	360	800	392	1			52
737	329	769	361					1	53
738	330	770	362			•			
739	331	77	1 363	803		1			
740		1	2 364					1	
741		3 77	3 365	i   80!	5 39	7   83	5 25	5 <b>  867</b>	57
	_			80	5 39'	7 83	5 25	867	57

ĺ	OLD	NEW	old	NEW	OLD	NEW	OLD	NEW	OLD :	NEW
ļ									996	
Ì	868	58	900	90	932	122	964	154	990	186
ı	869	59	901	91	933	123	965	155		187
ı	870	60	902	92	934	124	966	156	998	188
ı	871	61	903	93	935	125	967	157	999	189
ı	872	62	904	94	936	126	968	158	1000	190
ı	873	63	905	95	937	127	969	159	1001	191
ı	874	64	906	96	938	128	970	160	1002	192
ı	875	65	907	97	939	129	971	161	1003	193
ı	876	66	908	98	940	130	972	162	1004	194
١	877	67	909	99	941	131	973	163	1005	195
1	878	68	910	100	942	132	974	164	1006	196
	879	69	911	101	943	133	975	165	1007	197
١	880	70	912	102	944	134	976	166	1008	198
١	881	71	913	103	945	135	977	167	1009	199
Ì	882	72	914	104	946	136	978	168	1010	200
1	883	73	915	105	947	137	979	169	1011	201
1	884	74	916	106	948	138	980	170	1012	202
١	885	75	917	107	949	139	981	171	1013	203
ı	886	76	918	108	950	140	982	172	1014	204
á	887	77	919	109	951	141	983	173	1015	205
	888	78	920	110	952	142	984	174	1016	206
١	889	79	921	111	953	143	985	175	1017	207
1	890	80	922	112	954	144	986	176	1018	208
1	891	81	923	113	955	145	987	177	1019	209
1	892	82	924	114	956	146	988	178	1020	210
1	893	83	925	115	957	147	989	179	1021	211
١	894	84	926	116	958	148	990	180	1022	212
۱	895	85	927	117	959	149	991	181	1023	213
۱	896	86	928	118	960	150	992	182	1024	214
	897	87	929	119	961	151	993	183	1025	215
١	898	88	930	120	962	152	994	184	1026	216
	899	89	931	121	963	153	995	185	1027	217

## PAGE CORRELATION TABLE

OLD NEW OLD NEW	OLD NEW	OLD NEW	OLD NEW
1028 218 1060 250		1124 314	1156 346
1029 219 1061 251	1093 283	1125 315	1157 347
1030 220 1062 252	1094 284	1126 316	1158 348
1031 221 1063 253	1095 285	1127 317	1159 349
1032 222 1064 254	1096 286	1128 318	1160 350
1033 223 1065 255	1097 287	<b>1129</b> 319	1161 351
1034 224 1066 256	1	1130 320	1162 352
1035 225 1067 257	1	1131 321	1163 353
1036 226 1068 258	1100 290	$1132 \ 322$	1164 354
1037 227 1069 259	1	1133 323	1165 355
1038 228 1070 260	1 1	1134 324	1166 356
1039 229 1071 261	1103 293	1135 325	1167 357
1040 230 1072 262		1136 326	1168 358
1041 231 1073 268	1105 295	1137 327	1169 359
1042 232 1074 264		1138 328	1170 360
1043 233 1075 265		<b>1139</b> 329	1171 361
1044 234 1076 266	3 1108 298	<b>1140 33</b> 0	1 1
1045 235 1077 26	7 1109 299	1141 331	1173 363
1046 236 1078 26	8 1110 300	1142 332	1
1047 237 1079 26	9 1111 301	1143 333	1 1
1048 238 1080 27	0 1112 302	1144 334	
1049 239 1081 27	1 1113 303	1145 335	
1050 240 1082 27	2 1114 304	1146 336	1178 368
1051 241 1083 27	3 1115 305	1147 337	1
1052 242 1084 27	4 1116 306	1148 338	1 1
1053 243 1085 27	5 1117 307	1149 339	1 1
1054 244 1086 27	6 1118 308	1150 340	1 1
1055 245 1087 27	7 1119 309	1151 34	1 .
1056 246 1088 27	8 <b>1120</b> 310		1
1057 247 1089 27	9 1121 311	1153 343	
1058 248 1090 28	80 1122 312		
1059 249 1091 28	31 1123 313	1155 34	5 1187 377
<u> </u>			

| OLD NEW                                      |
|--|--|--|--|--|
| 1188 378<br>1189 379<br>1190 380<br>1191 381 | 1199 389<br>1200 390<br>1201 391<br>1202 392 | 1210 400<br>1211 401<br>1212 402<br>1213 403 | 1221 411<br>1222 412<br>1223 413<br>1224 414 | 1232 422<br>1233 423<br>1234 424<br>1235 425 |
| 1193 383<br>1194 384<br>1195 385             | 1204 394<br>1205 395<br>1206 396             | 1214 404<br>1215 405<br>1216 406<br>1217 407 | 1226 416<br>1227 417<br>1228 418             | 1237 427                                     |
| 1197 387                                     | 1208 398                                     | 1218 408<br>1219 409<br>1220 410             | 1230 420                                     |  |